



LIBRARY  
Brigham Young University



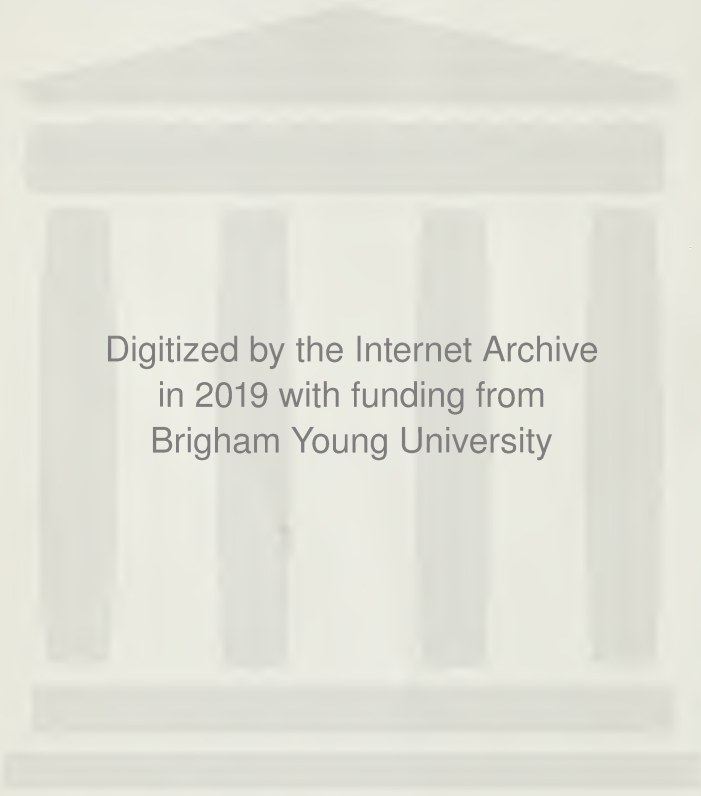
GIFT OF  
Mrs. F. S. Harris

By  
8672  
.J451h  
vol 5

49457







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
Brigham Young University







Bx  
8672  
.J451h  
Vol. 5

"WHAT THOU SEEST, WRITE IN A BOOK."—REV. 1, 11

THE

# HISTORICAL RECORD,

(CONTINUATION OF "MORGENSTJERNEN")

A MONTHLY PERIODICAL,

*Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.*

---

VOLUME FIVE.

---

EDITED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW JENSON.

49457

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH.

1886.





# INDEX.

	Page
Adam-on-di-Ahman .....	45
Arnager .....	30
Apostles, The Twelve....	13, 17, 33, 49, 57, 93
Badger, Rodney.....	48
Barrus, Ruel.....	114
Bevan, James.....	71
Boynton, John F.....	53
Brown, Francis A.....	114
Brown, John .....	115
Cartwright .....	30
Crooked River Battle, The .....	54
Danites.....	48
Dennison, a doctor .....	30
Despain, Solomon J.....	30
Diagram of the Apostles.....	14
Doremus, Henry I.....	116
Early Church History .....	1
<i>Evening and Morning Star</i> , The .....	31
Fayette.....	31
First Presidency, The .....	73
Follett, King .....	31
Gee, George Washington .....	71
Gee, Salmon.....	116
Harris, Dennison Lot.....	117
Head, James .....	31
Hiram .....	111
<i>Historical Record</i> , The.....	120
Hudson, Wilford .....	117
Hyde, Orson.....	36
Johnson, John .....	32
Johnson, Luke S.....	42
Johnson, Lyman E.....	54
Kimball, Heber C.....	33
Kirtland .....	62

	Page
Kirtland Temple, The .....	74
Linnell, Henry .....	32
Marsh, Thos. B.....	17
Mason, Cabot.....	32
McLellin, William E.....	38
Nielsen, Jens .....	32
Page, John E.....	57
Patriarchs, Presiding.....	89
Patten, David W.....	19
Pettegrew, David.....	117
Phelps, Laura .....	71
Pratt, Orson.....	49
Pratt, Parley P.....	39
Richards, Willard .....	104
Seventies, Council of the .....	81
Smith, Alma Lamoni .....	118
Smith, Amanda.....	83
Smith, Geo. A.....	98
Smith, Hyrum.....	71
Smith, John, jun.....	91
Smith, John, sen.....	91
Smith, Joseph, sen.....	89
Smith, William .....	44
Taylor, John .....	59
Thomstoff, August F.....	72
Townsend, a mobocrat.....	32
<i>Wasp</i> , The .....	72
Weiler, Joseph .....	32
Wight, Lyman.....	107
Wilding, William .....	72
Willes, Mallissa Lott.....	119
Woodruff, Wilford .....	93
Young, Brigham.....	24



# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"He, being dead, yet speaketh."* P. P. PRATT.

---

No. 1.

JANUARY, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## EARLY CHURCH HISTORY.

*Compiled principally from the writings of Geo. A. Smith and Orson Pratt.*

Joseph Smith, the Prophet, was born in Sharon, Windsor Co., Vermont, Dec. 23, 1805. When ten years old, his parents and family removed to Palmyra, Ontario Co., New York, in the vicinity of which he resided about eleven years. During the latter part of this period, he dwelt in the town of Manchester. He was by occupation a farmer, and his advantages of education were very limited.

Like Samuel of old, Joseph Smith was called of the Lord in his childhood, while his mind was yet unwarped by the false theories, traditions and creeds of uninspired men. When about fourteen years of age, he began seriously to reflect upon the necessity of being prepared for a future state of existence. He went among the different denominations that existed in the State of New York, and his mind became perplexed with the clashing and contention, which existed among those who professed the name of Christ.

Disgusted with the confusion which his researches disclosed, and encouraged by the promise of Saint James, "If any of you lack wisdom,

let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him," he retired to a grove, and in earnest prayer besought the Lord to reveal the way of salvation. While thus engaged, he beheld two glorious beings, wrapped in a brilliant and glorious light, who informed him that all the religious sects of the present age had departed from the ancient Gospel of Jesus Christ and his Apostles, with its gifts and Priesthood, which should he made known to him in due season. Many glorious things were shown him in this vision.

About four years after, on the evening of Sept. 21, 1823, while Joseph Smith was engaged in prayer, and striving to exercise faith, the room was filled with light surpassing that of noon day, in the midst of which was a person whose countenance was as lightning, and yet so full of innocence and goodness, and of such a glorious appearance, as to banish all apprehension. He was an angel commissioned of God to inform Joseph that the covenants with ancient Israel touching their posterity should soon be fulfilled, and that the



great work to prepare for the second coming of Christ should now commence, and the fulness of the Gospel be made known to all nations. The angel also informed him that the native inhabitants of America were a remnant of Israel, who had anciently enjoyed the ministry of inspired men; that records containing their history had been preserved to the period of their national degeneracy; that these records had been concealed in the earth, and that the Lord promised they should be revealed in the near future.

On the following day the angel returned and showed him the spot where the sacred records were deposited. A small rock, projecting a little above the earth's surface, covered a stone box. Joseph opened it and beheld the plates.

The angel said, "You cannot at this time obtain them, and when they are obtained, it must be by prayer and faithfulness in obeying the Lord; they are not deposited here for the sake of accumulating gain or wealth, or for the glory of this world; they are of no worth to the children of men, only for the knowledge they contain, which is the fulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, as it was given to the ancient people of this land." The stature of this personage was a little above the common size of men in this age; his garments were perfectly white, and they appeared to be without seams.

Much instruction was given by the angel to Joseph Smith during a period of four years, and on the 22nd of September, 1827, the angel of the Lord delivered the records into his hands. They were engraved on plates which had the appearance of gold; each plate was about seven inches by

eight in width and length, not quite as thick as common tin, beautifully engraved on both sides in reformed Egyptian characters, bound together in a volume as the leaves of a book, fastened at the edge with three rings running through the book. With the records was found a curious instrument called by the ancients the Urim and Thummim. By the gift and power of God, through its means, he translated the record, which is the Book of Mormon. The first edition of 5,000 copies was published by Joseph Smith, at Palmyra, N. Y.

On May 15, 1829, while engaged in the work of translation, Joseph Smith and his scribe, Oliver Cowdery, became deeply impressed upon the subject of water baptism, the form and object of which, and the authority necessary to administer the same were clearly taught by our Savior in person among the ancient Israelites of America. They earnestly desired to attend to this important duty; but, knowing that the uninspired teachers of modern times were without divine authority, they were at a loss how to receive the ordinance legally. While praying earnestly to the Lord upon this subject, an angel in his glory appeared, and, laying his hands upon their heads, he ordained them to the Aaronic Priesthood, and told them that this Priesthood included the authority to baptize in water for the remission of sins, but not to administer the higher ordinances. This heavenly messenger, who said his name was John the Baptist, also told them to baptize each other, which they did the same day.

A few months later they began to seriously consider the importance of receiving those greater blessings and powers of the Gospel, which the Priest-

hood of John the Baptist did not include. After engaging in humble prayer, three of the ancient Apostles—Peter, James and John—appeared and ordained them to the Apostleship, giving them full authority to administer in all the ordinances of the Gospel.

Having baptized a few penitent believers, they, by divine command, organized the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on April 6, 1830, in Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y., with six members.

The Book of Mormon being printed, the Church began to attract the attention of newspaper editors, who immediately opened their artillery against Joseph Smith, and the few people who had received his testimony. The tocsin of persecution was immediately sounded, and continued to increase, with scarcely any cessation, during his whole natural life.

Through the labors of Joseph Smith, Hyrum Smith, Oliver Cowdery and other Elders, who had been ordained, branches were established in New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, the British provinces and the New England States.

A large branch of the Church was established in Kirtland, Geauga County, Ohio, and, the spirit of persecution pursuing all the branches to a very great extent, the Saints, agreeable to a commandment of God, commenced gathering to Kirtland; Soon after Joseph Smith, with several of the Elders, visited Jackson County, Missouri, and there commenced settlements of the Saints, Upper Missouri being at that time but thinly inhabited.

In June, 1831, a conference was held at Kirtland; a number of the

Elders were ordained High Priests by Joseph Smith, he being President of the High Priesthood and of the whole Church, being called of the Lord, like unto Moses, a Seer, Revelator, Translator and Prophet; and it was his privilege to have two Counselors, to act as assistant Presidents, which form the First Presidency of the Church.

In June, 1832, W. W. Phelps & Co. commenced printing a monthly periodical called the *Evening and Morning Star*, at Independence, Missouri, devoted expressly to the spreading of the principles of the Gospel, and publishing the revelations of God to the Church.

A mercantile house was established by the firm of A. S. Gilbert & Co., and several hundred farms were opened, and mills and many extensive improvements commenced.

The Elders continued to preach with unabated zeal, notwithstanding they were constantly subjected to abuse.

On March 25, 1832, Joseph Smith and Elder Sidney Rigdon were dragged from their beds at midnight, in the town of Hiram, Portage County, Ohio, daubed with tar and feathers, and severely injured. *Aqua fortis* was poured into President Joseph Smith's mouth, and he was held by the throat until left for dead. One of his children was sick with the measles, and being in bed with him at the time of the outrage, was thereby exposed to the night air, and died almost immediately. She may, therefore, be called the first martyr of this dispensation.

In June, 1833, a commencement was made for the building of a Temple in Kirtland.

On July 20, 1833, the printing

office of W. W. Phelps, at Independence, Missouri, was surrounded by a mob of about five hundred men; the press was destroyed, the type pied, and the house, a two-story brick building, pulled down. Loss of property, \$6,700. Edward Partridge, the Presiding Bishop of the Church, was publicly stripped, and tarred and feathered on the public square, in the presence of several hundred spectators. Mr. Charles Allen, a member of the Church, received the same compliment; the tar was mixed with some corrosive substance.

The store of Gilbert and Whitney was broken open, their goods promiscuously scattered in the streets—lives threatened, individuals whipped, and a great number of houses unroofed by parties visiting the different settlements.

About twelve hundred Saints were finally driven across the Missouri River into Clay County. All this happened in a little over two years from the first settlement of the Saints in Jackson County. During this period the Saints had conducted themselves as good citizens; and although their persecutors held all the civil offices in the county, there was not one case of crime against the Saints to be found on their court records. In this persecution sectarian priests acted a very conspicuous part, and nearly all the civil and military officers of the county were leaders of the mob.

As the Saints were scattered along the banks of the Missouri River, a plot was laid by a party of the mob to murder all who should be left on the Jackson side. On the morning of November 13, 1833, very early, they beheld the wonderful meteoric phenomenon of the stars falling from

heaven, which caused the hearts of the Saints to rejoice, and the mob to abandon their purpose. Some of the mobbers were so affected by the sight that they wept, believing the day of judgment at hand.

In the fall of 1833 a printing press was established in Kirtland, Ohio, where Oliver Cowdery commenced the republication of the *Evening and Morning Star*, which afterwards changed its name to the *Latter-day Saints' Messenger and Advocate*.

In 1834, Joseph Smith, accompanied by 205 men, visited Clay County, Missouri, and attempted to bring about a reconciliation with the people of Jackson. His Excellency Daniel Dunklin, then governor of Missouri, notified the legislature in his annual message, that the means of enforcing the laws, both civil and military, were so insufficient that the "Mormons" could not be protected in the State. He had previously written to Col. J. Thornton, under date of June 6, 1834, as follows: "I am fully persuaded that the eccentricity of the religious opinions and practices of the Mormons, is at the bottom of the outrages committed against them."

By industry, economy and prudence, the Saints in Clay and the adjoining counties had begun to acquire wealth and to enjoy prosperity, and were enabled to purchase considerable tracts of land. This led the cruel Jackson County mob to raise an excitement in Clay County. Public meetings were held, and the Saints notified by their official resolutions, that they must cease to make improvements in Clay County, or to purchase other lands; and required them to leave the county of Clay. A location was accordingly made in



a new, uninhabited, naked prairie country, destitute of timber, by the unanimous consent of the mob, who said it was fit for nothing else but the "Mormons." The Saints of Clay County purchased the lands of the government, and moved immediately into Caldwell.

In 1834, Joseph Smith, sen., was set apart as Patriarch over the whole Church to bless the fatherless.

On the 14th day of February, 1835, Joseph Smith and the witnesses of the Book of Mormon, by a commandment of God, selected and ordained twelve Apostles, to be special witnesses in all the world of the fulness of the Gospel, and to preside over the Church in all cases when the First Presidency was absent; and during the year 1835 they visited the States east of Ohio, and also the British provinces, comforting the scattered branches, preaching the Gospel, and building up new branches. Many hundreds were baptized during the season. About the same time, Joseph Smith also ordained a quorum of seventy Elders for the same purpose, many of whom devoted the most of their time to traveling and preaching, going forth "without purse or scrip."

The Temple in Kirtland was so far completed as to be dedicated on March 27, 1836, 416 Elders being present in a general council on the evening of the dedication. This Temple is a stone building, 80 feet by 60, the walls 50 feet high, and the tower 110 feet high. There are two main halls, 55 feet by 65 in the inner court, four vestries in the front, and five school-rooms in the attic. The whole building was well finished, and a fine specimen of architecture.

In June, 1837, Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde, Willard Richards and Joseph Fielding started from Kirtland on a mission to the British Islands. In New York they were joined by three others, arrived in England on the 20th of July, without a farthing in their pockets, and on the 23rd commenced preaching in Preston. At Christmas the Church had extended from Preston to Penwortham, Longton, Southport, Eccleston, Whittle and Hunter's Hill, the number of members amounting to about one thousand.

In 1837 the greater portion of the Saints in Kirtland, Ohio, moved to Missouri, and settled in Caldwell, Daviess, Clinton, Carroll and Ray Counties. The county of Caldwell had been organized, and the city of Far West established.

In December the printing office in Kirtland was destroyed by fire, which was the work of an incendiary.

In the spring of 1838, the emigration to Missouri continued, most of the Saints leaving Kirtland. The foundation of a town was laid on Grand River in Daviess County, called Adam-ondi-Ahman. Several hundred thousand acres of land had been entered at the land office, and some two thousand large and flourishing farms opened thereon. A village was also commenced in Carroll County, on the Missouri River, called De Witt.

Caldwell County had in three years been changed from a naked prairie to one of the most flourishing counties in the State. A foundation was laid for a Temple at Far West, 110 feet long by 80 wide, a printing office established, and a monthly paper called the *Elders' Journal* was published.

In August, 1838, at an election held in Gallatin, Daviess County, a barrel of whisky was rolled out, and the crowd invited to drink heartily, and prevent the "Mormons" from voting. A riot ensued, ending in three of the eight "Mormons" who were present being knocked down, and twenty-three of the mob being carried off in a degree helpless. One of the "Mormons" was stabbed. Immediately the tocsin of mobocracy was again sounded, and several hundred men assembled at Millport, swearing extermination against the Saints. They were soon dispersed by the interference of Gen. Doniphan, but it was only to shift their quarters. They removed to De Witt, in Carroll County, and drove out its inhabitants, robbing them of their property. Several of the Saints perished from want and suffering, and the remnant escaped into Caldwell.

The mob again renewed their operations in Daviess County, filling the country with false reports; but finding their undertaking likely to fail, Lilburn W. Boggs, then the governor of Missouri, issued an order for the extermination of the "Mormons" from the free Republic of Missouri; and ordered Major-General Clark, with 13,000 men, to proceed immediately to Far West, and put the cruel decree into execution. This force immediately proceeded to the settlements of the "Mormons," who, being but few in number comparatively, and finding themselves opposed by the form of legal proceeding, made no resistance to this military force, although they would have fought the whole of them, had they continued in their true colors as a mob. Under pledges of peace and protection, men, women and children

were indiscriminately massacred, women ravished, houses plundered, horses stolen, cattle and hogs shot in their pens for sport, corn fields robbed, thousands of acres of grain destroyed by turning horses into the fields, and fences burnt up. Several hundred persons were driven in a defenceless condition into a hollow square of armed fiends, and compelled to sign away their property to the republic of Missouri, to defray the expenses which had been incurred in committing these crimes. About seventy of the brethren were selected for the purpose of execution. Public notice was given that they would be put to death, and the residue *permitted* to go home, take their families and leave the State *on pain of death*.

On Nov. 1, 1838, Joseph Smith and his comrades were tried by a court martial, without their being present, or allowed to make any defence, and sentenced to be shot. The order for their execution was given by Major-General Lucas as follows:

"BRIGADIER-GENERAL DONIPHAN:—Sir, you will take Joseph Smith and the other prisoners into the public square of Far West, and SHOOT them at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning."

Doniphan, possessing a knowledge of law, and having a good share of humanity, replied, "It is cold-blooded murder! I will *not obey* your order; my brigade shall march for Liberty to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock. And if you execute those men, I'll hold you responsible before an earthly tribunal, so help me God!"

Thus the lives of the prisoners were saved. The scene that followed beggars description; language is inadequate to describe it. Imagine fifteen thousand people, including nearly all ages, sexes, and conditions,

driven in midwinter from every thing they possessed, destitute, hungry, naked, homeless and friendless, across trackless prairies, scattered two and three hundred miles from their homes, which they had erected on lands purchased from the Government of the United States, and under the protection of the American flag. Hundreds—perhaps thousands—perished during the winter, spring and summer, because of this exposure. The men in consequence of their over-exertion and anxiety, failed first, leaving widows and orphan children in great numbers to still suffer.

After nearly all the Saints had left the State, Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners, who had been confined in jails several months, succeeded in escaping from their enemies and arrived, after much suffering, among their friends in Illinois.

Prest. Smith soon afterwards went to Washington, and made application to the President of the United States and to Congress for redress. The most favorable reply he there received was that of Mr. Van Buren, then President of the United States, who said: "Your cause is just, *but Government can do nothing for you.*" Senator Clay coldly remarked: "You had better go to Oregon." Senator Calhoun said: "It involves a nice question, the question of States rights; it will not do to agitate it." And the committee of Congress reported that it was *none of their business.*

The scattered remnant of the Saints, not disheartened, though persecuted, clustered around Prest. Smith, and commenced building the City of Nauvoo—a Hebrew name for beautiful—on the bank of the Mississippi

River, in Hancock County, Illinois. This place was so sickly that two unsuccessful attempts had been made to settle it, only a few families living there; yet their burying yard contained such a number of graves as might frighten a new settler from the State of New York, even if there had been as many as three thousand inhabitants.

On Sept. 14, 1840, the Patriarch, Joseph Smith, sen., worn out with exposure and toil, died at Nauvoo; and Hyrum Smith, his eldest son, who had previously received ordination and blessing under his father's hands, was subsequently acknowledged Patriarch over the whole Church.

The bluffs around were put in cultivation, the swamps drained, and in few years Nauvoo became as healthy as any part of Illinois.

The people of Missouri, not content with their late system of robbery and extermination against the Saints, commenced a series of vexatious lawsuits against them, as soon as they became satisfied that they would not all die on the banks of the Mississippi.

In the year 1841 Joseph Smith was demanded by Governor Carlin of Illinois, on a requisition from the governor of Missouri, and a writ issued by Carlin for his apprehension. A writ of *habeas corpus* was issued, the case was investigated at Monmouth, before Judge Stephen A. Douglas, and the arrest declared illegal.

This proceeding, including the expense of counsel, fees of attendants, witnesses, etc., cost upwards of three thousand dollars—no inconsiderable sum for a person who had just been robbed of his all.

Dissatisfied with the result of legal



proceedings, the Missourians commenced a system of kidnapping, by which means several individuals were carried forcibly, without form of law, into that State, whipped, imprisoned, and, some of them, hung by the neck and otherwise tortured.

The sum of \$200,000 was appropriated by the legislature of Missouri to defray the expenses of the "Mormon" massacres, the plundered property not being considered sufficient to pay the robbers.

In 1842 a new demand was made by the governor of Missouri. Joseph Smith was again arrested, and an attempt made to kidnap him into that State. A writ of *habeas corpus* was obtained from the U. S. District Court for the State of Illinois. Judge Pope heard the case in Springfield, and decided that "the proceedings were illegal, and that Missouri had no claim on him." He ordered it entered on the docket that he should be troubled no more in the matter. This proceeding altogether cost \$12,000.

A foundation had been laid for a Temple in the city of Nauvoo. A charter had been obtained for the city, conferring liberal powers upon the city council. A university and manufacturing association were duly incorporated, and a Legion chartered. The university was organized and put in operation in general departments. The manufacturers' association commenced the erection of large buildings for the manufacture of pottery. Thousands of people flocked in from every part of the United States and the British Isles. Streets were opened, and hundreds of fine buildings erected. A company was incorporated for the purpose of building an extensive hotel with a

capital of \$200,000; a considerable amount of stock was sold, and the basement story of the building, with 240 feet front, was finished. An extensive printing establishment, stereotype foundry and bookbindery was put in active operation, two masonic lodges established, and a large and commodious masonic temple built. Several flourishing villages of the Saints were established in different parts of Hancock and neighboring counties, as well as in Iowa. In the meantime, Joseph Duncan, an aspiring party leader, anxious to become governor of Illinois, took the stump at Edwardsville, and from that place visited different parts of the State, rousing all the vile passions and religious prejudices that could exist against the Saints, promising that if he could be elected governor of Illinois, he would exterminate the "Mormons." This formed an extensive anti-"Mormon" party, who, although unsuccessful in the election which elevated Thomas Ford to the executive chair, continued its operations.

In June, 1843, Joseph Smith, while on a visit 250 miles from home, was arrested at Inlet Grove, Lee County, Illinois, by Officers Reynolds and Wilson, by virtue of a writ from Gov. Ford, issued on a demand from the governor of Missouri; and strenuous attempts were made to kidnap him directly to Missouri, which would have been done, had not some high-minded citizens of Dixon and Pawpaw Grove lent their aid and come to his rescue. When the news of his arrest reached Nauvoo, hundreds of the Saints mounted their horses and started to his assistance. Another struggle against kidnapping, another series

of legal proceedings, another writ of *habeas corpus*, another trial, and another discharge, were the result. The cost of this proceeding was immense, for so zealous were the Saints to protect their leader, that, in addition to filling the whole country with horsemen between the Illinois and Mississippi rivers, and sending a squadron across the Illinois to prevent his being kidnapped, about one hundred men chartered a steamboat which kept a constant watch of the boats on the Illinois and Mississippi rivers, to prevent his being carried into Missouri by steamboat. One hundred thousand dollars would not defray the expenses and damage to Nauvoo by this arrest.

The Illinois Legislature, in the session of 1843-44, made an attempt to repeal the charters granted to the City of Nauvoo, which, although it did not succeed, had a tendency to depreciate the value of stock with the manufacturing and Nauvoo House associations. In June, 1844, a mob assembled in the neighborhood of Carthage, circulating reports that Joseph Smith and the "Mormons" had bid defiance to the laws of the State, and all manner of falsehoods were put in circulation, to inflame the public mind. The editors of several newspapers also devoted their time and space to propagating these falsehoods; and on the strength of the rumor that the "Mormons" were determined to resist the laws, Gov. Ford came to Carthage and ordered into service several hundred men, mostly members of the mob. He then sent an officer to Nauvoo to arrest Joseph Smith and several others. The Prophet, apprehending that the intention was to murder him instead of

trying him the forty-seventh time by law, requested the governor to protect him from mob violence, which he pledged the faith of the State to do. The matter of which he was accused being investigated, he was again dismissed, when a new writ was taken out, charging him with treason, and he was put in jail. Gov. Ford then dismissed all his troops except one company (the Carthage Greys), which was known to possess the most violent feelings of hatred towards the "Mormons", and treacherously left them to be murdered, after having held a private council on the subject; and, concluding that this would be the best way to pacify the feelings of the mob, he *left them to their fate.*

On June 27, 1844, at 23 minutes past five o'clock p. m., the prison was surrounded by about one hundred and fifty armed men, with their faces blackened, who massacred Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum, the Patriarch of the Church, leaving Elder John Taylor severely wounded with four balls. Elder Willard Richards, who was in the same room, escaped unhurt. Although President Smith had repeatedly apprised the Saints that his stay among them would be short, and before leaving Nauvoo told his friends he was going like a lamb to the slaughter and would never return, no people on the face of the earth ever mourned more sincerely the loss of a benefactor than did the Latter-Day Saints on that occasion.

The anti-"Mormons" rejoiced in his death and exulted loudly in their victorious treachery, while the Christian world generally exclaimed, "How barbarous to kill him so, but then it is a good thing he is dead!"

At the fall term of court, bills of indictment for murder in the first degree, were found against the principal leaders in the massacre, but they were allowed by the court to go at large on bail, and to go each other's security, only \$1,000 being the sum required. In May, 1845, they had a sham trial and were acquitted, although the court, bar, jury and witnesses KNEW them to be guilty of the murder.

The Twelve Apostles, being the first quorum in authority in the Church, by the unanimous voice of the Saints immediately returned from their mission abroad, and took their position at the head of affairs in Nauvoo; Brigham Young, President of the Twelve Apostles, presiding.

The Temple, which was one story high at the time of the Prophet's death, progressed rapidly, and the Saints continued to gather into Nauvoo.

The Seventies' Hall was built, a music hall and a large stone arsenal were also erected, and the Nauvoo House recommenced. The mob coming to the conclusion that the murder of the Prophet had not destroyed the progress of "Mormonism", commenced an organization for the extermination of the Saints from Nauvoo under the pretext that they were going upon a wolf hunt.

Being aware of the organization named, a council of the leading men of the Church directed a memorial to every State and Territory in the Union (except Missouri), couched in the most respectful language, setting forth the condition of the Saints, and asking the privilege of settling in their State, and receiving protection and religious liberty,

which, with but one exception, was treated with perfect silence.

The old scheme of getting out vexatious writs for President Young and the members of his quorum, was resorted to. But as he did not feel disposed to be murdered, as the Prophet and Patriarch had been, he provided himself with good and efficient weapons, and gave notice from the stand to assembled thousands that he would kill any man that laid hands on him, or read a writ to him, if he could do it with a pair of six-shooters (which he exhibited). Although many individuals volunteered to try the experiment, their nerve failed before coming to the sticking point.

The legislative session of 1844 repealed the Nauvoo City charter, and a combination was formed, composed of nine counties, for the extermination of the "Mormons." The work commenced on the 10th day of September, 1845, by burning all the houses in Morley Settlement belonging to "Mormons," and so continuing from one settlement to another.

An armed body of about one hundred and fifty men continued for two weeks burning houses, destroying property, and turning helpless women and children out of doors, homeless and destitute, to perish. Although the sheriff of the county called upon the GOOD CITIZENS who were not "Mormons" to turn out under his direction and disperse the burners, yet NOT ONE OBEYED his call, but a party of the armed burners pursued him and drove him out of the neighborhood. Finally, he was obliged to summon a *posse* of those who had been just burned out, and kill one of his pursuers to save his life. Escaping to Nauvoo, he issued



a proclamation, commanding the "Mormons," by virtue of his office as sheriff, to turn out and quell the riot. Five hundred men, who were employed on the Temple and Nauvoo House, were promptly dismissed by the trustees and made preparation for repelling the mob, and the sheriff succeeded temporarily in dispersing the rioters. General Harding soon after came to Nauvoo with four hundred of the State militia, camped there several days, inquired where the Prophet was buried, and said the governor could not do anything to protect the "Mormons." He did not go into the districts where the burning had been performed, although one hundred houses had been burned. The troops remained some time in the county. Several houses were burned within sight of their camp, and several persons lost their lives because they placed a little dependence upon the militia for protection.

Previous to this there was a council of the authorities of the Church, who had passed a resolution, which, as a matter of policy, was kept private, to send 1,500 men as pioneers to make a settlement in California, or Oregon, not intending to remain in Illinois. A proposition was accordingly made to the mob (for the State government had no power) that if they would let the Saints alone and assist them by buying out their property, and stopping vexatious lawsuits against them, they would remove from the State, which proposition was accepted. Accordingly, companies were immediately formed, several thousand wagons were put under contract, nearly all the wagons in the surrounding country were bought up, and all

the movements possible were made to provide for an early start in the spring.

But the persecution being renewed in violation of the pledge mentioned, about one thousand persons commenced their journey in the beginning of February, 1846, thinking by that means to be able to allay the excitement against those who remained behind. Many of the teams crossed the Mississippi River on the ice, with President Young at the head, and the leaders of the Church with a scanty outfit then pursued their journey westward, having to make the road more than three hundred miles, bridging numerous streams, and encountering every vicissitude of weather that could be imagined. They arrived at Council Bluffs in June, where they were met by Captain J. Allen of the U. S. Army, who called upon them, in behalf of the President of the United States, for five hundred men to assist in the war with Mexico. The required battalion was made up, leaving the families of its members mostly in the Omaha country, on the west side of the Missouri River, in wagons, without protectors, or means of subsistence. Soon after the battalion started on the road for New Mexico.

The aged and infirm, halt, lame, blind, etc., who were unable to enlist into the battalion, gathered up their wagons, and established a place called Winter Quarters, where seven hundred cabins were erected during the fall and winter, and where the families suffered extremely from sickness, exposure and the want of the necessaries of life.

As soon as it was known in Illinois that the flower of the camp had enlisted in the service of the United

States, the mob assembled with redoubled fury, formed a regular military encampment, provided with artillery, in the neighborhood of Nauvoo, which now contained the poor, helpless, sick and infirm, as all who were able to leave on any terms, had done so during the spring and summer.

The mob increased their force to about eighteen hundred men, and made several unsuccessful attacks upon the city (which could barely muster 123 efficient men), killing and wounding a number of its inhabitants, battering down many buildings, and finally succeeding, on the 16th day of September, after several days' bombardment, in driving the people, helpless and destitute of every thing that could make earth desirable, across the river into Iowa, where many must have perished from starvation, had not their kind Creator fed them, by sending upon their camp flocks of quails, so tame that their women could catch them with their hands.

To crown their unhallowed victory, the mob some time afterwards set fire to the Temple of Nauvoo, which was the most beautiful building in the Western States. It was the first specimen of a new order of architecture introduced by Joseph Smith, and had cost a million dollars. The light of its fire was visible for 30 miles.

In the spring of 1847 Prest. Brigham Young, with 143 pioneers, started in search of a place of settlement, and were led by the hand of the Almighty—for no person among them knew anything of the country—directly to Great Salt Lake Valley, where the company arrived in July, having sought out and made a new

road 650 miles, and traveled a trapper's trail nearly four hundred miles.

In the fall of 1847 about seven hundred wagons, laden with families, arrived in the valley, which was so barren as to produce nothing but a species of dry grass, four or five inches high, and the ground was covered with myriads of large black crickets, the food of the Indians.

In this desolate place the site of Great Salt Lake City was surveyed. Not a single person in the whole company had a full supply of provisions, but all were on three-quarters' or half rations. While this condition prevailed, about one hundred of a detachment of the Mormon Battalion found their way to the valley without any provisions.

President Brigham Young and a portion of the pioneers returned to Winter Quarters the same fall, and arrived again in Great Salt Lake City with about one hundred wagons in the fall of 1848. In the spring and summer of that year most of the Saints on the frontiers left for Utah.

In the fall of 1847 the First Presidency of the Church was reorganized; Brigham Young being unanimously chosen President of the whole Church, with H. C. Kimball and Willard Richards as his Counselors. Their places were subsequently filled in the quorum of the Twelve Apostles. John Smith was ordained Patriarch over the Church.

During the year 1848, the crickets came down from the mountains in myriads and destroyed a great portion of the scanty crops; and the whole would have been destroyed, had not the Almighty in his kindness to his people sent gulls in large flocks, which devoured the large crickets

and then vomited them up preparatory to devouring more.

So great, however, was the scarcity of provisions that many were compelled for months to subsist on raw hides, thistle roots and some other roots of the desert until the harvest of 1848.

Notwithstanding the Mormon Battalion was in the service of the United States, and a great portion of their families located at Winter Quarters, the Indian Department compelled them in the spring of 1848 to leave their cabins, and move across the river into Iowa, although, as was well known, they were only camped there until the return of the absent battalion.

In the spring of 1848 some members of the Mormon Battalion first discovered the gold mines in California, thus opening to the world an unparelled source of wealth and adventure.

In March, 1849, a provisional government was formed, and a State Constitution adopted by a convention under the name of "The State of Deseret." A delegate was sent to Congress with a petition for admission into the Union. In September, 1850, an act passed the Congress of the United States, providing for the organization of the State of Deseret into the Territorial Government of Utah. The first Territorial legislative assembly met in Salt Lake City in 1851.

President Young was appointed the first governor, which office he filled to the entire satisfaction of the people for two consecutive terms, or until the time of the Utah expedition in 1858, when he was succeeded by Alfred Cummings, of Georgia.

(Utah's subsequent history will be published in future numbers of the magazine under different headings. ED.)

---

## THE TWELVE APOSTLES.

In a revelation, given through the Prophet Joseph Smith, at Fayette, Seneca Co., New York, in June, 1829, the Lord made known that twelve Apostles should be called in this dispensation.

Nearly six years later, on Feb. 14, 1835, at a special meeting, held in Kirtland, Ohio, twelve men were, in accordance with that revelation, selected by the three witnesses to the Book of Mormon, to constitute the quorum of Twelve Apostles. They were chosen in the following order: Lyman E. Johnson, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde, David W. Patten, Luke S. Johnson, Wm. E. McLellin, John

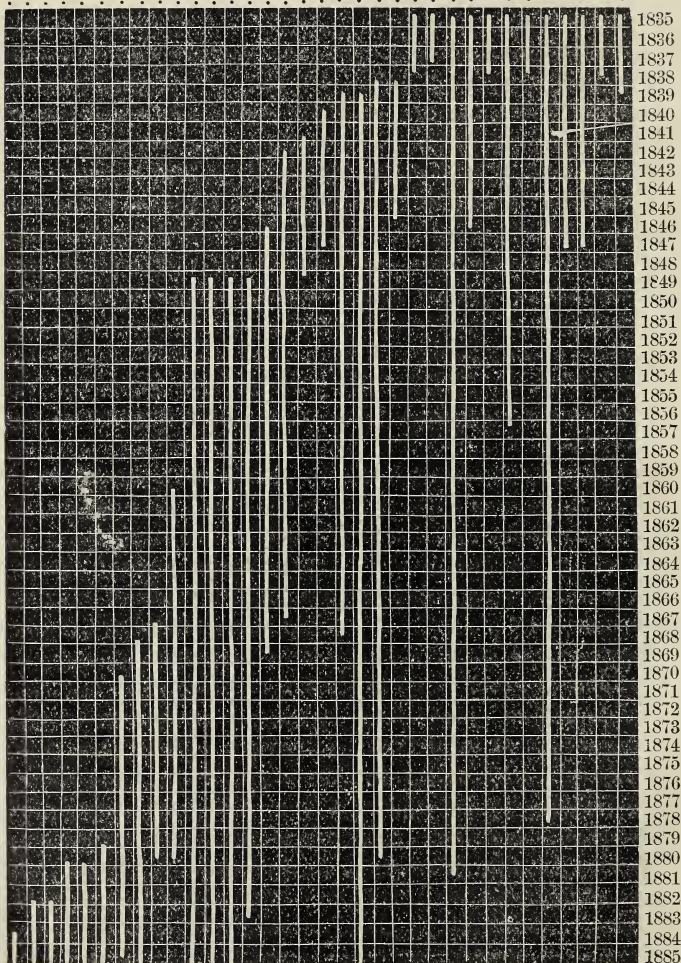
F. Boynton, Orson Pratt, William Smith, Thos. B. Marsh and Parley P. Pratt. Most of these men had the previous year (1834) proven their faithfulness and integrity to the truth as members of Zion's Camp, which journeyed from Kirtland, Ohio, to Missouri and back, subject to much suffering and many privations. They were ordained to the Apostleship by Joseph Smith, Oliver Cowdery, David Whitmer and Martin Harris as follows: Lyman E. Johnson, Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball on Feb. 14, 1835, Orson Hyde, David W. Patten, Luke S. Johnson, Wm. E. McLellin, John F. Boynton and Wm. Smith



## NAMES.

1. Thomas B. Marsh .....
2. David W. Patten.....
3. Brigham Young .....
4. Heber Chase Kimball.....
5. Orson Hyde .....
6. Wm. E. Mellein .....
7. Parley Parker Pratt.....
8. Luke S. Johnson.....
9. Wm. Smith.....
10. Orson Pratt.....
11. John F. Boynton.....
12. Lyman E. Johnson .....
13. John E. Page.....
14. John Taylor .....
15. Wilford Woodruff.....
16. George A. Smith.....
17. Willard Richards.....
18. Lyman Wight .....
19. Amasa M. Lyman .....
20. Ezra Taft Benson .....
21. Charles C. Rich .....
22. Lorenzo Snow .....
23. Erastus Snow .....
24. Franklin D. Richards .....
25. George Q. Cannon .....
26. Joseph F. Smith.....
27. Brigham Young, Jun. ....
28. Albert Carrington .....
29. Moses Thatcher .....
30. Francis M. Lyman.....
31. John Henry Smith.....
32. George Teasdale .....
33. Heber J. Grant.....
34. John W. Taylor .....

## DIAGRAM OF THE APOSTLES.



on the following day (Feb. 15,) P. P. Pratt on Feb. 21, and Thomas B. Marsh and Orson Pratt, who had been absent on missions, in April, 1835. (Pratt was ordained April 26, 1835.) At a grand council, held in Kirtland, Ohio, May 2, 1835, at which the First Presidency was in attendance, the Twelve were arranged according to seniority, after which they stood as follows, commencing with the eldest:

1. Thomas Baldwin Marsh.
2. David W. Patten.
3. Brigham Young.
4. Heber Chase Kimball.
5. Orson Hyde.
6. William E. McLellin.
7. Parley Parker Pratt.
8. Luke S. Johnson.
9. William Smith.
10. Orson Pratt.
11. John F. Boynton.
12. Lyman E. Johnson.

In 1837 and 1838 four of the Twelve apostatized, namely John F. Boynton, disfellowshipped Sept. 3, 1837, at Kirtland, Ohio; Lyman E. Johnson and Luke S. Johnson, excommunicated April 13, 1838, at Far West, Missouri; and Wm. E. McLellin, excommunicated May, 11, 1838, also at Far West.

On July 8, 1838, John Taylor, John E. Page, Wilford Woodruff and Willard Richards were called by revelation to fill the places of those who had fallen. Page and Taylor were ordained Dec. 19th, 1838, W. Woodruff April 26, 1839, at Far West, Missouri, and Richards April 14, 1840, in Preston, England.

In the meantime other vacancies occurred. David W. Patten was killed in the Crooked River battle, in Missouri, Oct. 25, 1838, and Thos. B. Marsh was excommunicated for

apostasy March 17, 1839, at Quincy Illinois. To fill the two vacancies occasioned thereby, George Albert Smith (ordained April 26, 1839, at Far West, Missouri), and Lyman Wight (ordained April 8, 1841, at Nauvoo, Illinois) were chosen.

William Smith and John E. Page denied the faith and were excommunicated. Smith was cut off Oct. 13, 1846, and Page disfellowshipped January 9, 1846, at Nauvoo, Illinois. Amasa M. Lyman, who was ordained to the Apostleship as early as August 20, 1842, at Nauvoo, and Ezra Taft Benson, ordained July 16, 1846, at Council Bluffs, Iowa, were chosen to fill the vacancies.

On Feb. 12, 1849, there being four vacancies in the quorum of the Twelve (Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards having, in December, 1847, been chosen to constitute the First Presidency, and Lyman Wight having been excommunicated for apostasy Feb. 12, 1849), Elders Charles Colton Rich, Lorenzo Snow, Erastus Snow and Franklin Dewey Richards were ordained members of the quorum of the Twelve.

The next vacancy occurred on the 13th of May, 1857, when Parley P. Pratt was assassinated near Van Buren, Arkansas. George Q. Cannon was chosen to fill the vacancy, and ordained August 26, 1860.

In October, 1867, Amasa M. Lyman was dropped from the quorum of the Twelve; and Joseph Fielding Smith who had previously been ordained to the Apostleship, was chosen to fill the vacancy, Oct. 6, 1867.

On June 22, 1868, Heber C. Kimball, first Counselor to President



B. Young, died in Salt Lake City, and Apostle Geo. A. Smith was called to fill the vacancy in the First Presidency. Elder Brigham Young, jun., succeeded G. A. Smith as a member of the Twelve Oct. 9, 1868.

Ezra T. Benson died Sept. 3, 1869, in Ogden, Utah, and Albert Carrington was appointed in his stead; he was ordained July 3, 1870, at Salt Lake City.

Orson Hyde, who had acted as President of the Twelve, from the reorganization of the First Presidency, in 1847, to October, 1875, died November 28, 1878, in Spring City, Sanpete Co., Utah. At the annual conference, April 7, 1879, Elder Moses Thatcher was elected to fill the vacancy.

A reorganization of the First Presidency took place for the second time in the history of the Church Oct. 10, 1880, at the semi-annual conference, held in Salt Lake City. On this occasion John Taylor, who had been sustained as President of the quorum of the Apostles since October 6, 1875, became President of the Church, with Geo. Q. Cannon as his first and Joseph F. Smith as his second Counselor. This made three vacancies in the quorum of the Twelve, two of which were filled shortly after, Oct. 27, 1880, by the ordination of Francis Marion Lyman and John Henry Smith to the Apostleship.

Oct. 3, 1881, the death of Orson Pratt, the last surviving member of the first quorum of the Twelve organized in Kirtland, made another vacancy, which, together with the vacancy left since October, 1880, was filled by the calling of George Teasdale and Heber J. Grant to the Apostleship. These brethren were called by direct revelation and ordained in Salt Lake City October 16, 1882.

Charles C. Rich died Nov. 17, 1883, at his residence in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, and the vacancy caused thereby was filled by John Whittaker Taylor, who was ordained a member of the Twelve April 9, 1884, in Salt Lake City.

The Twelve Apostles, as they stood in October, 1885, were as follows:

Wilford Woodruff, President,  
Lorenzo Snow,  
Erastus Snow,  
Franklin D. Richards,  
Brigham Young,  
Albert Carrington,  
Moses Thatcher,  
Francis M. Lyman,  
John Henry Smith,  
George Teasdale,  
Heber J. Grant,  
John W. Taylor.

In November, 1885, Albert Carrington was excommunicated from the Church for lewd and lascivious conduct and adultery.

**THE HISTORICAL RECORD**, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by ANDREW JENSON. Salt Lake City, Utah. Subscription price: \$1.25 per annum, in advance.

Office: No 154 Second West Street.

P. O. Address: Box 345, Salt Lake City.

The contents of the present number are designed as an introductory to what follows. Those who receive sample copies are kindly requested to use their influence in favor of the magazine, provided it meets with their approval.

# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

No. 2.

FEBRUARY, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## THE TWELVE APOSTLES.

THOMAS B. MARSH,

President of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, organized in Kirtland, was born in Acton, Middlesex County, Mass., Nov. 1, 1799. He spent his early boyhood on a farm at Westmoreland, New Hampshire, and when 14 years of age, he left home and went to Vermont. After working on a farm in that State three months, he went to Albany, N. Y., and engaged in a public house as a waiter, where he remained 18 months. After this he spent four years in a New York City hotel, and then removed to Long Island, where he engaged as groom to Edward Griswald, in whose service he remained 1½ years, during which he married Elizabeth Godkin, Nov. 1, 1820.

Immediately after marrying, he commenced a grocery business in New York, in which, however, he did not succeed. He was then employed in a type foundry in Boston for seven years, and during this period he joined the Methodist Church; but he did not succeed in becoming a genuine Methodist, as he could not make the creed of that denomination correspond with the Bible. He subsequently withdrew from all sects, but by the spirit of prophecy, which rested upon him in some degree, he was led to anticipate the rise of a new church, which would have the truth in its purity. Finally he was, as he believed, led by the Spirit of

God to make a journey westward, in company with Benjamin Hall. Having arrived in Lyonstown, N. Y., he heard for the first time of the golden book, that had been found by a youth named Joseph Smith. He immediately changed the course of his journey and went to Palmyra, where he found Martin Harris in E. B. Grandin's printing office. The first sixteen pages of the Book of Mormon had just been struck off, and he obtained a sheet from the printer to take with him. As soon as Martin Harris found out his intentions, he took him to the house of Joseph Smith, sen., where he found Oliver Cowdery, who gave him all the information he wanted at that time. After staying there two days, he started for Charleston, Mass., highly pleased with the information he had obtained.

After arriving home, and showing his wife the 16 pages of the Book of Mormon, which he had brought with him, she also believed it to be the work of God. During the following year Marsh corresponded with Oliver Cowdery and Joseph Smith, the Prophet, and made preparations to move west.

Learning by letter that the Church of Jesus Christ had been organized on April 6, 1830, he moved to Palmyra, Ontario Co., N. Y., in the following September, and was baptized by David Whitmer, in Cayuga Lake, in that same month. A few



days later he was ordained an Elder, and by revelation appointed a physician to the Church.

He remained in the State of New York during the fall and winter, and in the spring of 1831 he removed with the main body of the Church to Kirtland, Ohio.

At the conference held in Kirtland, June 6, 1831, he was ordained a High Priest, and also received an appointment to go to Missouri and preach on the way, which he did in company with Selah J. Griffin.

In the beginning of 1832, Bishop E. Partridge having furnished him with an Indian pony, he returned to Kirtland, accompanied by Cyrus Daniels. After laboring and preaching through the country around Kirtland until summer opened, he, in company with Ezra Thayre, performed a mission to the State of New York, returning home early in the fall, and shortly after he removed to Jackson County, Missouri, as leader of a small company of Saints.

He arrived in Jackson County Nov. 10, 1832, and located with the brethren from Colesville, N. Y., receiving his inheritance—about thirty acres of land, set off by Bishop Partridge—on the Big Blue River, where he, during the winter, erected a comfortable log house, into which he moved his family in the spring, and commenced clearing land to raise some corn and potatoes. In the latter part of that year, he, in connection with the rest of the Saints in Jackson County, was driven from his home by the mob. While the majority of the exiles found temporary shelter in Clay County, he and others wintered in Lafayette County, where he taught school.

In the spring of 1834, having learned that Joseph Smith and a company of men were coming to relieve the Saints in Missouri, Marsh moved to Clay County, where he lived when Zion's Camp arrived. In the course of the summer he cultivated a small piece of land and succeeded in raising some corn. He was chosen as a member of the High Council.

In January, 1835, in company with Bishop Partridge, and agreeable to revelation, he returned to Kirtland, where he, in the month of April following, was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles. During the summer, in connection with the other members of the quorum of the Twelve, he performed a mission to the Eastern States.

In the winter of 1835-36 he attended school in Kirtland, and studied Hebrew under Professor Seixas, a Jew by birth. In the spring he returned to his place on Fishing River, in Clay Co., Mo., where he arrived in April.

When, shortly after, difficulties arose between the Saints and the citizens of Clay County, Marsh was appointed a delegate from Fishing River for the purpose of amicably arranging matters. He was also elected a member of a committee to present resolutions in a meeting, held in Liberty. On that occasion he was enabled to speak so feelingly in relation to the former persecutions of the Saints, that Gen. Atchison, who was present, could not refrain from shedding tears. This meeting passed resolutions to assist the Saints in seeking a new location, and appointed committees to collect means to aid the poor.

The Church also appointed Marsh and Elisha H. Groves to visit the branches in Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee, for the purpose of borrowing money to enter lands in the new settlement, at the land office, for the convenience of the immigrating Saints. The two started on this mission in July, and succeeded in borrowing upwards of \$1,400, principally from the brethren in Kentucky and Tennessee, at 10 per cent. interest. On Sept. 19, 1836, they parted with W. Woodruff and the Saints in Kentucky, and, accompanied by D. W. Patten and his wife, returned to Missouri. Marsh proceeded immediately to the new city, which, during his absence, had been laid out and called Far West, procured a lot, built a house and spent the following winter in making improvements and preaching to the Saints.

In June, 1837, he started for Kirtland, in company with D. W. Patten and Wm. Smith, and there tried to reconcile some of the Twelve and others of high standing, who had come out in opposition to the Prophet. In July and August he accompanied Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon on a mission to Canada, after which he again proceeded to Missouri, where he arrived in October.

On Feb. 10, 1838, Marsh and D. W. Patten were appointed Presidents *pro tem.* of the Church in Missouri, the former Presidency having been rejected. After the arrival of Joseph Smith, he assisted in exploring the country northward on Grand River, where Adam-ondi-Ahman was located at that time.

About the time when the persecutions against the Saints in Caldwell County, Mo., commenced, in August, 1838, Marsh became disaffected and turned a traitor against his brethren. Shortly after he moved away from Far West and located in Clay County. Later he settled in Richmond, Ray Co. He was finally excommunicated from the Church at a conference, held in Quincy, Ill., March 17, 1839.

In July, 1857, Marsh was rebaptized in Florence, Nebraska, and came to Utah that same year. A few years afterwards he died at Ogden as a pauper and invalid. A little insignificant mound, covered with rock, and an old weather-beaten board, upon which the letters T. B. M. are faintly seen, is all that now marks the last resting place on the Ogden cemetery of this once distinguished Apostle.

#### DAVID W. PATTEN,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, and also one of the early martyrs of the Church, was born in the State of New York about the year 1800. From his early youth he exhibited religious characteristics, and when twenty-one years old, the Holy Spirit called upon him to repent of his sins, which he did. During the three succeeding years many future events were made known unto him, by dreams and visions. He also looked for the

Church of Christ to arise in its purity and expected to live to see it.

In the year 1830 he first heard of and saw the Book of Mormon, and from that time he began to cry to God for more faith. In May, 1832, he received a letter from his brother in Indiana, telling him of the rise of the Church of Christ, the reception of the Holy Ghost and its gifts, etc. Soon after he was convinced that the work was true and was baptized by his brother John Patten, in Green County, Indiana, June 15, 1832. He was ordained an Elder on the 17th by Elisha Groves and appointed with a Bro. Wood to preach in the Territory of Michigan. During this his first mission many remarkable cases of healing occurred under his administration. In many instances he went to the sick, who said they had faith and promised to obey the Gospel when they got better, and commanded them in the name of the Lord to arise and be made whole, and they were instantly restored. Sixteen persons were baptized by him and his companion near the Maumee River.

In October he went to Kirtland, where he spent two or three weeks, after which he started out on his second mission, this time going east into Pennsylvania. He traveled sometimes in company with John Murdock and sometimes with Reynolds Cahoon, baptizing several on the way. When he found any sick, he preached to them faith in the ordinances of the Gospel, and where the truth found a place in their hearts, he commanded them in the name of Jesus Christ to arise from their beds of sickness and be made whole. In many instances the people came to him from afar to have him lay hands

on their sick, because of this gift, which the Lord had bestowed upon him, and almost daily the sick were healed under his hands. Among others a woman who had suffered from an infirmity for nearly twenty years, was instantly healed. From this mission he returned to Kirtland Feb. 25, 1833.

In the following March the Elders were sent out from Kirtland to preach the Gospel and counsel the Saints to gather to Ohio. Patten started with R. Cahoon east, and on reaching Avon he preached at father Bosley's, where a man was present who had disturbed several meetings and would not be civil or quiet. He had defied any man to put him out of the house, or make him be still. Patten felt stirred up in spirit and told the man to be quiet, or he certainly would put him out. The fellow said: "You can't do it." Patten replied: "In the name of the Lord I will do it," after which he walked up to him, and, seizing him with both hands, carried him to the door and threw him about ten feet on to a pile of wood, which quieted him for the time being. From this circumstance the saying went out that David Patten had cast out one devil, soul and body.

In Orleans, Jefferson Co., New York, Patten raised up a branch of eighteen members, through much persecution and affliction and all manner of evil speaking. Also in Henderson he found a noble people who received his testimony, and he baptized eight persons. When hands were laid upon them, the Holy Ghost fell on them, and they spake with tongues and prophesied. During the summer Patten raised up several other branches, containing in all eighty members. He writes: "The

Lord did work with me wonderfully, in signs and wonders following them that believed in the fulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ; insomuch that the deaf were made to hear, the blind to see, and the lame were made whole. Fevers, palsies, crooked and withered limbs, and in fact all manner of diseases common to the country, were healed by the power of God, that was manifested through his servants."

In the fall of 1833 Patten returned to Kirtland, Ohio, where he worked on the House of the Lord one month. He then made a trip to Michigan Territory to his former place of residence, after which he moved to Florence, Ohio. After remaining there about seven weeks, being sick most of the time, he commended himself into the hands of God and went out to preach again until the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, saying: "Depart from your field of labor and go unto Kirtland, for behold I will send thee up to the land of Zion, and thou shalt serve thy brethren there."

He obeyed the word of the Lord, and was sent in company with Wm. D. Pratt to bear despatches to the brethren in Missouri, arriving in Clay County March 4, 1834, after much suffering from cold and fatigue. Much good, however, was accomplished by his mission. He tarried in Missouri until the arrival of Zion's Camp in June, 1834, when the people of Clay County pleaded with the Saints not to go over to Jackson County, as they would use their utmost endeavors to give them their rights, according to the laws of the land.

A violent persecutor stepped up to Patten and, drawing his bowie



knife, said, "You damned Mormon, I will cut your damned throat." Patten looked him full in the face, at the same time putting his hand in his left breast pocket, and said, "My friend, do nothing rashly." "For God's sake, don't shoot," exclaimed the mobocrat, and put up his knife and left Patten, who, by the way, was unarmed.

In company with Warren Parish, Patten started on another preaching mission Sept. 12, 1834. They went to Paris, Henry Co., Tennessee, where they remained about three months, preaching the Gospel in that vicinity and the regions round about. Twenty were baptized, and several instances of the healing power of God were made manifest. Among these the wife of Mr. Johnston F. Lane deserves special mention. She had been sick for eight years, and for the last year been unable to walk. Hearing of the Elders and the faith they preached, she prevailed on her husband to send for them. Patten went with him immediately and taught him the Gospel, showing what power was exercised by the Lord upon those who had faith. The woman believed the testimony of Patten, who laid his hands upon her, saying, "In the name of Jesus Christ I rebuke the disorder, and command it to depart." He then took her by the hand and commanded her to arise in the name of Jesus Christ, and be made whole. She arose and was perfectly healed. He then commanded her to go to the water and be baptized, which she did the same hour. After he had baptized and confirmed her, he told her that she should amend and gain strenght, and in less than one year she should have a son. Although she had been mar-

ried some twelve years and had no children, this prophecy was fulfilled. She bore a child, whom the parents called David Patten, and she afterwards had several children.

Patten returned from Tennessee to Kirtland some time during the following winter, and on Feb. 15, 1835, he was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles. Shortly after, when the Twelve left Kirtland on their first mission, he traveled eastward, through New York, Canada, Vermont, Maine and other States, holding meetings, attending conferences and setting the branches in order, returning to Kirtland in September.

After receiving his blessings and endowments in the Temple, Patten took his wife and started on another mission to Tennessee. There he met W. Woodruff on April 15, 1835, in whose company he then traveled and preached for some time. On May 17, 1835, Patten and Woodruff laid hands on a woman by the name of Margaret Tittle, who was laying at the point of death, and she was instantly healed through the power of God. Patten had preached faith, repentance and baptism to her, and she covenanted to be baptized. But after she was healed, she refused to attend to that ordinance. Patten told her that she was acting a dangerous part, and she would again be afflicted, if she did not repent. The brethren pursued their journey, and on their return found her very low with the same fever. She begged them to lay hands upon her and heal her, and she would obey the Gospel. They complied with her request, and she was healed, after which W. Woodruff baptized her.

On May 22, 1835, Patten preached three times at the house of father

Fry in Benton County, Tenn. Many hardened their hearts, and a Mr. Rose, who rejected his testimony, asked him to raise the dead. Patten rebuked him for his wickedness, when he and others came with arms and threatened to mob the brethren. At the close of the meeting Patten walked out into the door yard and told the mob to shoot him, if they wished. He had nothing but a walking stick in his hand, but the mob fled and left him.

A few days later Warren Parrish arrived from Kirtland and joined Patten and Woodruff. These three brethren then traveled together from town to town, through Kentucky and Tennessee, preaching the Gospel, and healing the sick. The spirit of God was with them and attended their administrations.

While Patten and Parrish were staying at Seth Utley's house in Benton County, Tenn., on June 19, 1835, about forty men, armed with deadly weapons, led by Sheriff Robert C. Petty, a colonel, a major and other officers, besides a Methodist priest with a gun on his shoulder, surrounded the house. The sheriff informed the brethren that he had a States' warrant for D. W. Patten, W. Parrish and W. Woodruff, issued on complaint of Matthew Williams, the Methodist priest, who swore that those brethren had put forth the following false and pretended prophecy: "That Christ would come the second time, before this generation passed away, and that four individuals should receive the Holy Ghost within twenty-four hours." After examination Patten and Parrish were bound over to appear on June 22nd, under \$2,000 bonds.

"Early on the 22nd," writes W.

Woodruff, "Patten and Parrish had their trial. The mob gathered to the number of one hundred, all fully armed. They took from Elder Patten his walking stick and a pen knife, and went through with a mock trial; but would not let the defendants produce any witnesses; and without suffering them to say a word in defense, the judge pronounced them guilty of the charge preferred.

"Brother Patten, being filled with the Holy Ghost, arose to his feet, and by the power of God bound them fast to their seats while he addressed them. He rebuked them sharply for their wicked and unjust proceedings. Bro. Parrish afterwards said, 'My hair stood up straight on my head, for I expected to be killed.' When Patten closed, the Judge addressed him, saying, 'You must be armed with concealed weapons, or you would not treat an armed court as you have this.' Patten replied, 'I am armed with weapons you know not of, and my weapons are the Holy Priesthood and the power of God. God is my friend, and he permits you to exercise all the power you have, and he bestows on me all the power I have.'

"The court finally concluded to let the brethren go, if they would pay the cost of court and leave the country in ten days. The sheriff advised the brethren to accept these propositions, as it was the only means of escaping the violence of the mob. The Saints in that vicinity paid the cost. Elders Patten and Parrish left and went to Bro. Seth Utley's. They had not been gone long when the mob began to quarrel among themselves and were mad because they had let the prisoners go. They soon mounted their horses and started after them with all possible speed. The

news of this movement reached the brethren and they immediately mounted their mules and went into the woods. By a circuitous route they reached the house of Albert Petty, put up their mules, went to bed and slept. They had not been long asleep when some heavenly messenger came to Bro. Patten and told him to arise and leave that place, for the mob was after them and would soon be at that house. Elder Patten awoke Parrish and told him to arise and dress himself, as the mob would soon be upon them. They arose, saddled their animals and started for Henry County in the night. They had not been gone long before the house was surrounded by a mob, who demanded Patten and Parrish. Bro. Petty informed them that they were not there, but the mob searched the house and remained till day-break, when they found the tracks of the brethren's animals, which they followed to the line of the next county, when they gave up the chase."

After attending a conference on Damon's Creek, Calloway Co., Kentucky, Sept. 2, 1836, Thos. B. Marsh presiding, Patten left the Saints in Kentucky and Tennessee, accompanied by his wife, and started for Far West, Mo., where they arrived in peace and safety.

Elder Patten remained in Missouri until the spring of 1837, when he performed a mission through several States, preaching by the way until he arrived in Kirtland. It was a time of great apostasy in the Church. Warren Parrish, his brother-in-law and fond associate, apostatized and labored diligently to draw away Elder Patten from the Church. Those things troubled Patten very much

and caused him great sorrow. He soon afterwards returned to Missouri, where he (Feb. 10, 1838), together with Thos. B. Marsh, was appointed to take the Presidency in Far West until Prest. Joseph Smith arrived. Patten wrote an epistle and delivered what proved to be his last testimony to the world and Church, which was published in the *Elders' Journal*, No. 3. He continued to labor in the Church in Missouri through the summer of 1838, and when the persecution and mobbing commenced, he was foremost in defending the Saints.

On October 24, 1838, news came to Far West that Rev. Samuel Bogart with a mob of seventy-five men were committing depredations on Log Creek, destroying property and taking prisoners. Patten with about seventy-five others were sent out to meet the mobbers, with whom they had an encounter early the next morning (Oct. 25th), when Patten was mortally wounded, receiving a large ball in the bowels. (See under *Crooked River Battle*.)

When the battle was over, the brethren started towards Far West with their dead and wounded. After traveling a few miles in a wagon the sufferings of Apostle Patten became so great that he begged to be left. He and Bro. Seeley, another of the wounded, were then placed upon litters and carried by the brethren. When they arrived near Log Creek, they were met by Joseph Smith, Hyrum Smith, H. C. Kimball and others. At this place Patten became so ill that he could not stand to be borne any further. He was therefore conveyed into the house of Bro. Stephen Winchester, about three miles from Far West. During his



removal his sufferings were so excruciating, that he frequently asked the brethren to lay him down that he might die. He lived about an hour after his arrival at Winchester's house and was perfectly sensible and collected until he breathed his last at ten o'clock at night. Although he had medical assistance, his wound was such that there was no hope entertained of his recovery; of this he was fully aware.

"In this situation," writes H. C. Kimball, "when the shades of time were lowering, and eternity with all its realities were opening to his view, he bore a strong testimony to the truth of the work of the Lord, and the religion he had espoused. The principles of the Gospel, which were so precious to him before, were honorably maintained in nature's final hour, and afforded him that support and consolation at the time of his departure, which deprived death of its sting and horror. Speaking of those who had apostatized, he exclaimed, 'O, that they were in my situation; for I feel I have kept the faith; I have finished my course; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give to me.' Speaking to his beloved wife, who was present and who attended him in his dying moments, he said, 'Whatever you do else, do not deny the faith!'"

The brethren, who felt very much attached to their beloved brother beseeched the Lord to spare his life, and endeavored to exercise faith for his recovery. Being aware of this he expressed a desire that they should let him go, as he wished to be with Christ, which was far better. A few minutes before he died, he prayed as follows: "Father, I ask thee in

the name of Jesus Christ that thou wouldst release my spirit and receive it unto thyself." He then said to those who surrounded his dying bed, "Brethren, you have held me by your faith, but do give me up and let me go, I beseech you." The brethren then committed him to God, and he soon breathed his last without a groan.

Patten was buried at Far West Saturday Oct. 27, 1838. In pointing to the lifeless body the Prophet Joseph said, "There lies a man who has done just as he said he would: he has laid down his life for his friends."

"Brother David W. Patten," writes Joseph Smith, "was a very worthy man, beloved by all good men who knew him. He . . . died as he had lived, a man of God, and strong in the faith of a glorious resurrection, in a world where mobs will have no power or place."

### BRIGHAM YOUNG,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles and President of the Church from 1847 to 1877, was born in Whitingham, Windham County, Vermont, June 1, 1801. In 1804 his parents moved from Vermont to Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y., where, as he grew in years, he assisted in the arduous labors incident to opening farms in a heavily timbered region, enduring the privations and hardships common to forming new settlements at that period, and was restricted by circumstances to only eleven days' schooling.

At the age of sixteen, by his fathers' permission, he began engaging in business for himself. Though trained by his parents, who were Methodists, to lead a strictly



moral life, he made no profession of religion until he was in his twenty-second year, when he also joined the Methodists.

October 8, 1824, he married Miriam Works, and resided in Cayuga County, New York, until the spring of 1829, following the occupation of carpenter, joiner, painter and glazier, when he removed to Mendon, Monroe County, New York. In the spring of 1830 he first saw the Book of Mormon, which was brought there by Samuel H. Smith. In the fall of 1831 Elder Alpheus Gifford, Elial Strong and others came to that place to preach the Gospel as taught by Joseph Smith. He heard and believed, and after careful and prayerful reflection upon the principles revealed in the Book of Mormon, he was baptized April 14, 1832, a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and ordained an Elder immediately after confirmation, Eleazar Miller officiating in each instance. Three weeks after, his wife was also baptized. During the following summer he preached the Gospel in the regions adjacent to Mendon, baptizing many and organizing branches. His wife died September 8, 1832, leaving him two little girls, one two years and the other seven years of age. In the fall of 1832 he visited Kirtland, Ohio, in company with Heber C. Kimball and his brother Joseph Young, and made the acquaintance of the Prophet Joseph Smith. During the evening of the day they first met, Joseph called upon Brother Brigham to pray. While doing so he spoke in tongues. The Prophet declared that he spoke in the pure Adamic language, and, after he had left the room, Joseph said, "The time will come when Brother

Brigham Young will preside over this Church."

In company with his brother Joseph he spent a portion of the winter of 1832-3 in and around West Laramie, Canada, preaching, baptizing and organizing branches. He spent most of the spring and summer of 1833 in missionary labors in Canada and northern New York. In July he conducted a small company of Saints to Kirtland, removed his family there in the fall, and labored at his trade, preaching as opportunities were offered.

In February, 1834, he married Mary Ann Angell, who took charge of his children and kept house for him faithfully.

On the 5th of May, 1834, he started for Missouri, in Zion's Camp, in which he was captain of ten; arrived in Clay County on the 23rd of June, returned to Kirtland in August, having performed a journey of 2,000 miles on foot, and spent the remainder of the year in finishing the printing office and school room and laboring on the Temple.

He was selected and ordained one of the quorum of the Twelve Apostles on February 14, 1835. From this time till 1837, he mostly passed the winter in Kirtland, in laboring at his trade and upon the Temple, and spent the remainder of his time in traveling, holding conferences, preaching, and regulating and organizing branches in the East. He attended the Hebrew school at Kirtland in the winter of 1835-6, and from February 22nd to March 27, 1836, he superintended the painting and finishing of the Temple. He attended the solemn Assembly at the dedication and received his blessings, after which he traveled through New York,

Vermont, Massachusetts and Rhode Island, attended conference at Portland, Maine, returned to Kirtland, defended the Prophet Joseph Smith against accusers and apostates, took a special business mission to the Eastern States, in company with Dr. Willard Richards, which he accomplished, and returned in May, 1837. Later in the year he performed another short mission to the State of New York.

On the 22nd of December, 1837, he left Kirtland in consequence of the fury of the mob, and arrived in Far West, Caldwell County, Missouri, on the 14th of March, 1838. While in Missouri he purchased land and improved a handsome farm, labored diligently in the duties of his Apostleship, especially in planning for and assisting the Saints in leaving the State under the exterminating order of Governor Lilburn W. Boggs, and on the 14th of February, 1839, removed from that State with his family, leaving all his landed and nearly all his personal property. During this journey he left his family no less than eleven times to return with his teams to assist in bringing up the poor and the helpless. He tarried a few weeks in Atlas, Pike County, Illinois; then removed to Quincy, where he efficiently continued his labors in furthering the removal from Missouri.

On the 18th of April he left Quincy for Far West to assist with a majority of the Twelve in fulfilling a revelation given by the Prophet Joseph Smith, July 8, 1838, which was accomplished April 26, 1839, notwithstanding the mob had said that that revelation should not be fulfilled. He returned to Quincy on the 2nd of May, and on the 3rd visited Bros.

Joseph and Hyrum Smith—his first interview with them after their escape from their enemies in Missouri.

On May 16th he started for Commerce, since called Nauvoo, Hancock County, Illinois, and on the 23d moved across the Mississippi River to Montrose, Iowa, opposite Nauvoo, and resided in a room in some old military barracks, where he labored assiduously, so far as his health would permit, to aid the Saints in making their new settlement at Nauvoo, until Sept. 14th, when he started "without purse or scrip," on a mission to England, his health being so poor that he was unable, without assistance, to go thirty rods to the river, leaving his wife ill and feeble, with a babe only ten days old, and all his children sick, unable to wait upon each other. After considerable hindrance by sickness on the way, and much teaching and preaching, he sailed from New York on the 9th of March, 1840, and arrived in Liverpool, England, April 6th. In Preston, on the 14th of April, at the first council held in a foreign land by a majority of the quorum of the Twelve Apostles, he was unanimously chosen President of that quorum. In May he took steps for selecting the hymns and publishing 3,000 Hymn Books, 5,000 copies of the Book of Mormon, and a periodical entitled "*The Latter-day Saints Millennial Star*," of which P. P. Pratt was appointed editor. He organized the first company of emigrating Saints, numbering 41 souls, who sailed from Liverpool, June 6th. His faithful and diligent labors in England in behalf of the Gospel were signally blest. In the short space of a year, between 7,000 and 8,000 persons were baptized into the Church, branches were organized in all the

principal cities of the land, a permanent shipping agency was established and over a thousand souls emigrated. On April 21, 1841, he and others of the Twelve sailed from the river Mersey, and on July 1st arrived in Nauvoo, where he was cordially welcomed by the Prophet Joseph Smith, by his family and the Saints generally.

In a revelation given to Joseph Smith, January 19, 1841, the Lord said, "I give unto you my servant, Brigham Young, to be a President over the Twelve traveling Council, which Twelve hold the keys to open up the authority of my kingdom upon the four corners of the earth, and after that to send my word to every creature."

On July 10th the Prophet Joseph Smith requested the Twelve to take the burthen of the Church in Nauvoo, and attend to selling its lands, to locating and advising the immigrating Saints, and to transact other business, which request President Young energetically complied with, also with his duties as a member of the city council, to which he was elected Sept. 2nd, occupying the intervals of time in laboring for the support of himself and family, until July 7, 1843, when he started on a mission to the Eastern States, preaching, gathering funds for aiding the building of the Temple and the Nauvoo House, and returned on the 22nd of October. He continued his labors as before, was often in council with Joseph and the Twelve, preached frequently in Nauvoo and the neighboring settlements, and on the 21st of May again went on a mission to the East. Receiving information of the assassination of the Prophet Joseph and Hyrum Smith, in Carthage

Jail, while under the pledged protection of Thomas Ford, then governor of Illinois, President Young returned to Nauvoo on the 6th of August. On the 8th, at a meeting of all the authorities of the Church in Nauvoo, the Twelve Apostles were sustained as the Presiding Quorum of the Church. It was on this occasion that the spirit of the departed Joseph rested down upon Brigham Young in so powerful a manner as to convince all the Saints assembled that he was the man chosen to lead Israel. It was a critical time. Efforts were being made to divide the people, and Sidney Rigdon, one of the late Prophet's Counselors, claimed authority to preside as "guardian of the Church." But when President Young stepped forth in his place and calling at the head of the Twelve, the whole assembly heard, as they thought, the voice, saw the form and felt the spirit and influence of the Prophet Joseph. And even non-members of the Church were startled, and expected to see the presence as well as hear the voice of the departed Seer. All uncertainty fled from that moment, and faith and union banished discord and defeated vain ambition.

Amid threats, house burnings, plunderings, whippings, murders, and the fury of mob violence, he stood firm in the steady performance of the many and arduous duties devolving upon him, in caring for and defending the rights of the Saints, planning and directing the organizations and operations preparatory to vacating Nauvoo and forwarding the Temple to completion, and laboring therein until February, 1846, when he crossed the Mississippi River to the camp of the emigrating Saints, a few miles west of Montrose, Iowa, and in March



began with them a toilsome journey in quest of a location beyond the pale of bigoted intolerance, where he would be free to worship God according to His commandments.

Having established two settlements, Garden Grove and Mount Pisgah, as resting and recruiting points for such as could not well keep pace and for others who would follow, he reached, with the main camp, the Missouri River, near Council Bluffs, in June. From this point, at the request of the Government of the United States, he sent over 500 volunteers (the Mormon Battalion) to aid in the war with Mexico, who raised and sustained the flag of the Union in Mexico and California until the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo. He crossed the Missouri and camped a few miles above where Omaha has since been built, at a point named Winter Quarters, since called Florence, Nebraska, and laid out streets and blocks, upon which numerous comfortable log houses were soon erected; planned to the utmost for the comfort and well-being of the people during their sojourn there; built a much-needed grist mill, and in April, 1847, with a company of 142 men, who elected him their leader, started to pioneer a location where the Saints could build and inhabit in peace, and on July 24th arrived where now stands Salt Lake City, and unfurled the "stars and stripes" on Mexican soil.

He at once took steps for surveying the beautiful city site, designated the block around which houses were to be built, joining each other, with port-holes and gates until the people should be strong enough to build on the lots in safety; was busily engaged in directing and assisting in the daily

labors and visiting neighboring localities; and, on August 26th, started on his return to Winter Quarters, where he arrived on the 31st of October, having met nearly 2,000 of the Saints on their way to Salt Lake City, where they arrived in good season.

December 5, 1847, he was elected President of the Church by the unanimous vote of the quorum of the Twelve, and also, on the 27th, by the unanimous vote of all the authorities and members assembled in a conference held at Council Bluffs, Iowa, with Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards as his Counselors. On the 26th of May, 1848, he started from Winter Quarters, with his family, for Salt Lake City, leaving his houses, mills and other property (this being the fifth time he had left home and property for the Gospel's sake), superintended that season's emigration of over 2,000 souls, arrived in Salt Lake City, Sept. 20th, and at once began to give counsel conducive to the general welfare. At a conference held on October 8, 1848, he was sustained President of the Church by unanimous vote.

A provisional government being requisite until Congress should otherwise provide, on the 12th of March, 1849, he was elected governor of the then named State of Deseret, which continued until Feb. 3, 1851, when he took the oath of office as governor of the Territory of Utah, commander-in-chief of the militia, and superintendent of Indian affairs, to which positions he had been appointed by President Millard Fillmore, and performed the duties of those offices with signal ability and integrity, until the arrival of his successor, Governor Alfred Cumming, in the spring of 1858.

During the thirty years in which he resided in Utah, he labored indefatigably for the welfare of all who love truth, liberty and equal rights; he engaged in and encouraged agriculture, the erection of mills, and factories, the manufacture and importation of machinery and labor-saving implements, the opening of roads and the construction of bridges and public edifices; pursued a conciliatory policy with the Indians, wisely deeming it not only cheaper but much more humane to feed than to fight them, and instituted the Perpetual Emigration Fund for gathering the poor, by which thousands upon thousands were brought from poverty to the acquisition of pleasant homes and the comforts of life. He also successfully completed a contract to grade over 100 miles of the Union Pacific Railroad, much of it the most difficult portion; was the prime mover in the construction of the Utah Central and the Utah Southern Railroads; aided in building the Utah Northern and Utah Western narrow gauge roads; introduced and fostered co-operation in all branches of business, as the plan best adapted to equalize the benefits of trade; extended telegraph wires to most of the principal towns and cities of the Territory; promoted the spread of the everlasting Gospel among the nations, and the gathering of the honest therefrom; traveled and preached year after year in the settlements of the Saints; and in his teachings, acts and administrations uniformly pursued a course characteristic of an able and upright man, laboring with all his might for the happiness of mankind and the prevalence of righteousness upon the earth.

Like all great men, he had bitter

enemies. No man was more vilified, misrepresented and falsely accused than Brigham Young. His life was frequently sought. The bullet and the knife of the assassin were often prepared to shed his heart's blood, and plots were illegally laid by the emissaries of the law to rob, imprison and destroy him. But the hand of the Lord delivered him on every occasion, and the calmness and serenity with which he invariably looked upon calumny and persecution, stamped him as one of the largest-minded men of the century.

He had a strong desire to live to dedicate a Temple to the Most High God in the Rocky Mountains, and set in order the Priesthood and organize the various Stakes of Zion, according to the pattern revealed from heaven. These privileges were granted to him. He saw the Temple at St. George fully dedicated and prepared for the administration of the ordinances for the living and the dead. He arranged and explained the duties of the various quorums of the Priesthood. And the Sunday preceeding his death the organization of the different Stakes of Zion was completed. His desire had thus been fulfilled, when he, after several days illness, departed this life, Aug. 29, 1877, at his residence in Salt Lake City. The last words he uttered that were distinctly understood were, "Joseph, Joseph, Joseph, Joseph." About 30,000 people were present at his funeral, which took place on the following Sunday, Sept. 2nd.

President Young was the head of a numerous family and laid the foundation for a kingdom and a glory which will increase throughout eternity. He was the father of fifty-six children, and left seventeen wives,



sixteen sons and twenty-eight daughters, when he died.

The marks of the genius of this great man is stamped on the history and travels of the whole Church, on Salt Lake City, which he loved so dearly, and on the towns, farms, orchards, canals, highways, railroads, telegraphs, private and public buildings, and the thousand and one witnesses to his guiding hand and

counseling voice over five hundred miles of country redeemed from a desert. They have uttered his fame with a voice that has penetrated to the uttermost parts of the earth.

(The above is partly taken from an obituary, published in the *Deseret News* at the time of Pres. Young's death. For further information see *Deseret News* (weekly) Vol. 7 and 8; *Mill. Star*, Vol. 25 and 26; History of Brigham Young, by E. W. Tullidge, and the Church publications generally.)

## MISCELLANEOUS.

ARNAGER is a small fishermen's village, 5 miles from the city of Rønne, on the island of Bornholm, Denmark, where the first Latter-day Saint baptism on that island took place July 10, 1851, the candidate being Jens Nielsen. During the terrible persecutions which raged against the first missionaries there, an armed mob, consisting mostly of young men from the neighboring farming districts, surrounded Arnager on the evening of Dec. 2, 1851, for the purpose of whipping two Elders (Nielsen and Jørgensen), who were stopping over night in the house of Jens Nielsen. As soon as the villagers became aware of this, they hastily armed themselves with clubs, axes, iron rods, an old gun, etc., and drove the marauders away, saying, "The Mormons teach us correct doctrines, and, therefore, we will defend them." Most of the men who thus defended the missionaries soon afterwards embraced the Gospel and emigrated to Utah. Among them were the late Didrik Funk (Lund), of Plain City, M. P. Ibsen, Jens Kofod, P. Poulsen, Geo. K. Riis Lars Thorsen and others. Arnager was for many years one of the main resting-places for the missionaries on Bornholm.

CARTWRIGHT, (—), an English lady, who was accidentally drowned by an attempt to be baptized by Elder Jonathan Pugmire, sen., in the evening of Nov. 23, 1843, near

Chester, England. Her husband and Elder Pugmire were soon after arrested and confined in the Chester jail for more than six weeks, after which they had their trial and were acquitted. Mrs. Cartwright, who became exceedingly enraged when her husband, a few weeks previous, was baptized, had said that if she should ever be such a fool as to be baptized, she hoped to God that she would be drowned in the attempt. Elder Pugmire was in no wise to blame for the accident.

DENNISON, (—), a doctor, who assisted to mob Joseph Smith in Hiram, Ohio, Feb. 25, 1832, was, some time after that event, convicted of a terrible crime, for which he was sent to the penitentiary for ten years and died before the term expired.

DESPAIN, (SOLOMON J.,) Bishop of the Granite Ward, Salt Lake Co., Utah, was born Dec. 3, 1823, in Lauderdale County, Alabama, removed, when a young boy, with his parents to Tennessee, afterwards to Kansas, and still later to Calhoun County, Ill., where he married in 1842 and soon after joined the Campbellites, with whom he remained until Aug. 30, 1851, when he and wife were baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. In 1854 he visited his relatives in Arkansas and succeeded in baptizing quiet a number of them. Agreeable to counsel from O. Pratt, who at that time was publishing the *Seer* in Washington, D. C., Despain made his home in Arkansas, where he presided over a branch of the Church for seven years, until he, in 1861, removed with his family to Utah, and located near the mouth of Little Cottonwood Canyon, where he yet resides. When the Salt Lake Stake of Zion was reorganized in 1877, he

was ordained a Bishop and appointed to preside over the Granite Ward.

"EVENING AND MORNING STAR," (THE,) a monthly periodical of large octavo size, published in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo., and Kirtland, Geauga (now Lake) Co., Ohio. It was the first paper published in the interest of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The first number was issued in Independence, Mo., in June 1832, with W. W. Phelps, as editor, after which it was published regularly every month until July, 1833, when the printing office was destroyed by the mob. In December, 1833, another Church printing office was opened in Kirtland, Ohio, and the publication of the *Star* recommenced, by Oliver Cowdery. It was continued until September, 1834, when the name of the paper was changed to the *Messenger and Advocate*. Only 24 numbers, or two volumes, were published altogether; namely, 14 in Missouri and 10 in Ohio. All the Missouri numbers were republished in Kirtland. The subscription price was \$1.00 a year.

FAYETTE, a town pleasantly situated near the north end of Seneca Lake, in Seneca Co., N. Y. It had about three thousand inhabitants in 1880. Fayette was the home of the Whitmer family from 1809 to 1831; also the temporary home of Joseph Smith, the Prophet, from June, 1829, to June, 1830, and from August, 1830, to January, 1831. Here, also, he finished the translation of the Book of Mormon, while he shared the hospitality of the Whitmer family, and, on April 6, 1830, organized the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, with six members. The first public discourse delivered by any Latter-day Saint Elder was preached by O. Cowdery in the house of P. Whitmer, in Fayette, April 11, 1830; and the first three conferences, held by the Church, convened in Fayette respectively June 1, 1830, Sept. 1, 1830, and Jan. 2, 1831. Quite a number of the early members of the Church

were baptized by Joseph Smith and others in Seneca Lake and River, near Fayette. Among their number was the Whitmer family, Hiram Page, William Jolly and R. Ziba Peterson. It was also at, or near, Fayette that the three witnesses of the Book of Mormon received a divine testimony of that book, and where the eight witnesses were shown the plates by Joseph Smith. Twenty of the revelations recorded in the book of Doctrine and Covenants were given through Joseph Smith at Fayette, besides the Words of Moses and the Prophecy of Enoch, published in the Pearl of Great Price. Since the removal of Joseph Smith to Kirtland and the Whitmer family to Missouri in 1831, Fayette has not been connected with any important event in Church history. It has frequently been visited by missionaries, who have passed through the State of New York.

FOLLETT, (KING,) an honored and worthy Elder of the Church, was born July 24, 1788, in Vermont, and moved in his youth to Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, where he first heard the Gospel and was baptized in the spring of 1831. From that time he shared with the Saints in their persecutions and afflictions. As he was leaving the State of Missouri in April, 1839, he was dragged away from his distressed family, being falsely accused of robbery, and cast in jail in Richmond, where P. P. Pratt and fellow-prisoners had already been confined for months. After suffering in the Richmond and Columbia jails about six months, he finally obtained a trial, and was honorably discharged in October, 1839, being acquitted of all the crimes of which he falsely had been accused. After his release from confinement he was again permitted to join his family and the Saints, in Illinois, and continued faithful and true until his death, which occurred in Nauvoo, Hancock Co., Ill., March 9, 1844. His death was occasioned by the accidental breaking of a rope, and the falling of a bucket of rock upon him, while engaged in walling up a well.

HEAD, (JAMES,) of Macomb, McDonough Co., Ill., one of the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, was, after having committed the fiendish deed, always gloomy and troubled in his mind, and frequently declared that he saw the two martyrs before him! He never had any peace.

JOHNSON, (JOHN,) father of Apostles Luke S. and Lyman E. Johnson, was born in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, April 11, 1779. He followed the occupation of farming on a large scale and was noted for his independent living. He moved from Pomfret, Vermont, to Hiram, Portage Co., Ohio, and belonged to the Methodist Church four or five years previous to receiving the Gospel. Soon after Joseph Smith's removal from New York State to Ohio, Johnson, together with his wife and Ezra Booth, went to Kirtland to investigate "Mormonism." While there Mrs. Johnson was miraculously healed from a case of chronic rheumatism, under the administration of the Prophet. Some time during that year (1831) Johnson and family was baptized by Joseph Smith. In the month of September, the Prophet removed from Kirtland to Hiram, Johnson furnishing him and family with a home, while he translated a portion of the Bible. It was while living in Bro. Johnson's house that the Prophet and S. Rigdon were so cruelly mobbed, on March 25, 1832. Johnson had his collar-bone broken on that occasion, in his attempt to defend the Prophet, but was immediately healed under the administration of David Whitmer. Some time afterwards the family moved to Kirtland, where Johnson was ordained a High Priest and became a member of the first High Council, organized Feb. 17, 1834. When the great apostacy took place in Kirtland, in 1837 and 1838, Johnson, like many others, was affected thereby, and finally died as a non-member, in Kirtland, July 30, 1843.

LINNELL, (HENRY,) a faithful member of the Church and for many years President of the Northampton branch, England, was born Feb. 28, 1822, in Northampton, England, and died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Jan. 10, 1886. He was known in England for his great hospitality to the Elders.

MASON, (CAROT,) a mobocrat, who on the night of March 25, 1832, dragged Joseph Smith out of his bed in Hiram, Ohio. Soon after he had an attack of the spinal affection and became a great sufferer.

NIELSEN, (JENS,) the first Latter-day Saint on the island of Bornholm, Denmark, was born in Arnager, Bornholm, Feb. 24, 1796, and baptized July 10, 1851. He came to Utah in 1854 and located in Lehi, but moved in 1869 to Newton, Cache Co., Utah, where he was ordained a High Priest and died June 2, 1875.

TOWNSEND, (—,) one of the mobbers who assaulted and forced in the door of the Carthage jail on June 27, 1844. He lived near Fort Madison, Iowa. The pistol discharged by Joseph Smith wounded him in the arm, near the shoulder, and it continued to rot without healing until it was amputated, and even then it would not heal. About six months after he was shot, Mrs. E. C. Lawn, widow of John Lawn, captain of a company of the Illinois militia, saw his arm and dressed it. He stayed over night with Mrs. Lawn's father and groaned through the night without sleeping. He asked the old gentlemen (Mr. Lawn) what he thought of Joseph Smith being a Prophet. Mr. Lawn replied that he did not know. "Well," said Townsend, "I know he was a Prophet of God! And, oh, that I had staid at home and minded my own business, and then I would not have lost my life and been tormented with a guilty conscience, and with this dreadful wound, which none can heal!" He died two or three months afterwards, having literally rotted alive!

WEILER, (JOSEPH,) a diligent and faithful Elder of the Church and son of Bishop Jacob Weiler, of the 3rd Ward, Salt Lake City, was born in Chester County, Penn., Nov. 17, 1836, removed with his parents to Nauvoo in 1841, arrived in the valley in 1847 and helped to lay the foundations of Salt Lake City. In 1864-67 he performed a mission to England and Holland, acquiring in the latter country, by patient study, the Dutch language and superintended the translation of the Voice of Warning. Elder Francis A. Brown, of Ogden, was his companion. He died at his residence in Salt Lake City, August 4, 1885, leaving a wife and seven children.

---

THE HISTORICAL RECORD, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by ANDREW JENSON, Salt Lake City, Utah. Subscription price: \$1.25 per annum, in advance.

Office: No 154 Second West Street.

P O. Address: Box 345, Salt Lake City.

The next number will be accompanied by another 16 pages of chronology, of which there, during the year, will be four, or, if the circulation of the magazine warrants it, six forms, equal to 64 or 96 pages. Read prospectus on cover.



# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

No. 3.

MARCH, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## THE TWELVE APOSTLES.

### HEBER CHASE KIMBALL,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, and first Counselor to President B. Young from 1847 to 1868, was born June 14, 1801, in the town of Sheldon, Franklin Co., Vermont. In 1811 he moved to West Bloomfield, Ontario Co., New York, with his parents and the rest of the family. His father was a blacksmith and farmer. In 1806 he first went to school, continuing most of the time until he was 14 years of age, when he began to learn blacksmithing with his father. During the war of 1812, his father lost his property, and when Kimball arrived at the age of 19, he found himself dependent on his own resources, and frequently suffering for the necessities of life. His elder brother Charles, hearing of his destitute condition, offered to teach him the potter's trade. The offer was accepted, and he continued with his brother until he was 21 years old. In this interim they moved to Mendon, Monroe Co., where they pursued the pottery business. After having learned this trade, he worked six months for his brother for wages.

In November, 1822, he married Vilate Murray, daughter of Roswell

and Susannah Murray, who was born in Florida, New York, June 1, 1806, and immediately after purchased the premises from his brother Charles, and went into business for himself as a potter, which trade he followed for upwards of ten years.

Sometime in 1823 he received the three first degrees of masonry, and in 1824, with five others, he petitioned the Chapter at Canandaigua, asking to receive all the degrees up to that of Royal Arch Mason. The petition was granted, but just previous to the time they were to receive those degrees, the anti-Masons burned the Chapter buildings.

In his early life Kimball received many pressing invitations to unite himself with the different religious sects of the day, but did not see fit to comply until a revival occurred in his neighborhood, shortly after which he and his wife were baptized, and they joined the Baptists. About three weeks after this occurrence, some Elders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints came from Pennsylvania to the residence of Phineas H. Young, in Victor, and learning of their arrival, curiosity prompted Kimball to see them, and



he then heard for the first time the everlasting Gospel. He desired much to learn more, and in company with Brigham and Phineas H. Young and their wives, he started for Pennsylvania, where they stayed with the Church six days, regularly attending the meetings. One day in April, 1832, Alpheus Gifford called at Kimball's shop; after a few moments conversation, he expressed his readiness to be baptized, and he went with Elder Gifford to a small stream in the woods, about one mile distant, where the holy ordinance was administered to him. About two weeks later, his wife Vilate was baptized by Joseph Young.

Kimball was ordained an Elder by Joseph Young, and in company with him and Brigham Young, he preached in Genesee, Avon and Lyonstown, where they baptized many and built up branches. In September, 1832, with Brigham and Joseph Young, he went to Kirtland, Ohio, and visited the Prophet Joseph Smith.

In the fall of 1833, having sold his possessions, he started for Kirtland, accompanied by Brigham Young and his two children, arriving about the last of October or first of November.

On May 5, 1834, he left Kirtland, in company with President Joseph Smith and about a hundred others, and arrived in New Portage, where Zion's Camp was organized. He was appointed captain of the third company. At the reorganization of the Camp at Salt River, Mo., he was selected as one of President Smith's lifeguards. While on Fishing River, and after assisting to inter a number of the brethren who fell by the cholera, he himself was very severely attacked. Shortly after he received

an honorable discharge in writing and (in accordance with the instructions of President Joseph Smith,) on the 30th he started for home, reaching Kirtland on the 26th of July. About two weeks after his return, he established a pottery, and continued to work at his business until cold weather set in. In the winter of 1834-5 he attended the theological schools, established in Kirtland. On Feb. 14, 1835, he was chosen and ordained one of the Twelve Apostles. On May 3rd he started in company with the Twelve on a mission to the Eastern Churches, and visited, among other places, Sheldon, where he was born, preaching to his friends and relatives. He crossed the Green Mountains on foot and alone, and attended a conference in St. Johnsbury with the Twelve. Aug. 3rd, he started for home, and at Buffalo met others of the Twelve. They arrived in Kirtland September 25th.

March 27, 1836, he attended the dedication of the House of the Lord at Kirtland, and received his washings and anointings with the Twelve Apostles. From May to October he was engaged on a mission in the northern part of the United States.

Having been called by the Prophet Joseph, on June 13, 1837, accompanied by Orson Hyde, W. Richards and Joseph Fielding, he started on a mission to England. On the 1st of July, in company with Hyde, Richards, John Goodson, Isaac Russell and others, he sailed on the ship *Garrick*, landing in Liverpool on the 20th. On the 22nd he, in company with others, went to Preston, and on the following Sunday they heard the Rev. James Fielding preach, who, without being requested, gave out an appointment for them to preach

in the afternoon, when a large concourse of people assembled to hear them. Kimball presented the first principles of the Gospel. A number believed and rejoiced exceedingly. The Rev. Fielding, however, shut his doors against the Elders and would not suffer them to preach in his chapel again, but Kimball and his companions continued to preach in private houses, on street corners and in market places, and by Christmas there were about one thousand members of the Church in England.

April 9, 1838, in company with O. Hyde and I. Russell he took coach for Liverpool, and on the 20th embarked on the *Garrick*. After 22½ days sailing, they landed in New York, from where they continued their journey to Kirtland, arriving May 22nd, having been absent eleven months, and having been instrumental, in connection with his brethren in establishing the work in Great Britain, and baptizing about fifteen hundred persons.

As President Smith and most of the authorities of the Church had removed to Far West, Mo., Kimball took his family and journeyed mostly by water, *via* the Ohio, Mississippi and Missouri Rivers, and arrived at Far West, Mo., July 25th, where he had a happy meeting with the Prophet and other leading men of the Church. Bishop Partridge gave him a lot and sufficient timber to build a house. While it was in course of erection, the family lived in a small shanty about eleven feet square, in which Brother Kimball could hardly stand upright.

During the summer of 1838, he accompanied the Prophet Joseph and others to Daviess County, Mo., to help to protect the Saints and their families from mobocratic fury. When

Far West was surrounded, he was in line with his brethren, momentarily anticipating the awful tragedy of a bloody massacre.

In company with President Young he visited the Prophet Joseph Smith and his fellow-prisoners, who were chained together in Richmond Jail and exerted himself for their welfare and deliverance. He also counselled with and aided the committee in removing the wounded, helpless and poor of the Saints, who were still left from the assaults and ravages of the mob.

After attending the secret conference, held April 26, 1839, in Far West, he accompanied the Twelve to Quincy, Ill., where he found his family. Thence he removed to Hancock County and built himself a log house on the site of the city of Nauvoo.

In September, 1839, he started in company with Brigham Young on his second mission to England, arriving in Liverpool April 6, 1840. After a little over one year's diligent missionary labors he returned to America, arriving in Nauvoo July 1, 1841.

On the 23rd of October he was elected a member of the city council of Nauvoo, where he labored in various capacities to build up the Church.

Sept. 10, 1842, he started on a mission through Illinois, in company with Brigham Young, Geo. A. Smith and Amasa M. Lyman, laboring diligently to allay excitement and correct false doctrines. He returned to Nauvoo Nov. 4th.

About the first of July, 1843, he started on a mission to the Eastern States, to preach the Gospel, returning to Nauvoo Oct. 22nd. May 21, 1844, he started as delegate to Wash-

ington, to petition the rulers of the nation for redress for grievances. Returning, he received news of the massacre of the Prophets Joseph and Hyrum. After the expulsion of the Saints from Nauvoo, he was one of the 143 pioneers who led the way to Utah. In December, 1847, when Brigham Young was sustained as President of the Church, in the place of Joseph Smith, Heber C. Kimball was chosen to be his first Counselor. In 1849 he was elected lieutenant-governor of the provisional government of the State of Deseret, which office he sustained until his death.

He was a member of the legislative council of Utah Territory from its organization until 1858, when he declined re-election, and for the last three years of that time he was President of the council.

President Kimball was known for the purity of his life, his faithfulness, his prophetic qualifications, and his benevolence, diligence and energy in assisting in every way to build up the Church and Kingdom of God. His life was spent in the work, in preaching and counseling, and in administering in the Lord's House. He visited every settlement in Utah Territory many times, preaching and exhorting the Saints to faithfulness. A severe fall at Provo some time in May, 1868, laid the foundation of the sickness, which resulted in his death on June 22, 1868, at his residence in Salt Lake City, Utah. He was buried on the 24th, lamented by all the Saints, who loved him most dearly.

(For further particulars, see *Deseret News* (weekly) Vol. 8; *Mill. Star*, Vol. 25.

### ORSON HYDE,

One of the first Twelve Apostles in this dispensation, and President

of the quorum from Dec. 1847 to Oct. 1875, was the son of Nathan and Sally Hyde, and was born in Oxford, New Haven Co., Connecticut, Jan. 8, 1805.

His father, who was an athletic, witty and talented man, fought, and was several times wounded in the U. S. Army, serving in Canada, under Gen. Brown, and on the frontier in the war of 1812. His mother having died when he was seven years old, Orson and his eight brothers and three sisters were scattered, and he was placed under the care of a gentleman named Nathan Wheeler, with whom he stayed till eighteen years of age. Mr. Wheeler moving from Derby, Connecticut, to Kirtland, Ohio, when Orson was fourteen years old, the boy had to walk the whole distance, 600 miles, carrying his knapsack. On striking out into the world for himself he worked at several occupations, and part of the time served as clerk in the store of Gilbert & Whitney, in Kirtland.

In 1827 a religious revival made quite a stir in the neighborhood of Kirtland, and he became converted to the Methodist faith, and was appointed as class leader. Subsequently, under the preaching of Sidney Rigdon, he embraced the doctrine of the Campbellites and was baptized by immersion. He then took up his abode in the town of Mentor, Ohio, and commenced to study under the care of Sidney Rigdon and others, becoming proficient in several branches of education.

He then began to preach, assisting in the formation of several Campbellite branches in Loraine and Huron Counties, Ohio, over which he was appointed pastor in 1830. In the fall of the year several "Mormons"



visited that neighborhood, bringing the so-called "golden Bible," of which he read a portion, and by request preached against. But feeling that he had done wrong, he determined to oppose it no more until he had made further investigation. He accordingly went to Kirtland to see the Prophet, and there found that Sidney Rigdon and others of his former friends had embraced the "new gospel." After diligent inquiry he became himself convinced of its truth, and was baptized by Sidney Rigdon, October 31, 1831, and was confirmed on the same day under the hands of Joseph Smith the Prophet. He soon received the witness of the Spirit in a powerful manner, and began to bear testimony to his former friends. He was shortly after ordained a High Priest, and took a mission with Elder Hyrum Smith among the Campbellites of Ohio, when several branches were organized and many sick people were healed by the laying on of hands.

In the spring of 1832, in company with Elder Samuel H. Smith, he performed an arduous mission in New York, Massachusetts, Maine and Rhode Island, traveling two thousand miles, on foot, without purse or scrip. Early in 1833, with Elder Hyrum Smith, he took a mission to Pennsylvania and Ohio, baptizing many persons into the Church. In the summer of this year he was appointed, with Elder John Gould, to carry instructions to the Saints in Jackson County, Missouri, and went on foot a distance of a thousand miles, traveling forty miles a day and swimming the rivers. They performed their mission and returned to Kirtland in November. He subsequently performed another mission

to Pennsylvania, in company with Elder Orson Pratt.

In May, 1834, he started with the company which went to Missouri, calling on the way, with Elder Parley P. Pratt, to see Governor Daniel Dunklin, to intercede for the restoration to the Missouri Saints of the lands from which they had been driven. Their labor was in vain. Sept. 4, 1834, he married Marinda N. Johnson, daughter of John and Elsa Johnson, and sister to Luke S. and Lyman E. Johnson. In the following winter he was chosen as one of the Twelve Apostles, and was ordained to that high and holy calling in Kirtland, Ohio, Feb. 15, 1835. Soon after he traveled with his quorum through Vermont and New Hampshire. In 1836 he was sent to the State of New York and afterwards to Canada, where, in company with Elder Parley P. Pratt, he helped to raise up several branches of the Church.

In the spring of 1837 he went with others to England, where about fifteen hundred persons were baptized by their united labors. He returned to Kirtland May 22, 1838, and in the summer moved to Far West, Missouri. Upon the settlement of the Saints in Commerce, afterwards called Nauvoo, he moved there, and at the April Conference in 1840, was sent on a mission to Jerusalem. Elder John E. Page was appointed to accompany him, but failed to fill the appointment, and Elder Hyde proceeded alone. He crossed the ocean to England, passed over to Germany, staying in Bavaria to learn the German language, went to Constantinople, also to Cairo and Alexandria, and after encountering many hardships, reached the Holy



City. On the morning of Sunday, Oct. 24, 1841, he went up on to the Mount of Olives, and dedicated and consecrated the land for the gathering of Judah's scattered remnants. He also erected a pile of stones there, as a witness, and one upon Mount Zion, according to a vision given to him previous to leaving Nauvoo, and the predictions of the Prophet Joseph upon his head. He returned home in December, 1842.

Elder Hyde accompanied the Saints in the expulsion from Nauvoo, and in 1846, was appointed, with Elders John Taylor and Parley P. Pratt to go to England and set in order the Churches there. They left their families on the frontier. Elder Hyde took charge of the *Millennial Star*, while Elders Taylor and Pratt traveled through the conferences. He returned in 1847, and when the pioneers left for the mountains he remained in charge of the Saints at Winter Quarters. He published the *Frontier Guardian* at Council Bluffs, and came to Salt Lake City in 1851. In 1855 he went in charge of several missionaries to Carson, and organized the county, which was then in Utah, but subsequently was included in Nevada. Elder Hyde was afterwards sent to take charge of affairs in Sanpete County. He took up his residence in Spring City, and was the leading spirit in that region until his decease. He was for many years an active member of the legislative assembly. At the time of his death, which occurred at his residence in Spring City, Sanpete Co., Utah, Nov. 28, 1878, he was a member of the committee for the construction of the Manti Temple.

Elder Hyde was a man of great natural ability, and by industrious

application had acquired a good education, which, with his great and varied experience and extended travels, rendered him a powerful instrument in the hands of God for the defense and dissemination of the Gospel and the building up of the Latter-day Work. He left a numerous family and a host of friends.

#### WILLIAM E. McLELLIN,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born in Tennessee, probably in the year 1806. He heard the Gospel preached by Elders Samuel H. Smith and Reynolds Cahoon, while they were on their mission to Jackson County, Missouri, in the summer of 1831; he wound up his business and followed them to Jackson County. While on the way, he was baptized, and ordained an Elder. He visited Kirtland, Ohio, in the fall. At his request, Joseph Smith inquired of the Lord concerning him, and received a revelation. (See Doc. & Cov., Sec. 66.) Soon after he and other members began to criticize the language used in some of the revelations, and "Wm. E. McLellan," writes Joseph Smith, "as the wisest man in his own estimation, having more learning than sense, endeavored to write a commandment like unto one of the least of the Lord's, but failed; it was an awful responsibility to write in the name of the Lord. The Elders and all present that witnessed this vain attempt of a man to imitate the language of Jesus Christ, renewed their faith in the fulness of the Gospel, and in the truth of the commandments and revelations which the Lord had given to the Church through my instrumentality; and the Elders signified a willingness to bear

testimony of their truth to all the world."

In the winter of 1832-33, he performed a mission, in company with Elder P. P. Pratt, through Missouri and into Green County, Illinois, where they preached with much success.

In a revelation given March 8, 1833, the Lord said, "I am not well pleased with my servant William E. McLellin."

He was one of the corresponding committee in behalf of the Saints, to confer with the Jackson and Clay County Committee, in trying to settle the Missouri difficulties.

On July 3, 1834, he was chosen one of the High Council in Clay County, Mo., and on the 9th started in company with the Prophet Joseph from Missouri to Kirtland, Ohio. He was chosen an assistant teacher in the school of the Elders in Kirtland, during the winter of 1834-35.

He was chosen one of the Twelve Apostles, at the organization of that quorum, and ordained Feb. 15, 1835.

With the quorum of the Twelve, in the spring and summer of 1835, he went on a mission to the East, and baptized five. While upon this mission, he wrote a letter to Kirtland, casting censure upon the Presidency, for which he was suspended from fellowship, but meeting with the council of the First Presidency after his return to Kirtland, Sept. 25th, he confessed, was forgiven and restored to fellowship. He attended the Hebrew school in Kirtland during the winter of 1835-36, and officiated as clerk for the Twelve.

On Friday, May 11, 1838, he came before a Bishop's court, in Far West, Mo., where he said he had no confidence in the Presidency of the

Church; consequently, he had quit praying and keeping the commandments of the Lord, and indulged himself in his sinful lusts. It was from what he had heard, that he believed the Presidency had got out of the way, and not from any thing that he had seen himself. He was cut off from the Church for unbelief and apostasy.

After his excommunication he tried to establish a church of his own, that he might be the head thereof, but without success. He took an active part with the mob in Missouri, in robbing and driving the Saints. At the time Joseph Smith was in prison, he and others robbed Joseph's house and stable of considerable property.

While Joseph was in prison at Richmond, Mo., McLellin, who was a large and active man, went to the sheriff and asked for the privilege of flogging the Prophet; permission was granted, on condition that Joseph would fight. The sheriff made known to Joseph McLellin's earnest request, to which Joseph consented, if his irons were taken off. McLellin then refused to fight, unless he could have a club, to which Joseph was perfectly willing; but the sheriff would not allow them to fight on such unequal terms.

McLellin was a man of a superficial education, though he had a good flow of language. He adopted the profession of medicine.

He finally died in obscurity at Independence, Jackson Co., Mo., April 24, 1883.

#### PARLEY PARKER PRATT,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born on the 12th day of April, 1807, in Burlington, Otsego County, State of New

York. He was the third son of Jared and Charity Pratt; Jared was the son of Obadiah and Jemima Pratt, Obadiah was the son of Christopher and Sarah Pratt; Christopher was the son of William and Hannah Pratt; William was the son of Joseph Pratt; Joseph was the son of Lieutenant William and Elizabeth Pratt, who were found among the first settlers of Hartford, Connecticut, in the year 1639. They are supposed to have accompanied the Rev. Thomas Hooker and his congregation, about one hundred in number, from Newtown, now called Cambridge, Massachusetts, through a dense wilderness, inhabited only by savages and wild beasts, and became the first founders of the colony at Hartford, in June, 1636.

This ancient pilgrim, William Pratt, was a member of the Legislature for some twenty-five or thirty sessions; and the general court gave him one hundred acres of land in Saybrook, Connecticut, for service performed as lieutenant in the Pequot war; he was one of the judges of the first court in New London County. Parley P. Pratt is a lineal descendant, of the seventh generation, from that distinguished pilgrim and humble pioneer to the new world.

The youthful days of Parley P. Pratt were characterized by the soberness and thoughtfulness of manhood. Though from adverse circumstances his education was extremely limited, yet he displayed, even in youth, an originality of mind seldom exhibited. In September, 1830, he, being led by the Spirit of the Lord from his home in the State of Ohio, came several hundred miles eastward, where he fortunately obtained a copy of one of the most remarkable works of modern times—

the Book of Mormon. He read the same, was convinced of its divine authenticity, and traveled in search of the highly favored men of God who had seen angels and heard the voice of the Almighty. He soon succeeded in finding some of them, from whom he learned that about five months previous the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints had been organized. He requested baptism, and was immediately after ordained an Elder. The same month he visited Canaan, Columbia County, New York—the county where he had spent many of his youthful days—and after preaching a few times in different neighborhoods, and baptizing Orson Pratt, his brother, he returned to Seneca County.

Receiving a revelation through Joseph the Prophet, he, in company with three or four others, performed a mission, some fifteen hundred miles, to the western boundaries of the State of Missouri, and was among the first of the Saints to stand upon that choice land where the city of Zion is hereafter to be built, preparatory to the second advent of our Savior.

In the spring of 1831 he returned to the northern part of Ohio, where he met Joseph the Prophet. In the summer he again performed a mission through Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri, preaching, baptizing and building up the Church.

In the autumn of 1833 he and about twelve hundred men, women and children were driven by a murderous, furious mob from their own houses and lands in Jackson County, Missouri. Two hundred houses were burned, cattle shot, hay stacks and grain burned, many whipped until their bowels gushed



out; others killed, and the afflicted remnant driven across the river into Clay County.

Soon after this Elder Pratt performed a long journey of about fifteen hundred miles east, preaching repentance and strengthening the Saints. In 1834 he again returned to Clay County, Missouri, officiating in his holy calling wherever he went.

In February, 1835, having returned to the northern part of Ohio, he was chosen and ordained one of the Twelve Apostles of this last dispensation, and the same year performed a lengthy journey through Pennsylvania, New York, and several of the New England States, and returned again to Ohio. In 1836 he visited Canada, and established a large branch of the Church in Toronto, and other branches in adjoining towns. In 1837 he visited New York City, where he founded a large branch of the Church.

In 1838 he removed to Caldwell County, in the western boundaries of Missouri, and in the same year another dreadful persecution commenced against the Saints, and they were again driven from their own houses and inheritances, and their property to the amount of millions was destroyed; some scores of defenseless men, women and children were murdered; scores of others incarcerated in dungeons, among whom was P. P. Pratt; the balance, about fifteen thousand, were exterminated from the State, and found refuge in Illinois. Elder Pratt was kept in prison, *without trial*, about eight months, when, by the kind providence of God, he made his escape on July 4, 1839. Immediately after gaining his liberty he published a history of the Missouri persecutions, written while

in prison. The first edition appeared in Detroit in 1839.

In 1840 he, in company with others of the Twelve, went to England, and in the city of Manchester commenced the publication of a periodical entitled the *Millennial Star*, which has continued until the present time—this being the forty-eight volume.

In 1841 he was appointed the President over all the British conferences, and remained in this high and honorable station until the autumn of 1842, during which he edited the *Star*, superintended the Saints' emigration, and published several small but interesting works. The following winter he returned to Illinois, where he continued laboring in the ministry for one or two years.

About the beginning of the year 1845 he was appointed the President over all the branches in the New England and Middle States, his headquarters being at New York City, where he published a periodical entitled *The Prophet*. In the summer he returned to Nauvoo.

In February, 1846, he was again driven from his home by a ruthless mob. Some fifteen or twenty thousand Saints were also driven from the United States about the same time, with the loss of houses and lands, and an immense amount of property, which the mob are in the unmolested possession of until the present day. After wading through unparalleled sufferings with his family, he and the persecuted Saints succeeded in reaching the Indian country at Council Bluffs, and being called by the Holy Ghost, through the Prophet Brigham Young, to go to England, he left his family upon the broad prairie, without house or scarcely any food, to comply with the word



of the Lord. He arrived in England, assisting in setting the Church in order, and in strengthening the Saints throughout the British islands.

In the spring of 1847 he returned to his family and brethren; and in the summer and autumn of that year he removed to Great Salt Lake Valley, and suffered incredible hardships until the harvest of 1848.

He assisted in forming a constitution for the provisional government of Deseret, and was elected a member of the senate in the general assembly; and was afterwards elected to the legislative council when Utah became a Territory of the United States.

The year 1851 he was sent on a mission to the Pacific Islands and to South America.

In the summer of 1855 he returned over the Sierra Nevada Mountains to his home, and occupied a part of his time in preaching in the various settlements of Utah, and at other times laboring with his own hands in the cultivation of his farm. The following winter he officiated as chaplain in the legislative council at the State House in Fillmore City.

In the autumn of 1856 he accompanied about twenty missionaries across the plains to the States. During the winter and part of the following spring he visited the Saints at St. Louis, Philadelphia, New York and other places, preaching, writing and publishing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God.

And finally, on the 13th of May, 1857, he fell a noble martyr for the cause of the truth, which he had advocated with such untiring perseverance for nearly twenty-seven years.

Among the numerous writings of this martyred Apostle may be men-

tioned first, the 'Voice of Warning,' printed in New York in 1838, and which has since passed through many editions, and been translated into several foreign languages; second, his 'History of the Missouri Persecutions;' third, his 'Poems;' fourth, his 'Key to Theology,' a masterly production. The history of his life, up to near the time of his martyrdom, was written by himself, and was published in the year 1874 by his son P. P. Pratt. To this work (The Autobiography of Parley Parker Pratt) the reader is referred for a full history of the life of this great and illustrious Apostle.

#### LUKE S. JOHNSON,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born in Pomfret, Windsor Co., Vermont, Nov. 3, 1807. In early life he assisted his father in farming, and remained with him until he received the Gospel and was baptized by Joseph Smith May 10, 1831. In the meantime the family had removed from Pomfret, Vermont, to Hiram, Portage Co., Ohio. Soon after his baptism Johnson was ordained a Priest by Christian Whitmer and performed a mission to Southern Ohio, in company with Robert Rathburn, where they baptized several and organized a branch in Chippewa. Shortly after, together with Sidney Rigdon, he baptized fifty or sixty in New Portage, Ohio, and organized a branch. From there they went to Pittsburg, Penn., where Johnson baptized Rigdon's mother and eldest brother and several others; they also organized a branch. At a conference held in Orange, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, Johnson was ordained a High Priest by Joseph Smith, and in 1832-33, in company with Seymour

Brunson and Hazen Aldrich traveled as a missionary through Ohio, Virginia and Kentucky. They baptized over a hundred persons and organized branches of the Church in Lawrence County, Ohio, and Cabell County, Virginia.

Nov. 1, 1833, Johnson married Susan H. Poteet, in Cabell County, Virginia. At the organization of the first High Council of the Church, Feb. 17, 1834, he was chosen one of its members. In the following summer he went as a member of Zion's Camp to Missouri and back. On Feb. 14, 1835, he was chosen, and on the 15th ordained, one of the Twelve Apostles, at the organization of that quorum in Kirtland, Ohio, and traveled during the summer through the Eastern States, holding conferences, preaching the Gospel and regulating the branches, returning to Kirtland in September. The following winter he attended the Hebrew school, and received his blessings in the House of the Lord in the spring of 1836, after which he performed a mission to the State of New York and Canada. After having baptized quite a number and organized a branch in Canada, he returned to Kirtland in the fall, where he upon two different occasions rendered the Prophet Joseph efficient aid in protecting him from his enemies.

On another occasion he heard that a vexatious writ had been sworn out against Joseph Smith, sen., it being supposed that he was liable to a prosecution in consequence of his manner of solemnizing marriages. Johnson got the privilege of serving the writ and after arresting Smith, he took him to the magistrate's office. The court not being ready to attend to the case, Johnson put the prisoner in

a small room adjoining the entrance from the office and allowed his son Hyrum to accompany him. He then took a nail out from over the window-sash, left the room, locked the door and commenced telling stories in the court room, to raise a laugh. When finally the court called for the prisoner, Johnson walked into the room in the dark, put the nail into its place in the window, and went back and told the court that the prisoner had escaped. The officers rushed to the door and examined the fastenings which they found all secure. This created much surprise, and they swore that it was another "Mormon" miracle. Johnson had arranged with John F. Boynton to help Smith out of the window.

Having partaken of the spirit of speculation, which at that time was possessed by many of the Elders and Saints in Kirtland, Johnson's mind became darkened, and he neglected his duties as an Apostle and Saint. At a conference held in Kirtland, Ohio, Sept. 3, 1837, he was disfellowshipped together with his brother Lyman and John F. Boynton. On the following Sunday, however, he confessed his faults, and was received back into fellowship, but was finally cut off for apostasy in Far West, Mo., April 13, 1838. From this time up to the death of Joseph Smith, he spent his time in teaching school in Cabell County, Virginia, for about a year, devoting his leisure time in studying medicine. He then returned to Kirtland, where he practiced as a physician and also engaged in various other occupations in order to obtain a living. He continued friendly to the Church and his former associates in the Priesthood, and in 1846 he was rebaptized in Nauvoo and

came to Salt Lake Valley in 1847 as one of the Pioneers. In 1858 he settled St. John, Tooele Co., Utah, and was appointed Bishop when that ward was first organized. On the 9th of December, 1861, he died in the house of Orson Hyde, Salt Lake City. Since his return to the Church he lived to the truth to the best of his ability and died in the faith.

(See *Deseret News* (weekly), Vol. 8; and *Mill. Star*, Vol. 26.)

### WILLIAM SMITH,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, was the fifth son of Joseph Smith, sen., and Lucy Smith; born in Royalton, Windsor County, Vermont, March 13, 1811. He was baptized at an early period, and was a Teacher in the Church in 1831. He took a mission to Erie County, Pennsylvania, in December 1832, to preach the Gospel and call the Elders to Kirtland to attend a school of the Prophets. He was ordained to the office of a High Priest under the hands of Sidney Rigdon in council on the 21st day of June, 1833. During the winter of 1833 he worked on a farm and chopped cord wood near Kirtland.

He was married to Caroline Grant, daughter of Joshua and Thalia Grant, February 14, 1833, by whom he had two daughters—Mary Jane and Caroline L. He went to Missouri in Zion's Camp in 1834, and returned to Kirtland the same fall. He was appointed one of the Twelve Apostles at the organization of that quorum. He accompanied the Twelve on their first mission through the Eastern States and returned with them to Kirtland in the fall. While Joseph Smith was presiding in a High Council, William rebelled against him in a very headstrong manner.

At a debating school held in the house of Father Joseph Smith, Dec. 16, 1835, the Prophet Joseph told the brethren he feared it would not result in good, whereupon William in a rage, commanded Joseph to leave the house, attempted to put him out and inflicted upon him personal injury, the effects of which he occasionally felt until his death. After Hyrum and the Twelve had labored with William for several days, he made confession and was forgiven.

He removed to Far West with his family in the spring of 1838. After Joseph was taken prisoner and the mob began to drive out the Saints, William expressed himself in such a vindictive manner against Joseph that the Church suspended him from fellowship, May 4, 1839, at a general conference near Quincy.

He went to Illinois and settled in Plymouth, Hancock County, keeping a tavern. William was restored to the fellowship of the Church through the intercession of Joseph and Hyrum; but when the Twelve went to England, instead of accompanying them according to the commandment of the Lord, he remained on his farm at Plymouth.

He published a letter in the *Times and Seasons*, Dec. 1, 1840, making an apology for neglecting to go on his mission upon the ground of poverty, but it came with an ill grace as he was better situated to leave his family than any of the members of the quorum who went.

In the spring of 1841 he visited the branches of the Church in Pennsylvania and New Jersey and collected means for his own benefit, returning to Nauvoo the same season.

He was elected a member of the House of Representatives of the



Legislature of Illinois in the winter session of 1842-43. His acts as a member of the Legislature were highly approved by the people; he displayed considerable energy in defending the Nauvoo charter and the rights of his constituents.

He took a journey to the East on business in the spring of 1843, and spent his time among the churches.

William returned to Nauvoo April 22, 1844, with about forty or fifty Saints from New Jersey. After staying a short time in Nauvoo, he had his last interview with his brother Joseph under the following circumstances:

He asked Joseph to give him a city lot near the Temple. Joseph told him that he would do so with great pleasure, if he would build a house and live upon it; but he would not give him a lot to sell. William replied he wanted it to build and live upon. The lot was well worth \$1,000. In a few hours afterwards, an application was made by Mr. Ivins to the recorder to know if that lot was clear and belonged to Wm. Smith, for William had sold it to him for \$500. Joseph hearing of this, directed the clerk not to make a transfer; at which

William was so offended that he threatened Joseph, who deemed it prudent to keep out of the way, until William left on a steamboat for the East accompanied by his family. He spent his time mostly in the various branches of the Church, and collected a good deal of money for the Temple, which he used for his own accommodation.

In all his missions the course of conduct he pursued towards the females subjected him to much criticism.

In a general conference of the Church held in Nauvoo Oct. 6, 1845, Wm. Smith was dropped as one of the Twelve Apostles and Patriarch of the Church, and on the following Sunday (Oct. 12th) he was excommunicated, as more of his mean acts had come to light. Some time after he associated himself with the apostate James J. Strang, who tried to organize a church of his own, but failed.

Wm. Smith is yet alive and officiates as a patriarch in the Josephite Church, in Elkader, Clayton Co., Iowa. He is about seventy-five years old, and the only brother of the Prophet Joseph yet alive.

---

### ADAM-ONDI-AHMAN.

Adam-ondi-Ahman, once a settlement of the Saints, was beautifully situated on an elevated spot of ground, on the north side of Grand River, in Daviess Co., Mo., about twenty-five miles north of Far West. It is the place where Father Adam, three years previous to his death, blessed his posterity, when they rose up and called him Michael, the Prince, the

Arch-angel, and he, being full of the Holy Ghost, predicted what should befall his posterity to the latest generations. (D. & C. 107: 53-56.)

After the arrival of the Prophet Joseph Smith in Missouri in the spring of 1838, he began to plan for new locations for the gathering of the Saints, whose numbers continually increased in Caldwell and sur-



rounding Counties. On May 19th, in company with S. Rigdon, T. B. Marsh, D. W. Patten, Bishop E. Partridge and others, he visited a place on Grand River, near Wight's ferry, in Daviess County, Mo., where they laid claim to a city plat, which was surveyed in townships 60, range 27 and 29. They called the place Spring Hill, but "by the mouth of the Lord it was named Adam-ondi-Ahman," because "it is the place where Adam shall come to visit his people, or the Ancient of days shall sit, as spoken of by Daniel the Prophet." In a council, held two days later, it was decided that the Saints should secure the land on Grand River, and that region of country lying between the new location and Far West, which was subsequently done. On June 28, 1838, a Stake of Zion was organized at Adam-ondi-Ahman, with John Smith as President and Reynolds Cahoon and Lyman Wight as his Counselors. Vinson Knight was chosen as acting Bishop and the following named brethren members of the High Council: John Lemon, Daniel Stanton, Mayhew Hillman, Daniel Carter, Isaac Perry, Harrison Sagers, Alanson Brown, Thomas Gordon, Lorenzo D. Barnes, Geo. A. Smith and Ezra Thayer. Lorenzo D. Barnes was chosen as clerk of the Stake. Immediately after the Saints commenced to gather in from all parts of the country, including Canada; and Adam-ondi-Ahman, having about two hundred families, became the center of what promised to be a flourishing farming district.

Soon after the election difficulty in Gallatin (See under *Gallatin*), the capital of Daviess County, a mob gathered in the neighborhood of

Adam-ondi-Ahman, and notwithstanding an agreement entered into between the Saints and the older citizens two days later, in which both parties pledged themselves to preserve the peace, every preparation was made by the mobbers, who gathered from eleven counties, to drive the Saints away from Daviess County. On Sept. 8, 1838, a report reached Far] West, Caldwell Co., that the mobbers were about to attack Adam-ondi-Ahman, and a company of men started immediately for Daviess County to help defend their brethren. Also a wagon, loaded with arms and ammunition, was captured on its way from Richmond, Ray Co., to the mobbers in Daviess County. In the meantime a portion of the State militia had been ordered out for the purpose of aiding the civil authorities to bring the "Mormons to justice," as several inflammatory letters, containing falsehoods and misrepresentations of the worst kind against the Saints had been forwarded to Gov. L. W. Boggs, in Jefferson City. But when Gen. A. W. Doniphan, with a company of about three hundred men, arrived in Daviess County about the 13th of September, and camped half way between Adam-ondi-Ahman and Millport, he soon discovered that the "Mormons" were not the aggressors as they were willing to submit to every demand of the authorities, and very anxious to be protected in their rights and possess their homes in peace. On the 15th D.R. Atchison arrived with additional troops from Ray County and ordered the mobbers to disperse and go home, but instead of obeying this order, most of them repaired to Carroll County and there attacked another settlement of the Saints called De

Witt. The troops, however, were discharged for the time being, with the exception of two companies under General Parks, and Gen. Atchison made a somewhat fair and truthful report to the governor about the whole affair.

In the beginning of October a large company of Saints from Kirtland, Ohio, located at Adam-ondi-Ahman.

After the fall of De Witt, Carroll Co., on Oct. 11, 1838, Sashiel Woods, a notorious mobocrat, called the mob together and made an inflammatory speech, in which he pointed out the advantages they could derive by driving the "Mormons" out of Daviess County. The land sales, he said, were coming on, and if they could get the "Mormons" driven out, they could get all the lands back again, as well as the pay they had received from them. He assured the mob that they had nothing to fear from the authorities, as they already had full proof that they would not assist the "Mormons," and they might therefore just as well as not take their property. His advice was complied with, and the whole banditti, taking their cannon with them, proceeded to Daviess County.

In the meantime Cornelius Gillum was busily engaged in raising a mob in Platte and Clinton Counties, and about eight hundred men renewed their depredations around Adam-ondi-Ahman, by burning houses, and driving off horses, sheep, cattle, hogs, etc. The Saints who lived in scattered and lonely situations fled into town for safety. Women and children, some in the most delicate situations, were obliged to leave their homes, and travel several miles, in

order to effect their escape, some almost destitute of clothing, glad to escape with their lives. The brethren in Adam-ondi-Ahman prepared for self-defense as best they could, and about one hundred of their friends from Caldwell County came up to their assistance.

During this state of affairs Gen. Parks arrived in Daviess County and ordered Colonel Lyman Wight, who held a commission in the 54th regiment under Parks' command, to call out his men immediately and disperse the mob. Accordingly a force were raised for that purpose, and in a short time were on its march, with a determination to drive the mob, or die in the attempt. The mob, having learned the orders of General Parks, and likewise being aware of the determination of the oppressed Saints, broke up their encampment and fled, and, seeing that they could not succeed by force, now resorted to stratagem. Thus, after removing their property out of their houses, which were nothing but log cabins, they fired them, and then reported to the authorities of the State, that the "Mormons" were burning and destroying all before them. Among other things they reported that the town of Gallatin and Millport had been destroyed, and all the public records burned by the "Mormons." These lies, and similar falsehoods communicated about the Saints in Caldwell County, and the willingness of Gov. Boggs and other State authorities to listen to the most vile and absurd accusations against the Saints, led to the calling out of the mob-militia, the issuing of the governor's exterminating order, and the final expulsion of the Saints from Missouri.

After the capitulation of Far West, Gen. Moses Wilson proceeded to Adam-ondi-Ahman, on Nov. 8th, and placed guards around the town, so that no person might pass out or in without permission. All the men were then taken and put under guard, and a court of inquiry instituted with the notorious mobocrat Adam Black on the bench. After three days' investigation every man was honorably acquitted. But notwithstanding this General Wilson ordered every family out of town within ten days, with permission to go to Caldwell and tarry there until spring, then to leave the State under pain of extermination. The weather was very cold, more so than usual for that season of the year; and in keeping this order of General Wilson, they had to leave their crops and houses, and to live in tents and wagons.

As for their flocks and herds, the mob had delivered them from the trouble of taking care of them or from the pain of seeing them starve to death—by stealing them. A committee of twelve was granted the privilege of going from Far West to Daviess County, for four weeks, for the purpose of bringing the crops of the Saints away.

At present there is not the least sign of a town where Adam-ondi-Ahman stood, but the people in the neighborhood are well acquainted with the importance the Saints attached to the place, and take considerable pains to point out to travelers the ruins of the ancient altar, the theory about which, however, they seem to have got somewhat mixed, as they call it "Adam's grave" instead of an altar, upon which he is supposed to have offered sacrifice.

---

## MISCELLANEOUS.

**BADGER, (RODNEY,)** one of the Pioneers of 1847, was a son of John and Lydia Chamberlain, born Feb. 4, 1823, in Waterford, Caledonia Co., Vermont, baptized in Iowa Territory 1839, and ordained an Elder in 1845. He acted as Counselor to Bishop N.V. Jones of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, and as special Agent of the Perpetual Emigrating Fund to gather up and preserve stray stock. He also served as constable and deputy sheriff of G. S. L. County, and was captain of a company in the life guards of the Nauvoo Legion. On April 29, 1853, he was finally drowned in the Weber River, into which he fearlessly plunged to save the lives of a California emigrant family.

**DANITES** was a term made use of by some of the brethren in Far West, Mo., and grew out of an expression Joseph Smith

made use of when the brethren in the fall of 1838 were preparing to defend themselves from the Missouri mob. He referred to the stealing of Micah's images (Judges 18th Chap.) when he said that the Danites would be after them, meaning the brethren in self-defense. An apostate by the name of Sampson Avard tried to organize a secret band called Danites in Far West for wicked purposes, but this was without the knowledge of the leaders of the Church, and the companies organized by the legal authorities for the defense of the city was in no wise connected with Avard's movement. The repeated stories about Danites, or destroying angels, among the Saints in the Rocky Mountains no doubt has its origin in the wild fancy of wicked and corrupt men, whose object has been to slander and misrepresent the "Mormons."

---

**THE HISTORICAL RECORD**, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by **ANDREW JENSON**, Salt Lake City, Utah. Subscription price: \$1.25 per annum, in advance.

Office: No 154 N. Second West Street.

P O. Address: Box 345, Salt Lake City.



# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

No. 4.

APRIL, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## THE TWELVE APOSTLES.

### ORSON PRATT,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born in Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., Sept. 19, 1811. He was a son of Jared and Charity (Dickinson) Pratt, and a brother of Apostle P. P. Pratt. His parents were hardworking and poor people, and he was accustomed to labor from his boyhood, during which time the family removed to New Lebanon, in Columbia County, where he attended school part of the time each year until 1825, acquiring a common school education, and becoming familiar with arithmetic and bookkeeping. He also studied the Bible. From the time he was eleven years old, he worked at farming in different places, attending school in the winter, going to Lorain County, Ohio, in the fall of 1827, and in the fall of 1828 performed a journey of nearly seven hundred miles to Connecticut; went thence to Long Island, and in the winter of 1829-30 studied geography, grammar and surveying, at a boarding academy.

He was a prayerful as well as studious youth, although neither he nor his parents connected themselves with

any of the religious denominations. In Sept., 1830, his brother Parley P. Pratt, who had embraced the Gospel as taught by Joseph Smith, the Prophet, came with another Elder to Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., where Orson was residing. He then received their testimony and was baptized Sept. 19, 1830, his birthday, being then nineteen years old. In the following month he traveled two hundred miles to see Joseph Smith, in Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y., and on the 4th of November received through the Prophet the revelation to be found in the Doctrine and Covenants, Section 34, in which he was called of God to preach the Gospel, to lift up his voice both long and loud, to cry repentance, and prepare the way before the coming of the Lord.

He was confirmed and ordained an Elder Dec. 1, 1830, and went on his first mission to Colesville, Broome Co., N. Y., and in the early part of 1831, went on foot to Kirtland, Ohio, where the Prophet had removed, a distance of about three hundred miles. He then performed several missions in Ohio, Illinois and Missouri, baptizing many

converts. At a conference in Amherst, Ohio, he was set apart, June 25th, 1832, to preside over the Elders, and was sent on a mission to the Eastern States. Feb. 2, 1832, he was ordained a High Priest, after which he traveled and preached without purse or scrip, through Ohio, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York City to Long Island, thence northeast through part of Vermont into New Hampshire, preaching and baptizing by the way and making many converts in Bath, N. H., and Charleston, Vt. Next he proceeded to the southern part of Connecticut, and had continued success. After laboring in these parts till the fall of 1832, he started west, traveling some three or four hundred miles, preaching, baptizing, ordaining men to the ministry, and laboring in many parts of New York. He returned to Kirtland, Ohio, Feb. 17, 1833, having traveled on foot about 4,000 miles, baptized 104 persons and organized several new branches.

In Kirtland he attended the School of the Prophets during the winter, boarding with the Prophet Joseph, and in the following spring he again went East, performing another successful mission, traveling 2,000 miles in six months, and baptizing over fifty persons. After this he remained in Kirtland about two months, laboring on the House of the Lord, and on Nov. 27th started on another mission to the Eastern Churches. He returned to Kirtland Feb. 13, 1834, having traveled about one thousand miles.

Thirteen days later he was started out again with Elder Orson Hyde on a special mission, on which he was absent about two months, traveling 800 miles. He next traveled with

Zion's Camp to Missouri, being captain of a company. On July 7th he was ordained one of the standing High Council in Missouri, where he also visited the scattered churches in Clay County, and in August was sent eastward, traveling through Illinois and Indiana to Ohio, suffering severely through fatigue and ague, arriving in Kirtland April 26, 1835, on which day he was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, under the hands of David Whitmer and Oliver Cowdery. On May 4th, he went on another mission to the Eastern States, being absent a little over six months. During the winter and early spring he taught a grammar school in Kirtland, and also studied Hebrew, and then received his endowments in the Kirtland Temple. His next mission was to Canada West, on which he left April 6, 1836. While absent he baptized many persons and raised up several branches of the Church.

On July 4th he was married to Sarah M. Bates, whom he had baptized in Sackett's Harbor, June 18, 1835. In the fall, having returned to Kirtland, he studied algebra, and after providing a home for his wife, went to the State of New York and labored in the ministry during the winter of 1837-38. In April, 1839, the Saints having been driven from Far West, he went there to fulfill a revelation, and with several of the Twelve, met at the corner stone of the Temple, whence they parted to preach the Gospel to foreign nations. On July 4th he was the means of delivering his brother Parley from prison in Columbia, Mo.

In the fall he preached through the Eastern Churches, and in the spring of 1840 embarked for England, preached nine months in Edin-

burgh, Scotland, raised up a branch of over 200 persons, and in the spring of 1841 returned to America. He went to Nauvoo, where he took charge of a mathematical school, then took a mission through the Eastern States in the summer of 1843, and on his return in the fall was elected a member of the City Council, helped to draw up a memorial to Congress and went to Washington to present it in the spring of 1844. He labored among the churches east till the news of the martyrdom of the Prophet was received, when he returned to Nauvoo.

During the difficulties that succeeded the death of the Prophet and Patriarch, he labored with the Twelve, which was the presiding quorum of the Church, in the management of its affairs, shared in the expulsion from Nauvoo, crossed the plains with the Pioneers in 1847, and on the way, when weather would permit, took astronomical and other scientific observations, determining, by the aid of the sextant and circle of reflection, the latitude and longitude of the most prominent places, the changes of elevation above sea level, etc., in anticipation of the great highway which even then it was expected by the Saints would span this vast continent. He was the first to enter Salt Lake Valley, having preceded the main body of the company three days.

In 1848 he was appointed President over all the branches of the Church in England, Scotland, Wales, Ireland and adjacent countries, starting from Winter Quarters on the 11th of May. The number of Church members in Great Britain then were about eighteen thousand, which during his presidency of two years were

increased to about thirty-one thousand. In this short period he chartered and fitted out about twenty ships loaded with Saints for Utah. In the midst of this press of business, he wrote some fifteen pamphlets, and published and circulated several hundred thousand of them in different languages. At the same time he edited the *Millennial Star*, and increased its circulation from less than four thousand to nearly twenty-three thousand. He lectured, at different times, to large audiences in the principal cities of England and Scotland.

In 1850 he returned to Great Salt Lake Valley, and in the winter of 1851 delivered a series of twelve astronomical lectures to crowded audiences in the old Tabernacle, which were published in the *Deseret News*. He was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly during its first session, and at each successive session when he was in the Territory, and seven times was chosen speaker of the House.

In 1852 he was appointed on a mission to Washington, to take the presidential charge of all the churches in the United States and British Provinces east of the Rocky Mountains, and there published *The Seer*. In the spring and summer of 1853 he again went on a mission to Europe, returning the following year. On April 22, 1856, he again started for England and presided over the European Mission, publishing more pamphlets, and returned by way of California, while the army was en route to Utah, arriving home in January, 1858. On Sept. 23, 1860, he was called on a mission to the United States, being gone about one year. On April 24, 1864, he was set apart for a mission to Austria. He went



to that land in 1865, accompanied by Elder W. W. Riter, but in consequence of the stringent laws was unable to open the door of the Kingdom to that nation. He bore his testimony to the authorities and left, going over to England, where he visited the conferences and labored assiduously, returning Aug. 4, 1867. In 1869 he went to New York City and transcribed and published the Book of Mormon in phonetic characters called the Deseret Alphabet.

In August, 1870, he held the famous three days' discussion with Dr. J. P. Newman on the subject of polygamy, totally routing that debater, for which he never forgave the "Mormons."

At the adjourned General Conference in 1874, he was appointed and sustained Historian and General Church Recorder, which position he retained till his decease.

On July 18, 1876, he once more left his home to cross the ocean, this time to transcribe and publish an edition of the Book of Mormon in the Pitman phonetic characters. He was, however, soon called home and returned Sept. 27th. On the 3rd of September, 1878, he started east with Apostle Joseph F. Smith, visiting the Whitmers in Missouri, the Hill Cumorah and other places figuring in the history of the Church, and returned on the 3rd of October. On Dec. 3rd, of the same year, he started again for England to stereotype the Book of Mormon and Doctrine and Covenants, which he arranged in verses, with foot notes and references. From this important and laborious mission he returned Sept. 2, 1879. After his arrival home he attended a number of Stake Conferences, and was again elected a mem-

ber of the Legislature, acting in his usual capacity as speaker of the House. After this his health was poor, and finally he finished his long and useful career, on Oct. 3, 1881, when he died at his residence in Salt Lake City. For a little over a year he had suffered severely from diabetes, and was much of the time unable to leave his room. On Sunday Sept. 18, 1881, he delivered his last public address in a clear and forcible manner, speaking to a large congregation in the Tabernacle about twenty minutes.

Orson Pratt was the last of the original Council of the Twelve Apostles of the Church. He crossed the Atlantic Ocean sixteen times on missions of salvation. He found time to study the higher mathematics, and in addition to his published scientific books left an elaborate work in manuscript on the Differential Calculus, containing original principles. He was the father of sixteen sons and sixteen daughters, and forty-three grandchildren.

Following is a list of some of the works which he has published: Divine Authority; Kingdom of God, in four parts; Remarkable Visions; Divine Authenticity of the Book of Mormon, in six parts; Reply to "Remarks on Mormonism;" Great First Cause; New Jerusalem; Absurdities of Immaterialism; *The Seer*, in eighteen numbers; Eight Tracts on the First Principles of the Gospel; Cubic and Biquadratic Equations; Key to the Universe, or a New Theory of its Mechanism; etc., etc.

By way of finishing his obituary, the editor of the *Deseret News* wrote at the time of his death:

"Orson Pratt was truly an Apostle of the Lord. Full of integrity, firm

as a rock to his convictions, true to his brethren and to his God, earnest and zealous in defense and proclamation of the truth, ever ready to bear testimony to the latter-day work, he had a mind stored with scripture, ancient and modern, was an eloquent speaker, a powerful minister, a logical and convincing writer, an honest man and a great soul who reached out after eternal things, grasped them with the gift of inspiration, and brought them down to the level and comprehension of the common mind. Thousands have been brought into the Church through his preaching in many lands, thousands more by his writings. He set but little store on the wealth of this world, but he has laid up treasures in heaven which will make him eternally rich."

#### JOHN F. BOYNTON,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born Sept. 20, 1811, in Bradford, Essex Co., Mass., baptized in September, 1832, by Joseph Smith, in Kirtland, Ohio, and ordained an Elder by Sidney Rigdon. He performed a mission together with Zebedee Coltrin, to Pennsylvania in 1832 and another one to Maine in 1833 and 1834. On Feb. 15, 1835, he was ordained an Apostle in Kirtland, Ohio, after which he accompanied the Twelve on their mission to the Eastern States and Canada. He was married to Susan Lowell by Joseph Smith, Jan. 20, 1836. During his last mission he borrowed all the money he could among the brethren, with which he entered into the mercantile business with Lyman E. Johnson, and followed it until he apostatized and was disfellowshipped from the quorum of

Apostles Sept. 3, 1837, in Kirtland, Ohio. On the following Sunday he made confessions and was forgiven, but as he did not repent of his evils, he was finally cut off from the Church.

About Boynton's subsequent life A. H. Hale, of Grantsville, writes: "Since the Nauvoo days Boynton has resided in Syracuse, N. Y., where he still lives. He has always been considerate to his former friends and collaborators in the ministry, and never said or done anything against the Church. When he visited Utah in 1872, he called on President B. Young twice, in my company. The President was then a prisoner in his own house, guarded by U. S. marshals, and Boynton denounced in strong terms the persecutions then being carried on against the Saints. He also met Erastus Snow who, when only 16 years of age, was ordained a Teacher by Boynton. Snow told him that he had been preaching the same Gospel ever since. Boynton remarked, "Stick to it, for it is good." He also called on O. Pratt and others, with whom he was very friendly, and they all called him Brother John.

Since leaving the Church Boynton has never joined himself to any other denomination and does not believe in any religion whatever. He says, however, that if anything is right, "Mormonism" is. For twenty years he traveled throughout the United States lecturing on natural history, geology and other sciences. In 1853 or 1854 he was appointed by the government to make a trip to California on a geological surveying expedition, and during the war of the rebellion he was employed in the invention of torpedoes and other destructive implements of war. He

has his name in the national patent office for 36 patents on different inventions. During the last eight or ten years he has been gathering the genealogy of the Boynton family, and is in this respect doing a great deal of good. He has been married three times. His first wife died, the second left him, and he is now living with his third wife."

#### LYMAN E. JOHNSON,

A member of the first quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born in Pomfret, Windsor Co., Vermont, Oct. 24, 1811. He was baptized in Feb. 1831 by Sidney Rigdon, ordained an Elder and subsequently a High Priest by Joseph Smith, called to the ministry in Nov. 1831 by revelation, and performed missionary labor in Ohio, the Eastern States and Nova Scotia. In 1834 he went to Missouri as a member of Zion's Camp, and was ordained an Apostle Feb. 14, 1835, in Kirtland, Ohio, after which he per-

formed a mission to the Eastern States. He studied the Hebrew language in the winter of 1835-36, and after returning from another mission to the East in the fall of 1836 he entered into merchandising and soon after apostatized. At a conference held in Kirtland Sept. 3, 1837, he was disfellowshipped, but made confessions and was restored to his former standing a few days later. His repentance, however, was not genuine, and on April 13, 1838, he was excommunicated from the Church in Far West, Mo. Until his death he remained friendly to his former associates, making frequent visits to Nauvoo, after the Saints had located there. He relinquished his business of merchandising and commenced to practice law, locating himself in Davenport, Iowa. A few years later he removed to Keokuk, where he continued his practice, and was finally drowned in the Mississippi River at Prairie du Chien, Wis., Dec. 20, 1856.

---

### THE CROOKED RIVER BATTLE.

Late in the evening of October 24, 1838, news reached Far West, Caldwell Co., Mo., that the Rev. Samuel Bogart with a mob of about seventy-five men were committing depredations on Log Creek, destroying property and taking prisoners. On hearing the report, Elias Higbee, the first judge of the county, ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Geo. M. Hinkle, the highest officer in command in Far West, to raise a force to disperse the mob and retake their prisoners, whom, it was reported, they intended to murder that night. The trumpet sounded, and the brethren assembled

on the public square about midnight. Captain D. W. Patten, P. P. Pratt and C. C. Rich, with about forty others, volunteered, which number the judge thought sufficient, but upon the suggestion of Brother Rich, who believed a battle was inevitable, more men were raised by him in the small settlements on Goose and Log Creek, which increased the force to about seventy-five men when they all met together about six miles from Far West. The company was divided into small companies of ten, and then proceeded by the main road, four miles, to a point near Crooked River.



About this midnight march P. P. Pratt writes: "The company was soon under way, having to ride through extensive prairies, a distance of some twelve miles. The night was dark, the distant plains far and wide were illuminated by blazing fires, immense columns of smoke were seen rising in awful majesty, as if the world was on fire. This scene of grandeur can only be comprehended by those acquainted with scenes of prairie burning; as the fire sweeps over millions of acres of dry grass in the fall season, and leaves a smooth surface divested of all vegetation. The thousand meteors, blazing in the distance like the camp fires of some war host, threw a fitful gleam of light upon the distant sky, which many might have mistaken for the *Aurora Borealis*. This scene added to the silence of the midnight, the rumbling sound of the tramping steeds over the hard and dried surface of the plain, the clanking of swords in their scabbards, the occasional gleam of bright armor in the flickering firelight, the gloom of surrounding darkness, and the unknown destiny of the expedition, or even of the people who sent it forth—all combined to impress the mind with deep and solemn thought, and to throw a romantic vision over the imagination, which is not often experienced, except in the poet's dreams, or in the wild imagery of sleeping fancy. In this solemn procession we moved on for some two hours, when it was supposed we were in the neighborhood of danger."

The company dismounted and tied the horses to Randolph McDonald's fence, and, leaving a few men to guard them, the remainder proceeded further on foot. Captain Patten di-

vided the party into three companies, taking command of the first himself, and put C. C. Rich in charge of the second and James Durfee of the third. Apprehending that the mob were encamped at a Mr. Field's house, Capt. Patten took his men and went around to the right of the field, Durfee through the field and Rich round to the left. Rich arrived at the house about five minutes before the other companies, which gave him a little time to reconnoitre the premises. Capt. Patten made a short speech, exhorting the brethren to trust on the Lord for victory, then ordered a march to the ford, along the road.

It was just at the dawning of light in the East, and when near the top of the hill which descends to the river, the words "who comes there" were heard and at the same instant the report of a gun. Young P. O'Banion reeled out of the ranks and fell mortally wounded, whereupon Capt. Patten ordered a charge and rushed down the hill. At a short distance the camp fires of the enemy could now be seen, but it was still so dark that little could be seen by looking to the west, while the mob looking towards the dawning light could see Patten and his men quite distinctly. When within about fifty yards of the camp, the brethren formed a line, with Capt. Patten's company at the right, which brought Bro. Rich's company in the road. Patten's company was partly shielded by a clump of trees, and Durfee's by a thicket of hazel brush.

The mob formed under the bank of the creek, below their tents, and fired all their guns upon the brethren. By this volley James Hendricks and Bro. Hodges, of Rich's company, and

others were wounded. Capt. Patten ordered the company to fire, which was obeyed immediately and the whole wilderness seemed for a few moments one continued echo of the reports of the deadly rifle. The watch word "God and Liberty" was then given, and Capt. Patten ordered a charge, which was instantly obeyed. The parties immediately came in contact with their swords, and the mob was soon put to flight, crossing the river at the ford and such other places, where they could get over. In the pursuit one of the mob wheeled around from behind a tree and shot Capt. Patten, who instantly fell mortally wounded, having received a large ball in the bowels. He wore a white blanket coat, which made him a conspicuous mark.

The mob left all their animals and camp equipage and dispersed in nearly all directions, and were so completely routed that almost every one of them reported that Bogart's whole company was destroyed, and he alone was left to tell the tale. When the truth became known, however, only one of the mobbers seemed to have been killed, while a number was wounded.

The battle ground was soon cleared, and the brethren gathered up a wagon or two, and making beds therein of tents blankets, etc., took their wounded and retreated slowly towards Far West. Brother Gideon Carter was shot in the head and left dead on the ground, so defaced that

his comrades did not know him, but as soon as it was discovered who he was, his body was brought away and buried. Three brethren, including Patten, were wounded in the bowels, one in the neck, one in the shoulder, one through the hips, one through both thighs and one in the arm, all by musket balls.

When the returning *posse* came within five miles of Far West, it was met by a surgeon and several brethren from the city. Capt. Patten, who had suffered intense pains during the transportation from the battle ground, was carried into the house of Stephen Winchester, where he died the following night. About the same time young P. O'Banion died. They were buried together under military honors at Far West, on the 27th. The others, who were wounded, all recovered, but Hendricks remained a cripple during his whole natural life.

The prisoners (Nathan Pinkham, Wm. Seeley and Addison Green), who had been kidnapped from their home by Bogart's company the day previous, broke away from their enemies at the commencement of the engagement. Pinkham and Green escaped unhurt, but Seeley was severely wounded in attempting to run over to the lines of his brethren.

After the arrival of the *posse* in Far West, the spoils of the enemy were delivered to the colonel of the regiment, who afterwards delivered them to the higher civil or military authorities of the State.

---

THE HISTORICAL RECORD, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by ANDREW JENSON, Salt Lake City, Utah. Subscription price: \$1.25 per annum, in advance.

Office: No 154 N. Second West Street.

P O. Address: Box 345, Salt Lake City.

# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chrono-  
logical and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

No. 5.

MAY, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## THE TWELVE APOSTLES.

JOHN E. PAGE,

A member of the quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born in Trenton Township, Oneida County, New York, Feb. 25, 1799, baptized by Emer Harris (brother to Martin Harris) Aug. 18, 1833, in Ohio, ordained an Elder by Nelson Higgins in Sept. 1833, and moved to Kirtland in the fall of 1835. In May, 1836, he was called to go on a mission to Canada, to which he objected for the reason that he was destitute of clothing. The Prophet Joseph took off his coat and gave it to him telling him to go, and the Lord would bless him. He started May 31, 1836, for Leeds County, Canada West, and returned after seven months' and twenty days' absence. On Feb. 16, 1837, he again left Kirtland, taking with him his family consisting of wife and two children, and continued his mission in Canada. During his two years' labor there he baptized upwards of six hundred persons, and traveled more than five thousand miles, principally on foot. In May, 1838, he started for Missouri with a company of Saints, occupying thirty wagons, and arrived at De West, Carroll Co., Mo., in the beginning of October,

while that place was being attacked by a ruthless mob, which a few days later succeeded in driving all the Saints away. The exiles, including Page and his company, sought protection in Far West, Caldwell Co., where they shared in all the grievous persecutions, which the Saints there had to endure. Page buried his wife and two children, who died as martyrs for their religion, through extreme suffering, for the want of the common comforts of life.

Having been called by revelation to the Apostleship, Page was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles Dec. 19, 1838, at Far West, under the hands of Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball. He filled the vacancy caused by the apostacy of Luke S. Johnson. Early in 1839 he started with his family for Illinois, but on the way he met Prest. B. Young and others of the Twelve who persuaded Page to return to Far West to attend the secret conference held in the morning of April 26, 1839. Soon after he located below Warsaw, Hancock Co., Ill., and neglected to go to England with his brethren of the Twelve, according to the word of the Lord. In April, 1840, he was ap-



pointed by a General Conference at Nauvoo to accompany O. Hyde on a mission to Jerusalem, and although he started on this mission, he never left the shores of America. He traveled through Indiana and Ohio, and spent the winter of 1840-41 preaching occasionally in Cincinnati and vicinity. In June, 1841, he arrived in Philadelphia, where Geo. A. Smith on his return from England met him, and knowing the Saints were willing to raise ample means to carry Elder Page on his journey, Elder Smith urged him to proceed on his mission to Jerusalem, but he did not go. Soon after he became involved in difficulty with the branch in Philadelphia, and in the fall Prest. Hyrum Smith wrote to him to come home.

He did not return to Nauvoo until the spring of 1842; on his way he delivered several discourses at Pittsburgh, and formulated a petition which was signed by the Saints and others, to President Joseph Smith, praying that he might be sent to Pittsburgh.

At the conference held at Nauvoo in April 1843, he was sent to Pittsburgh, where he organized a branch of the Church composed of those baptized by himself and other Elders, and some who emigrated thither. In organizing this branch he drew up a constitution, requiring their President to be elected every four months. At the first election he was chosen President; at the second election Elder Small was chosen President, having received the most votes. Page moved his family to Pittsburgh, where he continued to preach.

During the summer of 1843, the quorum of the Twelve went eastward from Nauvoo on a mission. Elder H. C. Kimball, O. Pratt and John E. Page met at Cincinnati and there re-

organized the branch. Elders Kimball and Pratt proceeded on their mission, and as soon as they were gone, Elder Page called the members of the branch together and annulled the organization, re-establishing the old one. A few days later B. Young, W. Woodruff and Geo. A. Smith visited Cincinnati, and disapproved of Elder Page's proceedings, for the reason, that it was not right for one of the Twelve to undo what three had done.

Elder Page, in company with his brethren of the Twelve, went to Philadelphia, New Jersey, New York and Boston; in the latter city he remained for some time. Prest. Joseph Smith, disapproving of his course in Boston, directed him to proceed to Washington and build up a branch there. He went to Washington, remained a short time, and baptized several, then returned to Pittsburgh.

Soon after Prest. Smith's death, an advertisement appeared in the Beaver, (Penn.) *Argus*, that Elder John E. Page was out of employment and would preach for any body that would sustain his family.

In a council of the Twelve held in Nauvoo Feb. 9, 1846, Page was disfellowshipped from that quorum, after which he became very bitter against his former associates and advised the Saints to accept the apostate James J. Strang as their leader. He soon afterwards left Nauvoo, and after traveling about one hundred and twenty miles he met a company of Saints coming from Canada. He told them that he was one of the Twelve sent by council to inform them that they must turn about and go to Woree, Wisconsin, Mr. Strang's place of gathering. He deceived some, but most of the Saints would

not believe him and sent a messenger to Nauvoo to find out the truth of the matter. On June 26, 1846, Page was excommunicated from the Church, and he soon afterwards dwindled into obscurity, on account of which we have been utterly unable to obtain the exact date or place of his death.

### JOHN TAYLOR;

A member of the quorum of Twelve Apostles from 1838 to 1880, and since then President of the whole Church, is a son of James and Agnes Taylor, and was born at Milnthorpe, Westmoreland County, England, Nov. 1, 1808. His parents owned a small estate at the village of Hale, in that county. They were members of the Church of England, and he was brought up in the doctrines of that Church until he was about fifteen years old. He then joined the Methodists, and was soon after appointed a local preacher, and continued as such until he left England about the year 1828 or 1829. His father's family had left about two years previously and gone to the neighborhood of the city of Toronto, Upper Canada. After a short residence in New York, Brooklyn and Albany, he visited his parents in Canada, and took up his residence at Toronto. At that city he married Miss Leonora Cannon, daughter of Captain Cannon, of the Isle of Man, who was a member of the Methodist society, to which John Taylor had attached himself on his arrival at Toronto. Here he united with a few sincere and well educated gentlemen in the search of the Scriptures, some of whom belonged to the Methodist society. In the course of their researches they became convinced of many important truths, such as the gathering of Israel, the Restoration

of the ten tribes, and the personal reign of Jesus on the earth. They also believed in the necessity of revelation; of men being called of God to preach as they were formerly; of the gifts of prophesy, tongues, healings and other gifts of the Holy Ghost. They came to the conclusion that the churches of the day had departed from the order of God, and were consequently corrupt and fallen, and that if the Bible was true, the religions of the day were false. With these convictions they fasted and prayed much, that if God had a Church on the earth, He would send a messenger unto them. John Taylor heard, investigated and rejected Irvingism, and shortly after was waited upon by Elder Parley P. Pratt, with a letter of introduction from a merchant of their mutual acquaintance. Having heard many of the stories current about the Book of Mormon and Joseph Smith he received Elder Pratt cautiously. After a rigid scrutiny, however, he and several of his friends believed the doctrines laid before them, and were baptized. Taylor was ordained an Elder by Elder Pratt, and was shortly after set apart, by Elders Pratt and O. Hyde, as presiding Elder in Upper Canada. During a visit of Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon, and T. B. Marsh, the latter then being President of the quorum of the Twelve, to Toronto in 1837, Elder Taylor was ordained a High Priest under their hands. He paid several visits to the Temple at Kirtland, and was Joseph Smith's guest while there. After the great apostacy at Kirtland, in 1837-38, he was designated by revelation for the Apostleship. By request of the Prophet he removed to Kirtland, and from thence

to Missouri, and on his way to the latter place preached the Gospel, and organized a branch of the Church near Indianapolis, Indiana. On arriving in Missouri, he and his party, numbering about twenty-four, encountered a part of the mob, numbering about one hundred and fifty, led by Abbott Hancock, a Baptist minister, and Sashiel Woods, a Presbyterian minister. He reached Far West, and at a quarterly conference, held there on Oct. 5, 1838, it was voted that he fill the vacancy in the quorum of the Twelve, occasioned by the apostacy of Elder John Boynton, having previously been called by direct revelation to that position. The High Council of Zion voted the same on December 19th, following, when he was ordained to the Apostleship by Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball.

While in Missouri Elder Taylor suffered in the persecution of the Saints, and witnessed the mobbings in Caldwell and Davies Counties, at Adam-ondi-Ahman and Far West. He was one of a small company of men selected to go and protect Adam-ondi-Ahman from a portion of the mob, which numbered some thousands, and who, notwithstanding their overwhelming numbers, retreated before the little army of the Saints. During the imprisonment of Joseph and Hyrum and other brethren at Liberty Jail he paid them several visits. Before leaving Missouri for Illinois, with the body of the Saints, he was appointed, by those of Caldwell County, one of a committee to draft and sign a memorial to the legislature of the State, setting forth the most prominent features of the persecution, and praying for redress. He was also appointed, in connection

with Bishop Edward Partridge, by the High Council of Zion, to draft a petition to the General Government.

Soon after Elder Taylor's arrival in Quincy he returned to Far West, in company with a number of the Twelve and other Elders. They went to fulfil a revelation given July 8, 1838, requiring the Twelve to take farewell of the Saints, on the 26th of April, following, on the building spot of the Lord's House in Far West, and go from thence over the "Great Waters" to promulgate the Gospel. The mob loudly boasted that this revelation could not be fulfilled, as no "Mormon" was then permitted to be in the State. It was, however, fulfilled. The brethren arrived at the spot early in the morning of the day appointed, soon after midnight, and held a conference, at which a number of persons were disfellowshipped from the Church; the foundation of the Temple was recommenced to be laid; Wilford Woodruff and Geo. A. Smith were ordained to the Apostleship, and Darwin Chase and Norman Shearer to the office of Seventies. This done, the Twelve offered up prayer respectively, took leave of the Saints present, and departed immediately.

Elder Taylor started from Commerce, Illinois, for England Aug. 8, 1839, leaving his family in a soldiers' barracks, at Montrose, Iowa. On his journey he was sick for eleven weeks; the rest of the Twelve were also sick, which, indeed, was the case at that time with most of the Saints who had suffered so much in Missouri.

On January 11, 1840, he arrived in England, and immediately began to preach and baptize in Liverpool and other places. He was the first



who reared the standard of the Gospel in Ireland and the Isle of Man. His labors also extended to Scotland. While in that country he corrected the proof sheets of the Book of Mormon, and with President Young and Elder P. P. Pratt arranged the first edition of a Hymn Book for the Saints in the British Isles. He also wrote several tracts in reply to false charges against the Church, and returned to Nauvoo July 1, 1841, where he found his wife at the point of death. He called in 20 Elders, who prayed for her, and she recovered. At a conference in Nauvoo, in October, 1841, he was appointed, with Elias Higbee and Elias Smith, a committee to petition Congress for redress of wrongs and injuries received in Missouri. He was appointed also to present the petition. By appointment of Joseph Smith, he edited the last three volumes of the *Times and Seasons*. He also edited and published the *Nauvoo Neighbor*. In Nauvoo he was a member of the City Council, one of the Regents of the Nauvoo University, and Judge Advocate of the Legion. Under all circumstances he was firmly attached to the Prophet Joseph, and attended him in many scenes of persecution and trial, and finally at his place of assassination. In attempting to leap out of the window of the jail on June 27, 1844, when the mob were firing into the chamber in which he had been sitting with Joseph and Hyrum, he was wounded with four bullets, and would, in all probability, have been killed by a fifth but for his watch in the left pocket of his waistcoat, which prevented the ball from entering his vitals. In his wounded condition he was carried by Dr. Richards into the inner prison, and sequestered from the mob.

At the expulsion of the Saints from Nauvoo Elder Taylor left with others of the Twelve, and proceeded to Winter Quarters. He assisted in organizing the Mormon Battalion for the Mexican war. Just about this period, at a particular juncture in the history of the Church in the British Isles, he was deputed, with Elders O. Hyde and P. P. Pratt, to go to England, where he again landed Oct. 3, 1846, having left his family in the wilderness in tents and wagons. He returned in the following spring, and went to G. S. L. Valley with Elder P. P. Pratt, in the first companies, where he remained two years. On the 12th of March, 1849, he was elected one of the Associate Judges under the provisional State of Deseret, and in the following October, agreeable to appointment by a General Conference, he left G. S. L. City, with Elders C. E. Bolton and John Pack, on a mission to France, passing through England on his way. During this mission the Book of Mormon was translated under his direction into French, and was published by him at Paris. He also edited and published a monthly paper called *L'Etoile du Deseret*. Several branches of the Church were organized during his mission in France. Prior to finally quitting the Continent he went to Hamburg, and introduced the Gospel, where, under his direction, the Book of Mormon was translated into German, and published in that city. A periodical, *Zion's Panier*, was also commenced there by him to advocate the faith of the Saints.

On his first appearance at Boulogne, France, he was challenged to discussion by several clergymen, which he accepted, and a report of

the proceedings was published in pamphlet form at Liverpool. Another work, *The Government of God*, written while on this mission, was published after his return home. He arrived in G. S. L. Valley again on the 20th of August, 1852, and was elected in 1854, a member of the Council of the Legislature, which office he resigned to come to New York on a mission, without purse or scrip, to preside over the Saints in the eastern States, superintend emigration, and publish a paper, the first number of which, under the significant title of *The Mormon*, appeared Feb. 17, 1855. This paper was continued under his management until 1857, when he was recalled to Utah, and on account of the threatened "Buchanan war" the paper was soon discontinued. In the meantime he had also labored incessantly to get the inchoate State of Deseret admitted into the Union.

For many years afterwards he traveled and preached extensively throughout the Territory of Utah and performed much literary work for the Church. He also served as probate judge of Utah County, and was for many terms a member of the Utah Legislature, and speaker of the House.

At the death of President B. Young in 1877, he, by virtue of his position

as President of the quorum of the Twelve Apostles, became the highest official in the Church, at the head of his quorum, and when the First Presidency was reorganized in October, 1880, he was unanimously chosen as President of the Church, with Geo. Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as his Counselors. This high and holy position he has filled since with becoming dignity and marked ability, possessing the love and confidence of the Saints generally, and showing by his zeal and unselfishness that his heart is in the Kingdom of God, and his highest ambition to perform the duties of his office strictly according to the will of heaven. Forced into exile, on account of the wicked and unhallowed persecutions now raging against the Saints, he is still dictating the affairs of the Church as if he was in his place of general business, and the instructive epistles of the First Presidency, which at a few of the later General Conferences have been read and afterwards published, portray in the most unmistakeable manner the sentiments dwelling in the hearts of those who dictated them.

Notwithstanding his age, President Taylor's mind is yet bright and active, and his physical organization of such a nature that he, under ordinary circumstances, may yet live quite a number of years.

## KIRTLAND.

Kirtland is the name of a township and village in Lake (formerly Geauga) County, Ohio. The village known as Kirtland is pleasantly located on the east fork of the Cuyahoga River, about three miles southeast

from Willoughby, the nearest railroad station, some twenty miles from Cleveland, and nearly six miles in a straight line from the shore of Lake Erie.

In 1830 Kirtland was the home of

Edward Partridge, F. G. Williams, Newel K. Whitney, Isaac Morley and others, who subsequently became prominent in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Sidney Rigdon lived a few miles north, in the neighboring township called Mentor. In the village of Kirtland proper a number of Reformed Baptists, subsequently known as Campbellites, lived together in a kind of "united order" and had many of their temporal affairs in common, when P. P. Pratt, O. Cowdery, Ziba Peterson and Peter Whitmer visited them in the fall of 1830. These brethren were on a journey from the State of New York to fill a mission to the Lamanites on the western boundary of the State of Missouri. P. P. Pratt, who formerly had been a prominent member and preacher among the Reformed Baptists, called on his old friend and instructor Sidney Rigdon, one of the founders of the sect, and presented him with a copy of the Book of Mormon. After perusing it carefully, he became convinced of its truth and was baptized by Pratt, together with many others of his church. Some two or three weeks after the arrival of the missionaries from New York, one hundred and twenty-seven souls had been baptized in Kirtland and vicinity, and this number soon increased to one thousand.

After ordaining S. Rigdon and many others to the Priesthood, and after having organized the newly baptized members into a branch of the Church, Elder Pratt and companions continued their journey westward, while S. Rigdon and E. Partridge started on a trip to the State of New York to visit the Prophet Joseph. They arrived at his home

in Fayette in December, and when they returned in January, 1831, Joseph Smith and wife accompanied them to Kirtland, where they arrived in the beginning of February. The Prophet was kindly received by N. K. Whitney and family, with whom he resided for several weeks.

Early in the spring the Saints from the State of New York began to gather to Kirtland, where preparations were subsequently made for the building of a city, as a Stake of Zion. In the meantime the Lord, by revelation through the Prophet Joseph, made known to his Saints that Jackson County, Missouri, was the place where the Centre Stake of Zion should be established and the New Jerusalem built. And when that country was dedicated for the gathering of the Saints, who immediately commenced to emigrate thither, Kirtland became for some time a place of only secondary importance. The removal of the Prophet Joseph from Kirtland to Hiram also had a tendency to detract from the importance of the former place, and it was not until after the exodus of the Saints from Jackson County, in 1833, that Kirtland rose to that prominence, which has made it so famous in the history of the Church.

After the Prophet's return from his second visit to Missouri, in the summer of 1832, he again located in Kirtland, where he spent most of the following winter translating the Bible. A school called the school of the Prophets was organized, and many important and instructive meetings were held, in which the Saints were favored with great and glorious manifestations of the power of God. The gift of tongues was enjoyed by many of the Elders in a great measure,



and the ordinance of the washing of feet, according to the practice recorded in the 13th chapter of St. John, was attended to by the Elders. The Lord also continued to give revelations through his chosen Prophet, and in compliance with these the various quorums of the Priesthood were more perfectly organized and set in order. Thus the First Presidency of the Church was first organized in Kirtland on March 18, 1833, the first High Council Feb. 17, 1834, the quorum of Twelve Apostles Feb. 14, 1835, and the first quorum of Seventies shortly after. The second and third quorum of Seventies were also organized in Kirtland in 1836 and 1837. On the occasion when the First Presidency was organized many of the High Priests present had heavenly visions and saw many glorious things. Some of them even saw the Savior and concourses of angels.

In a council held March 23, 1833, a committee was appointed to purchase land in Kirtland, upon which to build a Stake of Zion. Several large farms were subsequently bought; among these the so-called French farm, on which there was a stone quarry and excellent facilities for brick making. A city plat was surveyed and the Saints gathered in from the surrounding States, until the Kirtland branch numbered about fifteen hundred souls. Preparations were also made for erecting a House of the Lord. (See under *Kirtland Temple*.) On July 4, 1833, a revelation was given, showing the order of the city and assigning certain duties to various individuals in the Church.

On Dec. 18, 1833, a printing office was established in Kirtland, and the publication of the *Evening and Morn-*

*ing Star*, which formerly had been published in Jackson County, Mo., was recommenced. The following year it changed name to the *Latter-day Saint's Messenger and Advocate*, and in 1837 to the *Elder's Journal*. When two numbers of the latter had been published, the printing office was burned, through the acts of an incendiary.

In May, 1834, Kirtland was the rendezvous for the brethren who assembled from the Eastern branches and went up to Missouri in Zion's Camp, under the direction of Joseph, the Prophet.

During the winter of 1835-36 a Hebrew School was established in Kirtland, which was largely attended by many of the Elders, including the Prophet himself. Joshua Seixas, a Hebrew Scholar, from Hudson, Ohio, was engaged as teacher.

In January, 1836, a series of important meetings, attended by the leading authorities of the Church, were held in Kirtland, at which the ordinances of washing, anointing with holy oil, etc., were attended to. The Presidents of the various quorums were first anointed, after which they in turn anointed the members of their respective quorums. About one of these meetings, held Jan. 21, 1836, the Prophet Joseph writes:

"The heavens were opened unto us, and I beheld the celestial kingdom of God, and the glory thereof, whether in the body or out I cannot tell. I saw the transcendent beauty of the gate through which the heirs of that kingdom will enter, which was like unto circling flames of fire; also the blazing throne of God, whereon was seated the Father and the Son. I saw the beautiful streets of that kingdom, which had the appearance

of being paved with gold. I saw fathers Adam and Abraham, and my father and mother, my brother Alvin, that has long since slept, and marvelled how it was that he had obtained an inheritance in that kingdom, seeing that he had departed this life before the Lord had set His hand to gather Israel the second time, and had not been baptized for the remission of sins.

"Thus come the voice of the Lord unto me, saying:

"All who have died without a knowledge of this Gospel, who would have received it if they had been permitted to tarry, shall be heirs of the celestial kingdom of God; also all that shall die henceforth without a knowledge of it, who would have received it with all their hearts, shall be heirs of that kingdom; for I, the Lord, will judge all men according to their works, according to the desire of their hearts."

"And I also beheld that all children who die before they arrive at the years of accountability are saved in the celestial kingdom of heaven. I saw the Twelve Apostles of the Lamb, who are now upon the earth, who hold the keys of this last ministry, in foreign lands, standing together in a circle, much fatigued, with their clothes tattered and feet swollen, with their eyes cast downward, and Jesus standing in their midst, and they did not behold him. The Savior looked upon them and wept.

"I also beheld Elder McLellin in the South, standing upon a hill, surrounded by a vast multitude, preaching to them, and a lame man standing before him supported by his crutches; he threw them down at his word, and leaped as an hart, by the mighty power of God. Also Elder Brigham Young standing in a strange

land, in the far South and West, in a desert place, upon a rock in the midst of about a dozen men of color, who appeared hostile. He was preaching to them in their own tongue, and the angel of God standing above his head, with a drawn sword in his hand protecting him, but he did not see it. And I finally saw the Twelve in the celestial kingdom of God. I also beheld the redemption of Zion, and many things which the tongue of man cannot describe in full.

"Many of my brethren who received the ordinance with me saw glorious visions also. Angels ministered unto them as well as myself, and the power of the Highest rested upon us; the house was filled with the glory of God, and we shouted hosanna to God and the Lamb. My scribe also received his anointing with us, and saw in a vision the armies of heaven protecting the Saints in their return to Zion, and many things which I saw.

"The Bishop of Kirtland with his Counselors, and the Bishop of Zion with his Counselors, were present with us, and received their anointings under the hands of Father Smith, and were confirmed by the Presidency, and the glories of heaven were unfolded for them also.

"We then invited the Counselors of Kirtland and Zion into our room, and President Hyrum Smith anointed the head of the President of the Counselors in Kirtland, and President David Whitmer the head of the President of the Counselors of Zion.

"The President of each quorum then anointed the heads of his colleagues, each in his turn, beginning at the eldest.

"The visions of heaven were opened

to them also. Some of them saw the face of the Savior, and others were ministered unto by holy angels, and the spirit of prophecy and revelation was poured out in mighty power; and loud hosannas, and glory to God in the highest, saluted the heavens, for we all communed with the heavenly host. And I saw, in my vision, all of the Presidency in the celestial kingdom of God, and many others that were present. Our meeting was opened by singing, and prayer offered up by the head of each quorum; and closed by singing, and invoking the benediction of heaven, with uplifted hands; and retired between one and two o'clock in the morning."

At another meeting held two days later (Jan. 22nd) the heavens were again opened and angels administered to a number of the brethren. While the Twelve were anointing and blessing the Presidency of the Seventy, the heavens were opened to Elder Sylvester Smith, who, full of joy and enthusiasm, leaped up, exclaiming, "The horsemen of Israel and the chariots thereof." After President S. Rigdon had closed the meeting with prayer, the congregation shouted a long hosanna, and "the gift of tongues," writes Joseph Smith, "fell upon us in mighty power; angels mingled their voices with ours, while their presence was in our midst, and unceasing praises swelled our bosoms for the space of half an hour."

In a meeting of the Twelve Apostles and Seventy, held Jan. 28th, "Sylvester Smith saw a pillar of fire rest down and abide upon the heads of the quorum," and "Elder Roger Orton saw a mighty angel riding upon a horse of fire, with a flaming

sword in his hand, followed by five others, encircle the house, and protect the Saints, even the Lord's anointed, from the power of Satan and a host of evil spirits, which were striving to disturb the Saints. President Wm. Smith, one of the Twelve, saw the heavens opened, and the Lord's host protecting the Lord's anointed. President Zebedee Coltrin, one of the seven Presidents of the Seventy, saw the Savior extended before him, as upon the cross, and, a little after, crowned, with glory upon his head, above the brightness of the sun."

In a meeting of the Seventy held Feb. 6, 1836, Wm. Smith saw a vision of the Twelve, and seven in Council in Old England, and prophesied that a great work would be done by them in the old countries; God was already beginning to work in the hearts of the people. Zebedee Coltrin saw a vision of the Lord's host; others were filled with the spirit of God and spoke with tongues and prophesied.

After more than two years and a half of diligent and incessant labor, the Saints, although few in numbers and most of them poor, succeeded in finishing the Temple, which finally was dedicated on March 27, 1836. On this occasion S. Rigdon delivered one of his stirring and eloquent speeches, and Joseph Smith offered the dedicatory prayer. The spirit of God was poured out upon the large congregation, which rejoiced exceedingly and shouted hosanna to God and the Lamb. President F. G. Williams testified that an angel, during the services, entered the window and took his seat between Joseph Smith, sen., and himself, and remained there while S. Rigdon prayed.



David Whitmer also saw angels in the house. Prest. B. Young and D. W. Patten spoke in tongues, and others had the interpretation of tongues.

In the evening the quorums of the Priesthood met, and Joseph Smith gave instructions concerning the washing of feet, the spirit of prophesy, etc. He told the brethren not to be afraid of prophesying good concerning the Saints; "for," said he, "if you prophesy the falling of these hills, and the rising of the vallies, the downfall of the enemies of Zion, and the rising of the kingdom of God, it shall come to pass. Do not quench the spirit, for the first one that open his mouth shall receive the spirit of prophesy."

Brother Geo. A. Smith arose and began to prophesy, when a noise was heard like the sound of a rushing mighty wind, which filled the Temple, and all the congregation simultaneously arose, being moved upon by an invisible power. Many began to speak in tongues and prophesy; others saw glorious visions, and the Prophet Joseph beheld that the Temple was filled with angels, which fact he told the congregation. The people of the neighborhood, hearing an unusual sound within the Temple, and seeing a bright light like a pillar of fire resting upon it, came running together, and were astonished at what was transpiring. Four hundred and sixteen Elders were present on that occasion.

On Tuesday March 29, 1836, the First Presidency and some others met in the Temple and were commanded to remain there all night. They were told that they must cleanse their feet and partake of the sacrament that they might be made holy

before the Lord, and thereby be qualified to officiate in their calling, upon the morrow, in washing the feet of the Elders. This they did, and after attending to these ordinances they continued prophesying and giving glory to God.

The next day (March 30th) Joseph Smith and the leading Elders, with all the official members of the Kirtland Stake of Zion, met in the Temple to attend to the ordinance of washing of feet. The Presidency washed the feet of the Presidents of the several quorums. Many prophecies and blessings were pronounced and sealed with Hosanna and Amen. A number of predictions were also uttered concerning the enemies of Christ, which since have been fulfilled to the very letter. These labors occupied the time from eight o'clock in the morning until seven in the evening. Then bread and wine were brought in (for all had fasted through the day), and Joseph and his Counselors blessed the bread and gave it to the Twelve, and they to the other brethren present.

The Prophet afterwards gave much instruction, saying, among other things, that he had now completed the organization of the Church, as they had passed through all the necessary ceremonies they were prepared to receive; and for the present he had given them all the instruction they needed, and they were now at liberty, after obtaining their licenses, to go forth and build up the Kingdom of God. The First Presidency then retired, having been up all the preceeding night, and left the meeting in charge of the Twelve. The entire night was occupied in exhorting, prophesying and speaking in tongues. The Savior made his ap-

pearance to some, while angels administered to others and in the language of the Prophet, "it was a Pentecost and an endowment indeed, long to be remembered; for the sound shall go forth from this place into all the world, and the occurrences of this day shall be handed down upon the pages of sacred history, to all generations. As the day of Pentecost, so shall this day be numbered and celebrated as a 'year of Jubilee' and time of rejoicing, to the Saints of the Most High God."

On Sunday April 3, 1836, after the administering of the sacrament, Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery retired to the pulpit, the vails being dropped, and bowed in solemn and silent prayer.

"After rising from prayer," writes the Prophet, "the following vision was opened to both of us: 'The vail was taken from our minds, and the eyes of our understanding were opened. We saw the Lord standing upon the breastwork of the pulpit, before us, and under his feet was a paved work of pure gold in color like amber. His eyes were as a flame of fire, the hair of his head was white like the pure snow, his countenance shone above the brightness of the sun, and his voice was as the sound of the rushing of great waters, even the voice of Jehovah, saying:

"I am the first and the last, I am he who liveth, I am he who was slain, I am your advocate with the Father. Behold, your sins are forgiven you, you are clean before me, therefore lift up your heads and rejoice, let the hearts of your brethren rejoice, and let the hearts of all my people rejoice, who have, with their might, built this house to my name, for behold, I have accepted this house, and my name shall be here, and I will

manifest myself to my people in mercy in this house, yea, I will appear unto my servants, and speak unto them with mine own voice, if my people will keep my commandments, and do not pollute this *holy house*; yea, the hearts of thousands and tens of thousands shall greatly rejoice in consequence of the blessings which shall be poured out, and the endowment with which my servants have been endowed in this house; and the fame of this house shall spread to foreign lands, and this is the beginning of the blessings which shall be poured out upon the heads of my people. Even so. Amen.'

"After this vision closed, the heavens were again opened unto us, and Moses appeared before us, and committed unto us the keys of the gathering of Israel from the four parts of the earth, and the leading of the Ten Tribes from the land of the North.

"After this Elias appeared, and committed the dispensation of the Gospel of Abraham, saying, that in us, and our seed, all generations after us should be blessed.

"After this vision had closed, another great and glorious vision burst upon us, for Elijah the Prophet, who was taken to heaven without tasting death, stood before us, and said:

"Behold, the time has fully come, which was spoken of by the mouth of Malachi, testifying that he [Elijah] should be sent before the great and dreadful day of the Lord come, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the children to the fathers, lest the whole earth be smitten with a curse. Therefore the keys of this dispensation are committed into your hands, and by this ye may know that the great and dreadful day of the Lord is near, even at the doors."

The endowment of the Elders caused the work of God to take

mighty stride, and from that time the preaching of the Gospel took a much wider range. The following year (1837) the first missionaries were also sent to England, which was the first foreign mission of the Church.

In the beginning of 1837 the "Kirtland Safety Society" was organized as a banking institution and commenced the issue of notes. Joseph Smith afterwards resigned his position therein and withdrew from the institution, being fully convinced, as he said, that no institution of the kind, established upon just and righteous principles, would be suffered to continue operations in such an age of darkness, speculation and wickedness. Through the swindling and roguery of Warren Parrish and his confederates the institution subsequently failed, whereby many of the Saints sustained heavy losses, and the apostates sought by means of this to bring the leaders of the Church into bad repute.

"In the early part of the summer of 1837, the spirit of speculation in lands and property of all kinds took possession of many men in the Church at Kirtland. It was the beginning of a season of trial, which stands unequalled in the history of the Church, and which those who passed through it will never forget. Evil surmisings, faultfinding, disunion, dissention and apostacy followed in quick succession, as the fruits of the spirit that prevailed. It seemed as though all the powers of earth and hell were combining their influence to an extraordinary extent to overthrow the Church at once and make a final end of the work of God. No quorum in the Church was intirely exempt from the influence of those false spirits

who were striving against Joseph for the mastery. The enemy abroad and apostates in the midst of the Saints, were united together in their schemes. Disobedience to council brought many evils upon the people, but instead of their ascribing them to the true cause, they became disaffected towards Joseph and looked upon him as the man who had brought all their trouble upon them! Even some of the Twelve Apostles were so far lost to their high and responsible calling that they began to take sides secretly with the enemy." (*Juv. Inst.*, Vol. 12, page 63.)

In these days of trial it was almost as much as a man's life was worth to be found defending the Prophet Joseph; and among the prominent men in the Church there were but few who had enough of the Spirit of the Lord and of courage to stand by him. There were, however, some of the Elders who never wavered or flinched; the hatred and opposition of the enemy only made them cling closer to the Prophet; their courage rose with the occasion, and they rallied round him with devotion of true friendship. Prominent among these Elders was Brigham Young, who stood forward with great fearlessness and distinguished himself by his steadfastness in maintaining the truth in the face of all opposition. So general became the apostacy that it was found necessary to hold a conference in Kirtland Sept. 3, 1837, for the purpose of reorganizing the Church. On that occasion F. G. Williams, second Counselor to the Prophet, was not sustained, three of the Twelve, namely Luke S. Johnson, Lyman E. Johnson and John F. Boynton were disfellowshipped, and several other prominent men objected



to. A few weeks later Joseph Smith left Kirtland on his fourth visit to Missouri. During his absense Wm. Parrish, John F. Boynton, Luke S. Johnson. Joseph Coe and other apostates in Kirtland united together for the overthrow of the Church, and soon after the Prophet's return in the following December, this dissenting band openly and publicly renounced the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and claimed that they were the old standard. They called themselves the Church of Christ, but dropped the name of Saints; they also said that Joseph was a fallen Prophet and that he and the Church were heretics.

At the close of the year and at the beginning of 1838 the spirit of apostate mobocracy continued to rage and grow hotter and hotter in Kirtland. Brigham Young, to escape the fury of the mob, started for Missouri Dec. 22, 1837, and on the evening of Jan. 12, 1838, Joseph Smith, accompanied by S. Rigdon, was compelled to leave Kirtland on horseback to escape mob violence. He removed to Caldwell County, Missouri. After his departure from Kirtland the faithful Saints felt a great desire to follow him to Missouri, in order to get away from the apostate element. For the purpose of devising means of removing, the Seventies assembled in the Temple, and by vision and prophesy it was made known that they should go up to Missouri in a camp pitching their tents by the way. Under the leadership of their Presidents they Seventies and others went into camp July 5, 1838, started on the 6th, numbering 515 souls, and traveled to Missouri, where they located at Adam - ondi - Ahman, in Daviess County. (See under *Kirtland's Camp*.)

After the departure of this large company only a few Saints were left in Kirtland, and they were continually exposed to persecution and ill treatment by the apostates. Still a branch organization was continued for some time, and in October, 1840, A. W. Babbitt was appointed to preside in Kirtland. At a conference held there May 22, 1841, he was sustained as President, with Lester Brooks and Zebedee Coltrin as his Counselors. Shortly afterwards, however, the First Presidency at Nauvoo declared all Stakes outside of Hancock County, Ill., and Lee County, Iowa, discontinued, after which all the Saints in Kirtland who complied with Council moved west as soon as possible.

In point of interesting events no place ever inhabited by the Latter-day Saints equals Kirtland. At no other place in this dispensation has the Lord manifested his power to his Saints in such a degree as he did there, and at no other period in the history of the Church has the devil and his emissaries tried harder to overthrow the Church than he did in 1837-38 in that formerly obscure Ohio village. Such apostacy among the leading men of the Church has never happened since. But the Lord strenghtened His faithful servants, and although the wicked took possession of the Temple of God, and has it until this day, the Church outlived the storm, and the scenes enacted brought to light God's noble men and noble women, who have afterwards figured so prominently among the Saints, while it brought the hypocrite and sinner out in his true character, and thus purified the Church.

Forty-two of the revelations, contained in the Book of Doctrine and

Covenants were given through Joseph Smith in Kirtland, among which the two important revelations on Priesthood (Sec. 84 and 107) and the Word of Wisdom (Sec. 89).

In later years Kirtland has been visited by many Latter-day Saint Elders, but the only thing that reminds the visitor of the former glory

of the place is the Temple, which in its dilapidated condition stands like a lone sentinal, pointing its little spire to heaven as if bearing witness of what once took place inside its walls.

According to the census of 1880, Kirtland Township, including the village, had at that time 984 inhabitants.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

BEVAN, (JAMES,) a member of the Mormon Battalion, was born in Herefordshire, England, Oct. 18, 1821, baptized in October 1840, emigrated to America in 1842, crossing the Atlantic in the ship *Hope*, and arrived at Nauvoo, Ill., May 14, 1846. He enlisted as a private in company A of the Battalion, at Council Bluffs, and on account of sickness became a member of Lieutenant W. W. Willis' detachment, which wintered at Pueblo. He arrived in G. S. L. Valley the following summer under James Brown. After remaining in the valley about fourteen months, Bevan returned to the States, in company with Howard Egan and others, but came back to the valley in the spring of 1852 as a married man, and located in Tooele, Tooele Co., Utah, where he has resided ever since.

GEE, (GEORGE WASHINGTON,) surveyor, was born in Rome, Ashtabula County, Ohio, Aug. 13, 1815, was baptized at Kirtland, Ohio, Feb. 17, 1833, removed in 1838 to Missouri, from where he was driven by the mob in the spring of 1839. After being ordained an Elder at Nauvoo he removed to Ambrosia, Lee County, Iowa, where he was appointed postmaster and deputy county surveyor; he surveyed the city plats of Nashville and Zarahemla, under the direction of President Joseph Smith. He was sent to Pittsburgh, Penn., in the fall of 1841, as a missionary, where he died Jan. 20, 1842, in the faithful discharge of his duties. His opportunity for schooling had been limited, but by his own exertion he attained an excellent education and collected quite a respectable library. He won the affection of all the Saints with whom he became acquainted, by his integrity and perseverance. With his wife Mary Jane Smith, whom he married in Kirtland in 1838, he had two sons, named Elias S. and Geo. W.

PHELPS, (LAURA,) wife of Morris Phelps, suffered great persecution in Missouri in 1833-1838. In 1839 she went from Iowa to

Missouri to assist in liberating her husband, who was imprisoned in Columbia, Boone Co., and she "was left in the prison yard when he made his escape, willing to suffer all the abuses a savage horde could inflict upon her, to set her companion safe from the grasp of his murderous enemies." She died in Nauvoo, Illinois, Feb. 2, 1842.

SMITH, (HYRUM,) Patriarch of the whole Church and brother to the Prophet Joseph, was born in Tunbridge, Vermont, Feb. 9, 1800, and married Jerusha Barden Nov. 2, 1826, by whom he had six children, Lovina, Mary, John, Hyrum, Jerusha and Sarah. He became a widower on the 13th of Oct., 1837, while absent at Far West, and married Mary Fielding the same year, by whom he had two children, Joseph F. and Martha. Like his brother Joseph, Hyrum spent his early years in agricultural labors, and nothing of particular note characterized that period of his life. He speedily became a believer in Joseph's mission, and by him was baptized in Seneca Lake, in June, 1829. He was one of the eight persons permitted to view the plates from which the Book of Mormon was translated, and his name is prefixed to it as a witness. On Nov. 7, 1837, at a conference assembled in Far West, Mo., he was appointed second Counselor to Prest. Joseph Smith, instead of F. G. Williams, who was rejected. On Jan. 19th, 1841, he was called by revelation to take the office of Patriarch to the whole Church, to which he had been appointed by his deceased father, by blessing and also by birth-right, and was likewise appointed a Prophet, Seer and Revelator. He was personally connected with many of the principal events of the Church, up to the time of his death, and in the various offices he filled won the love and esteem of all persons. In the revelation calling him to be the chief Patriarch, the Lord thus spoke of him: "Blessed is my servant Hyrum Smith, for I the Lord love him, because of the integrity

of his heart, and because he loveth that which is right before me, saith the Lord." (Doc. & Cov., 124: 15.) He was tenderly attached to his brother Joseph, whom he never left more than six months at one time, during their lifetime. Ae was arrested with him at Far West, Mo., and imprisoned with him at Liberty, and finally spilt his blood with him at Carthage, Ill., June 27, 1844. In this catastrophe he fell first, exclaiming, "I am a dead man," and Joseph responding, "O dear brother Hyrum!" In the *Times and Seasons* we find the following beautiful eulogy: "He lived so far beyond the ordinary walk of man, that even the tongue of the vilest slanderer could not touch his reputation. He lived godly, and he died godly, and his murderers will yet have to confess, that it would have been better for them to have had a mill-stone tied to them, and have been cast into the depths of the sea, and remain there while eternity goes and eternity comes, than to have robbed that noble man of heaven of his life." At his death he held various military and civil offices in the Nauvoo Legion and in the Municipality.

THOMSTORFF, (AUGUST FREDERICK,) a son of "Friherre-Baron" August von Thomstorff, was born in Flensburg, Schleswig-Holstein, March 31, 1838. He studied for an officer in the army under General de Meza, but disliking the business, he turned his attention to the art of lithography, which he learned thoroughly. After serving his time of apprenticeship he traveled extensively through Prussia as a journeyman, working in many of the larger cities, including Berlin. Finally he went to Copenhagen, Denmark, where he married "Jomfru" Gerhardine Marcusen, and together with her embraced the fulness of the Gospel, being baptized by Elder Jens Hansen, May 27, 1866. Shortly afterwards he was stricken down with pneumonia and reduced to the point of death. When the physicians had given him up to die, his wife sent for Elder Carl Widerburg, who administered to him in the name of the Lord and prophesied that he should recover, get home to Zion and have a family of children. Up to that time his marriage had been childless. When the physicians came the next day to "examine the corpse", they were startled to find the patient re-

covering and to be entirely out of danger, declaring that a great miracle had been done, which indeed was the case, although they would not acknowledge the hand of the Lord in it. In a few days Thomstorff was able to attend to his usual avocation. He was ordained an Elder and labored in the Copenhagen branch, together with his brethren, in various capacities until 1873, when he and his wife emigrated to America, locating in Salt Lake City. During his thirteen years residence there he was mostly engaged as a painter, working a great deal of his time for the Church, there not being much opportunity for him to find employment as a lithographer. By his kind winning ways he gained a large circle of friends, and died quite suddenly at his residence in the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, April 24, 1886, in the prime of his manhood. For a number of years he acted as a Ward Teacher and was a Counselor to the President of the German meeting. He was also a member of a quorum of Seventies. He left two wives and five children, while one wife and two children preceeded him beyond the veil.

"WASP," (THE,) a weekly newspaper, published by the Church in Nauvoo, Hancock County, Ill. (Size: 4 column folio. Subscription price: \$1.50 a year. Motto: Truth crushed to the earth will rise again.) The first number was issued April 16, 1842, and the last April 26, 1843; it then changed name to *The Nauvoo Neighbor*. Wm. Smith's name appears at the head of the columns as editor of the first 31 numbers, but he did not write much for it. John Taylor edited the remaining 21 numbers.

WILDING, (WILLIAM,) a centenary, was born in Northamptonshire, England, Nov. 11, 1783, baptized in Jan. 1840 by Elder Geo. Simpson, and emigrated to Utah in 1868. From that time to his death, June 6, 1885, he lived in the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, with his youngest daughter, Mrs. O. B. Shaw, who was 64 years old when he died. He was a man of steady habits and never allowed his peace of mind to be seriously disturbed. During his long life, covering nearly 102 years, he never was sick.

---

THE HISTORICAL RECORD, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by ANDREW JENSON, Salt Lake City, Utah. Subscription price: \$1.25 per annum, in advance.

Office and P. O. Address: No 154 N. Second West Street, Salt Lake City.



# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

No. 6.

JUNE, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## THE FIRST PRESIDENCY.

The First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, consisting of Three, was first organized in Kirtland, Ohio, March 18, 1833, according to a revelation given through Joseph Smith a few days previous (March 8, 1833). On that occasion Sidney Rigdon was ordained to be first and Frederick G. Williams second Counselor to President Joseph Smith, who himself had been called of God to be an Apostle of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to be the first Elder of the Church; and he had already been acknowledged as the President of the High Priesthood at a conference held in Amherst, Lorain Co., Ohio, Jan. 25, 1832, and also at a general council, held at Independence, Jackson Co., Mo., April 26, 1832.

At an important conference held at Far West, Mo., Nov. 7, 1837, F. G. Williams was rejected as a Counselor to President Smith, charges having previously been made against him at the conference held in Kirtland Sept. 3, 1837; and Hyrum Smith, by unanimous vote, was appointed in his stead. Hyrum filled this position with honor and ability, until after his father, Patriarch Joseph

Smith's death, in Sept., 1840, when he, in a revelation given through Joseph Smith, at Nauvoo Jan. 19, 1841, was called to take the office of Patriarch to the Church, as his father's successor. William Law was called in the same revelation to take Hyrum's place in the First Presidency as second Counselor to President Smith. Law occupied this position until April 18, 1844, when he, together with a number of other apostates, was excommunicated from the Church.

About two months later Joseph was martyred in Carthage, after which the Twelve Apostles constituted the Presiding Quorum of the Church until Dec. 5, 1847, when a council of that quorum was held at Winter Quarters, at which Brigham Young was chosen President of the Church, with Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards as his Counselors. These transactions were ratified by the Church at a conference held in the Log Tabernacle at Council Bluffs, Iowa, Dec. 27, 1847, and at the General Conference held in G. S. L. Valley Oct. 8, 1848.

Willard Richards died of dropsy, in G. S. L. City, March 11, 1854,

and Jedediah M. Grant was called to fill the vacancy thus created, at the General Conference April 6, 1854.

President Jedediah M. Grant died at G. S. L. City, Dec. 1, 1856, and his place was filled, Jan. 4, 1857, by the appointment of Daniel H. Wells, who occupied the position of second Counselor until President Young's death.

Heber C. Kimball died June 22, 1868, in Salt Lake City, and his place in the First Presidency was filled by the appointment of Geo. A. Smith, who occupied this position until his death, which occurred in Salt Lake City Sept. 1, 1875.

John W. Young was set apart as First Counselor in his stead Oct. 8, 1876.

After President Young's death, Aug. 29, 1877, the Twelve again assumed the responsibility as presiding quorum of the Church, and retained

it for three years, or until the October Conference, 1880, when the First Presidency was organized for the third time in the history of the Church by the appointment of John Taylor as President, with Geo. Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as his Counselors.

By the foregoing it will be seen that three Apostles, namely Joseph Smith, Brigham Young and John Taylor, have filled the exalted position of Presidents of the Church; five (Sidney Rigdon, Heber C. Kimball, Geo. A. Smith, John W. Young and Geo. Q. Cannon) have acted as First Counselors, and seven (Frederick G. Williams, Hyrum Smith, William Law, Willard Richards, Jedediah M. Grant, Daniel H. Wells and Joseph F. Smith) as second Counselors in the First Presidency, since the first organization of that quorum in 1833.

---

## THE KIRTLAND TEMPLE.

On May 4, 1833, a conference of High Priests assembled in Kirtland, Ohio, to take into consideration the necessity of building a school-house, for the accommodation of the Elders, who should come together to receive instruction, preparatory for their missions and ministry; according to a revelation on that subject, given March 8, 1833. By unanimous voice of the conference, Hyrum Smith, Jared Carter and Reynolds Cahoon were appointed a committee to obtain subscriptions for the purpose of erecting such a building.

Shortly afterwards the committee wrote an epistle to all the Saints, calling upon them "to make every possible exertion to aid temporally

as well as spiritually" to build this House of the Lord. To this call the faithful members of the Church cheerfully responded.

In a revelation given through the Prophet Joseph in June, 1833, the Lord says:

"Verely, I say unto you, it is my will that you should build an house. If you keep my commandments, you shall have power to build it; if you keep not my commandments, the love of the Father shall not continue with you, therefore you shall walk in darkness. Now here is wisdom and the mind of the Lord: let the house be built, not after the manner of the world, for I give not unto you, that ye shall live after the manner of the world; therefore let it be built after the manner which I shall show

unto three of you, whom ye shall appoint and ordain unto this power. And the size thereof shall be fifty and five feet in width, and let it be sixty-five feet in length, in the inner court thereof; and let the lower part of the inner court be dedicated unto me for your sacrament offering, and for your preaching, and your fasting, and your praying, and the offering up of your most holy desires unto me, saith your Lord. And let the higher part of the inner court be dedicated unto me for the school of mine Apostles, saith Son Ahman; or, in other words, Alphus; or, in other words, Omegus; even Jesus Christ your Lord. Amen." (Doc. & Cov., Sec. 95.)

On June 6, 1833, a conference of High Priests assembled in Kirtland and instructed the building committee to proceed immediately to obtain stone, brick, lumber and other materials for the building, which they did, and on July 23, 1833 (the same day on which the Saints in Missouri made a treaty with the mob, and agreed to leave Jackson County) the corner stones of the Lord's House, or the Kirtland Temple, were laid after the order of the holy Priesthood.

"At that time," writes Sister Eliza R. Snow, "the Saints were few in number, and most of them very poor; and, had it not been for the assurance that God had spoken, and had commanded that a house should be built to his name, of which he not only revealed the form, but also designated the dimensions, an attempt towards building that Temple, under the then existing circumstances, would have been, by all concerned, pronounced preposterous.

"Although many sections of the world abounded with mosques, churches synagogues and cathedrals, built professedly for worship, this was the first instance, for the lapse of

many centuries, of God having given a pattern, from the heavens, and manifested by direct revelation how the edifice should be constructed, in order that he might accept and acknowledge it as his own. This knowledge inspired the Saints to almost superhuman efforts, while through faith and union they acquired strength. In comparison with eastern churches and cathedrals, this Temple is not large, but in view of the amount of available means possessed, a calculation of the cost, at the lowest possible figures, would have staggered the faith of any but Latter-day Saints; and it now stands as a monumental pillar.

"Its dimensions are eighty by sixty feet; the walls fifty feet high, and the tower one hundred and ten feet. The two main halls are fifty-five by sixty-five feet, in the inner court. The building has four vestries in front, and five rooms in the attic, which were devoted to literature, and for the meetings of the various quorums of the Priesthood.

"There was a peculiarity in the arrangement of the inner court which made it more than ordinarily impressive—so much so that a sense of sacred awe seemed to rest upon all who entered; not only the Saints, but strangers also manifested a high degree of reverential feeling. Four pulpits stood, one above another; in the centre of the building, from north to south, both on the east and west ends; those on the west for the presiding officers of the Melchisedec Priesthood, and those on the east for the Aaronic; and each of these pulpits was separated by curtains of white painted canvas, which were let down and drawn up at pleasure. In front of each of these two rows of



pulpits, was a sacrament table, for the administration of that sacred ordinance. In each corner of the court was an elevated pew for the singers—the choir being distributed into four compartments. In addition to the pulpit curtains, were others, intersecting at right angles, which divided the main ground-floor hall into four equal sections—giving to each one-half of one set of pulpits.

“From the day the ground was broken for laying the foundation for the Temple, until its dedication on the 27th of March, 1836, the work was vigorously prosecuted.

“With very little capital except brain, bone and sinew, combined with unwavering trust in God, men, women, and even children, worked with their might; while the brethren labored in their departments, the sisters were actively engaged in boarding and clothing workmen not otherwise provided for—all living as abstemiously as possible, so that every cent might be appropriated to the grand object, while their energies were stimulated by the prospect of participating in the blessing of a house built by the direction of the Most High and accepted by him.

“The dedication was looked forward to with intense interest; and when the day arrived (Sunday, March 27th, 1836), a dense multitude assembled—the Temple was filled to its utmost, and when the ushers were compelled to close the doors, the outside congregation was nearly if not quite as large as that within.

“Four hundred and sixteen Elders, including Prophets and Apostles, with the first great Prophets of the last dispensation at their head, were present—men who had been ‘called of God as was Aaron,’ and clothed

with the holy Priesthood; many of them having just returned from missions, on which they had gone forth like they ancient disciples, ‘without purse or scrip,’ now to feast for a little season on the sweet spirit of love and union, in the midst of those who had ‘tasted of the powers of the world to come.’

“At the hour appointed, the assembly was seated, the Melchis-dek and Aaronic Priesthood being arranged as follows: West end of the house, Presidents Frederick G. Williams, Joseph Smith, sen., and William W. Phelps, occupied the first pulpit for the Melchis-dek Priesthood; Presidents Joseph Smith, jun., Hyrum Smith and Sidney Rigdon, the second; Presidents David Whitmer, Oliver Cowdery and John Whitmer, the third; the fourth pulpit was occupied by the President of the High Priests’ quorum and his Counselors, and two choristers. The Twelve Apostles were on the right, in the highest three seats; the President of the Elders, his two Counselors and clerk in the seat directly below the Twelve. The High Council of Kirtland, consisting of twelve, were on the left, on the first three seats. The fourth seat, and next below the High Council, was occupied by Warren A. Cowdery and Warren Parrish, who officiated as scribes.

“In the east end of the house, the Bishop of Kirtland—Newel K. Whitney—and his Counselors occupied the first pulpit for the Aaronic Priesthood; the Bishop of Zion—Edward Partridge—and his Counselors, the second; the President of the Priests and his Counselors, the third; the President of the Teachers, and his Counselors, and one chorister, the fourth; the High Council of Zion,

consisting of twelve Counselors, on the right; the President of the Deacons, and his Counselors, in the next seat below them, and the seven Presidents of the Seventies, on the left.

“At nine o’clock, President Sidney Rigdon commenced the services of that great and memorable day, by reading the ninety-sixth and twenty-fourth Psalms: ‘Ere long the vail will rend in twain,’ etc., was sung by the choir, and after President Rigdon had addressed the throne of grace in fervent prayer, ‘O happy souls who pray,’ etc., was sung. President Rigdon then read the eighteenth, nineteenth, and twentieth verses of the eighteenth chapter of Matthew, and spoke more particularly from the last-named verse, continuing his eloquent, logical and sublime discourse for two and a half hours. At one point, as he reviewed the toils and privations of those who had labored in rearing the walls of that sacred edifice, he drew tears from many eyes, saying, there were those who had wet those walls with their tears, when, in the silent shades of the night, they were praying to the God of heaven to protect them, and stay the unhallowed hands of ruthless spoilers, who had uttered a prophecy, when the foundation was laid, that the walls should never be erected.

“In reference to his main subject, the speaker assumed that in the days of the Savior there were synagogues where the Jews worshipped God; and in addition to those, the splendid Temple in Jerusalem; yet when, on a certain occasion, one proposed to follow him, whithersoever he went, though heir of all things, he cried out in bitterness of soul, ‘The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air

have nests, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head.’ From this the speaker drew the conclusion that the Most High did not put his name there, neither did he accept the worship of those who paid their vows and adorations there. This was evident from the fact that they did not receive the Savior, but thrust him from them, saying, ‘Away with him! Crucify him! Crucify him!’ It was therefore evident that his spirit did not dwell in them. They were the degenerate sons of noble sires, but they had long since slain the Prophets and Seers, through whom the Lord had revealed himself to the children of men. They were not led by revelation. This, said the speaker, was the grand difficulty—their unbelief in present revelation. He then clearly demonstrated the fact that diversity of, and contradictory opinions did, and would prevail among people not led by present revelation; which forcibly applies to the various religious sects of our own day; and inasmuch as they manifest the same spirit, they must be under the same condemnation with those who were coeval with the Savior.

“He admitted there were many houses—many sufficiently large, built for the worship of God, but not one, except this, on the face of the whole earth, that was built by divine revelation; and were it not for this, the dear Redeemer might, in this day of science, intelligence and religion, say to those who would follow him, ‘The foxes have holes, the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head.’

“After the close of his discourse, President Rigdon presented for an expression of their faith and confi-

dence, Joseph Smith, jun., as Prophet, Seer and Revelator, to the various quorums, and the whole congregation of Saints, and a simultaneous rising up followed, in token of unanimous confidence, and covenant to uphold him as such, by their faith and prayers.

"The morning services were concluded by the choir singing, 'Now let us rejoice in the day of salvation,' etc. During an intermission of twenty minutes, the congregation remained seated, and the afternoon services opened by singing, 'This earth was once a garden place,' etc. President Joseph Smith jun., addressed the assembly for a few moments, and then presented the First Presidency of the Church as Prophets, Seers and Revelators, and called upon all, who felt to acknowledge them as such, to manifest it by rising up. All arose. He then presented the Twelve Apostles who were present, as Prophets, Seers and Revelators, and special witnesses to all the earth, holding the keys of the kingdom of God, to unlock it, or cause it to be done among them; to which all assented by rising to their feet. He then presented the other quorums in their order, and the vote was unanimous in every instance.

"He then prophesied to all, that inasmuch as they would uphold these men in their several stations (alluding to the different quorums in the Church), the Lord would bless them, 'yea, in the name of Christ, the blessings of heaven shall be yours; and when the Lord's anointed shall go forth to proclaim the word, bearing testimony to this generation, if they receive it they shall be blest; but if not, the judgments of God will follow close upon them, untill

that city or that house which rejects them, shall be left desolate.'

"The hymn commencing with 'How pleased and blest was I,' was sung, after which President Joseph Smith offered the dedicatory prayer. (Doc. & Cov., Sec. 109.) The choir then sang, 'The spirit of God like a fire is burning,' etc., after which the Lord's supper was administered to the whole assembly. Then President Joseph Smith bore testimony of his mission and of the ministration of angels, and, after testimonials and exhortations by other Elders, he blest the congregation in the name of the Lord.

"Thus ended the ceremonies of the dedication of the first Temple built by special command of the Most High, in this dispensation.

One striking feature of the ceremonies, was the grand shout of hosanna, which was given by the whole assembly, in standing position, with uplifted hands. The form of the shout is as follows: 'Hosanna—hosanna—hosanna—to God and the Lamb—amen—amen, and amen.' The foregoing was deliberately and emphatically pronounced, and three times repeated, and with such power as seemed almost sufficient to raise the roof from the building.

"A singular incident in connection with this shout may be discredited by some, but it is verily true. A notice had been circulated that children in arms would not be admitted at the dedication of the Temple. A sister who had come a long distance with her babe, six weeks old, having, on her arrival, heard of the above requisition, went to the Patriarch Joseph Smith, sen., in great distress, saying that she knew no one with whom she could leave her infant;



and to be deprived of the privilege of attending the dedication seemed more than she could endure. The ever generous and kind-hearted father volunteered to take the responsibility on himself, and told her to take her child, at the same time giving the mother a promise that her babe should make no disturbance; and the promise was verified. But when the congregation shouted hosanna, that babe joined in the shout. As marvelous as that incident may appear to many, it is not more so than other occurrences on that occasion.

"The ceremonies of that dedication may be rehearsed, but no mortal language can describe the heavenly manifestations of that memorable day. Angels appeared to some, while a sense of divine presence was realized by all present, and each heart was filled with 'joy inexpressible and full of glory.' \* \* \*

"After the dedication of the Temple, 'the "Kirtland High School" was taught in the attic story, by H. M. Hawes, professor of Greek and Latin. The school numbered from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and forty students, divided into three departments—the classics, were the only languages taught; the English department, where mathematics, common arithmetic, geography, English grammar, reading and writing were taught; and the juvenile department. The two last were under assistant instructors. The school was commenced in November, 1836, and the progress of the several classes, on examinations before trustees of the school, parents and guardians, was found to be of the highest order.

"Not only did the Almighty manifest his acceptance of that house, at its dedication, but an abiding holy

heavenly influence was realized; and many extraordinary manifestations of his power were experienced on subsequent occasions. Not only were angels often seen within, but a pillar of light was several times seen resting down upon the roof."

During the winter of 1836-37 the Temple was filled to overflowing on Sundays with attentive hearers, mostly members of the Church. On Sunday evenings the singers met in the house; on Monday evenings the High Priests; on Tuesday evenings the Seventies, on Wednesday evenings the Elders, and on Thursday evenings a prayer meeting was held. Besides those meetings the Twelve, the High Council and other quorums generally held their meetings once a week to transact business.

Besides being devoted to general meetings for worship and the celebration of the Lord's Supper every first day of the week, the Temple was occupied by crowded assemblies on the first Thursday in each month, that day being observed strictly, by the Latter-day Saints, as a day of fasting and prayer. These, called fast-meetings, were hallowed and interesting beyond the power of language to describe. Many, many were the pentecostal seasons of the outpouring of the spirit of God on those days, manifesting the gifts of the Gospel and the power of healing, prophesying, speaking in tongues, the interpretation of tongues, etc.

"I have there," continues Sister Snow, "seen the lame man, on being administered to, throw aside his crutches and walk home perfectly healed; and not only were the lame made to walk, but the blind to see, the deaf to hear, the dumb to speak, and evil spirits to depart.

✓“On those fast days, the curtains, or vails, mentioned in a preceeding chapter, which intersected at right angles, were dropped, dividing the house into four equal parts. Each of these sections had a presiding officer, and the meeting in each section was conducted as though no other were in the building, which afforded opportunity for four persons to occupy the same time. These meetings commenced early in the day and continued without intermission till four p. m. One hour previous to dismissal, the vials were drawn up and the four congregations brought together, and the people who, in the forepart of the day were instructed to spend much of the time in prayer, and to speak, sing and pray, mostly in our own language, lest a spirit of enthusiasm should creep in, were permitted, after the curtains were drawn, to speak or sing in tongues, prophesy, pray, interpret tongues, exhort or preach, however they might feel moved upon to do. Then the united faith of the Saints brought them into close fellowship with the spirits of the just, and earth and heaven seemed in close proximity.

“On fast days, Father Smith’s constant practice was to repair to the Temple very early, and offer up his prayers before sunrise, and there await the coming of the people; and so strictly disciplined himself in the observance of fasting, as not even to wet his lips with water until after the dismissal of the meeting at four p. m. One morning, when he opened meeting, he prayed fervently that the spirit of the Most High might be

poured out as it was at Jerusalem, on the day of pentecost—that it might come ‘like a mighty rushing wind.’ It was not long before it did come, to the astonishment of all, and filled the house. It appeared as though the old gentleman had forgotten what he had prayed for. When it came, he was greatly surprised, and exclaimed, ‘What! is the house on fire?’”

When the faithful Saints, who would not deny their holy religion, or denounce the Prophet Joseph Smith, were forced to flee for their lives in 1837 and 1838, the Temple was left in the hands of apostates, who soon defiled it, and since that time the gifts and blessings of heaven and the manifestations of the power of God in that building have been matters of the past. Since those memorable days, no voice of inspiration has sounded within its walls, except on a few occasions, when Elders of the Church from the far West have visited Kirtland and been permitted to expound the principles of the Gospel in the hall, once sanctified by the presence of heavenly messengers. Then the spirit of the Almighty would sometimes measurably be poured out upon the assemblies—perhaps sufficient to remind the visitor of the “good old Kirtland days.” The Temple is now claimed and held by the Josephites, who hold meetings and occasionally conferences therein.

---

THE HISTORICAL RECORD, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by ANDREW JENSON, Salt Lake City, Utah. Subscription price: \$1.25 per annum, in advance.

Office and P. O. Address: No 154 N. Second West Street, Salt Lake City.  
 ☞ Agreeable to expressed desire of several parties, we will make a special effort to complete the Church chronology, with alphabetical index, this season. This will necessarily exclude considerable other reading matter for the time being, but we feel assured that it will prove most satisfactory to the subscribers at the close of the volume.

# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

No. 7.

JULY, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## THE COUNCIL OF THE SEVENTIES.

When the First Quorum of Seventies was organized in Kirtland, Ohio, early in the year 1835, the names of the seven Presidents were as follows:

Hazen Aldrich,  
Joseph Young,  
Levi W. Hancock,  
Leonard Rich,  
Zebedee Coltrin,  
Lyman Sherman and  
Sylvester Smith.

Some questions having arisen in regard to the corresponding grades of the Seventies and High Priests, and it being ascertained that five or six of the Presidents of the Seventies, namely Hazen Aldrich, Leonard Rich, Zebedee Coltrin, Lyman Sherman and Sylvester Smith, had previously been ordained High Priests, the Prophet Joseph Smith, in a meeting of the Seventies held in the Kirtland Temple, April 6, 1837, counseled these brethren to join the High Priests' Quorum, which they did, and the following named Elders were ordained to fill the vacancies thus created in the Council of Seventies: John Gould, of the second Seventy, in place of Hazen Aldrich; James Foster, of the second Seventy, in place of Leonard Rich; Daniel S.

Miles of the third Seventy, in place of Zebedee Coltrin; Josiah Butterfield, of the second Seventy, in place of Lyman Sherman; Salmon Gee, of the second Seventy, in place of Levi W. Hancock, and John Gaylord, of the third Seventy, in place of Sylvester Smith.

In the summer of 1837 it was ascertained that Levi W. Hancock, who was in Missouri at the time of the April meeting, was not a High Priest, and he was therefore received back into his former position as one of the first seven Presidents, at the reorganization of the Church at Kirtland, Sept. 3, 1837. John Gould, one of the newly appointed Presidents, was asked by the Prophet to join the High Priests, which he did, after which the Council of the Seventies stood as follows: Joseph Young, Levi W. Hancock, James Foster, Daniel S. Miles, Josiah Butterfield, Salmon Gee and John Gaylord.

On Jan. 13, 1838, John Gaylord, together with many others, was excommunicated from the Church by the High Council in Kirtland, for rising up in rebellion against the Church authorities. Elder Henry Herriman was called and ordained



to fill the vacancy in the council occasioned thereby, Feb. 6, 1838.

In a meeting of the Seventies held at Kirtland, March 6, 1838, the quorum withdrew their fellowship from Salmon Gée for neglect of duty and other causes. Elder Zera Pulsipher was chosen and ordained to fill the vacancy the same day.

After these two changes the council stood intact until the Church had removed to Nauvoo. It appears that James Foster, instead of gathering with the Saints, settled in Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Illinois, and had no direct communication with his brethren. Prior to the October Conference, 1844, he was dropped and cut off by the council of the Seventies; and the following spring (1845) Albert P. Rockwood was called to fill the vacancy, caused by his removal.

Elder Daniel S. Miles died as a faithful man in the early part of 1845, in Hancock Co., Illinois, and the vacancy occasioned by his death was filled by Elder Benjamin L. Clapp in April, 1845.

Josiah Butterfield retained his standing as one of the seven Presidents until a misunderstanding arose between him and the Prophet, and he was finally cut off from the Church. Oct. 7, 1844, at the General Conference held in Nauvoo, for neglect of duty, etc. The vacancy was filled the same day by the appointment of Jedediah M. Grant as one of the Council of the Seventies in Butterfield's stead, but he was not ordained until some time afterwards.

After the demise of Willard Richards in 1854, Elder Jedediah M. Grant was selected by President Brigham Young to fill the office of second Counselor in the First Presidency,

thus leaving another vacancy in the council of the Seventies. Elder Horace S. Eldredge was called in the October Conference, 1854, to fill that vacancy, and was ordained about the same time in G. S. L. City.

Elder Benjamin L. Clapp, after living some years in G. S. L. City, removed his family to Ephraim, Sanpete Co., where he had some difficulty with Bishop Warren S. Snow. After investigation before the Council of Seventies, he was dropped from his position in the Council, and finally excommunicated from the Church at the General Conference, at G. S. L. City, April 7, 1859. Elder Jacob Gates was called to fill the vacancy at the April Conference, 1860, but being absent on a mission to Europe, he was not ordained until October 1862, some time after his return home.

Elder Zera Pulsipher transcended the bounds of the Priesthood in the ordinance of sealing, for which he was cited to appear before the First Presidency of the Church, April 12, 1862. It was there voted, that he be rebaptized, reconfirmed and ordained to the office of a High Priest, or go into the ranks of the Seventies. Subsequently he was ordained a Patriarch. Elder John Van Cott was called to fill the vacancy in the Council of the Seventies in the October Conference, 1862.

Albert P. Rockwood died in the Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., Nov. 26, 1879, and in the April Conference, 1880, Elder Wm. W. Taylor was called to fill the vacancy and soon afterwards ordained one of the First Seven Presidents of the Seventies.

The vacancies caused by the death of President Joseph Young, July 16,

1881, and of Levi W. Hancock, June 10, 1882, were filled by the ordination of Abraham H. Cannon as one of the Seven, Oct. 9, 1882, and Seymour B. Young, Oct. 16, 1882.

Elder John Van Cott died Feb. 18, 1883, and Christian Daniel Fjeldsted was called to fill the vacancy. He was ordained April 28, 1884, after his return from Scandinavia.

The demise of Elder Wm. W. Taylor, Aug. 1, 1884, caused an-

other vacancy, which was filled Oct. 7, 1884, by the ordination of John Morgan to be one of the Seven Presidents.

The council now stands as follows:

Henry Herriman,  
Horace S. Eldredge,  
Jacob Gates,  
Abraham H. Cannon,  
Seymour B. Young,  
Christian D. Fjeldsted and  
John Morgan.

### AMANDA SMITH.

Amanda Smith, wife of Elder Warren Smith and a survivor of the Haun's Mill massacre, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, Feb. 22, 1809. While she was but a young girl she moved with her parents to Ohio, and married at the age of 18 years. She was a member of the Campbellite Church, together with Sidney Rigdon and others once prominent in that church, until she heard the fullness of the Gospel preached. When 22 years of age she was baptized by Elder Orson Hyde into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, April 1, 1831, the Church being then not quite one year old. Soon afterwards she moved to Kirtland, where she assisted in building the Temple, and in 1838, with her husband and family and many others, she was forced to leave that place, on account of mob violence. They wended their way to Missouri, leaving all their property, except what they could take in a wagon with two horses.

The following interesting narrative is from "The Women of Mormonism" by E. W. Tullidge, as written by Amanda Smith:

"We sold our beautiful home in Kirtland for a song, and traveled all summer to Missouri—our teams poor, and with hardly enough to keep body and soul together.

"We arrived in Caldwell County, near Haun's Mill, nine wagons of us in company. Two days before we arrived we were taken prisoners by an armed mob that had demanded every bit of ammunition and every weapon we had. We surrendered all. They knew it, for they searched our wagons.

"A few miles more brought us to Haun's Mill, where that awful scene of murder was enacted. My husband pitched his tent by a blacksmith's shop.

"Brother David Evans made a treaty with the mob that they would not molest us. He came just before the massacre and called the company together and they knelt in prayer.

"I sat in my tent. Looking up I suddenly saw the mob coming—the same that took away our weapons. They came like so many demons or wild Indians.

"Before I could get to the blacksmith's shop door to alarm the brethren, who were at prayers, the bullets were whistling amongst them.

"I seized my two little girls and escaped across the mill-pond on a slab-walk. Another sister fled with

me. Yet though we were women, with tender children, in flight for our lives, the demons poured volley after volley to kill us.

"A number of bullets entered my clothes, but I was not wounded. The sister, however, who was with me, cried out that she was hit. We had just reached the trunk of a fallen tree, over which I urged her, bidding her to shelter there where the bullets could not reach her, while I continued my flight to some bottom land.

"When the firing had ceased I went back to the scene of the massacre, for there were my husband and three sons, of whose fate I as yet knew nothing.

"As I returned I found the sister in a pool of blood where she had fainted, but she was only shot through the hand. Farther on was lying dead Brother McBride, an aged white-haired revolutionary soldier. His murderer had literally cut him to pieces with an old corn-cutter. His hands had been split down when he raised them in supplication for mercy. Then the monster cleft open his head with the same weapon, and the veteran who had fought for his country, in the glorious days of the past, was numbered with the martyrs.

"Passing on I came to a scene more terrible still to the mother and wife. Emerging from the blacksmith shop was my eldest son, bearing on his shoulders his little brother Alma.

"'Oh! my Alma is dead!' I cried, in anguish.

"'No, mother; I think Alma is not dead. But father and brother Sardius are killed!'

"What an answer was this to appeal me! My husband and son murdered; another little son seemingly mortally wounded; and perhaps before the dreadful night should pass the murderers would return and complete their work!

"But I could not weep then. The fountain of tears was dry; the heart overburdened with its calamity, and

all the mother's sense absorbed in its anxiety for the precious boy which God alone could save by his miraculous aid.

"The entire hip joint of my wounded boy had been shot away. Flesh, hip bone, joint and all had been ploughed out from the muzzle of the gun, which the ruffian placed to the child's hip through the logs of the shop and deliberately fired.

"We laid little Alma on a bed in our tent and I examined the wound. It was a ghastly sight. I knew not what to do. It was night now.

"There were none left from that terrible scene, throughout that long, dark night, but about half a dozen bereaved and lamenting women, and the children. Eighteen or nineteen, all grown men excepting my murdered boy and another about the same age, were dead or dying; several more of the men were wounded, hiding away, whose groans through the night too well disclosed their hiding places, while the rest of the men had fled, at the moment of the massacre, to save their lives.

"The women were sobbing, in the greatest anguish of spirit; the children were crying loudly with fear and grief at the loss of fathers and brothers; the dogs howled over their dead masters and the cattle were terrified with the scent of the blood of the murdered.

"Yet was I there, all that long, dreadful night, with my dead and my wounded, and none but God as our physician and help.

"Oh my Heavenly Father, I cried, what shall I do? Thou seest my poor wounded boy and knowest my inexperience. Oh, Heavenly Father, direct me what to do!

"And then I was directed as by a voice speaking to me.

"The ashes of our fire was still smouldering. We had been burning the bark of the shag-bark hickory, I was directed to take those ashes and make a lye and put a cloth saturated with it right into the wound. It hurt, but little Alma was too near dead to heed it much. Again and again I



saturated the cloth and put it into the hole from which the hip joint had been ploughed, and each time mashed flesh and splinters of bone came away with the cloth; and the wound became as white as chicken's flesh.

"Having done as directed I again prayed to the Lord and was again instructed as distinctly as though a physician had been standing by speaking to me.

"Near by was a slippery-elm tree. From this I was told to make a slippery-elm poultice and fill the wound with it.

"My eldest boy was sent to get the slippery-elm from the roots, the poultice was made, and the wound, which took fully a quarter of a yard of linen to cover, so large was it, was properly dressed.

"It was then I found vent to my feelings in tears, and resigned myself to the anguish of the hour. And all that night we, a few poor, stricken women, were thus left there with our dead and wounded. All through the night we heard the groans of the dying. Once in the dark we crawled over the heap of dead in the blacksmith's shop to try to help or soothe the sufferers' wants; once we followed the cries of a wounded brother who hid in some bushes from the murderers, and relieved him all we could.

"It has passed from my memory whether he was dead in the morning or whether he recovered.

"Next morning brother Joseph Young came to the scene of the massacre.

"What shall be done with the dead?" he inquired, in horror and deep trouble.

"There was not time to bury them, for the mob was coming on us. Neither were there left men to dig the graves. All the men excepting the two or three who had so narrowly escaped were dead or wounded. It had been no battle, but a massacre indeed.

"Do anything, Brother Joseph," I said, 'rather than leave their bo-

dies to the fiends who have killed them.'

"There was a deep dry well close by. Into this the bodies had to be hurried, eighteen or nineteen in number.

"No funeral service could be performed, nor could they be buried with customary decency. The lives of those who in terror performed the last duty to the dead were in jeopardy. Every moment we expected to be fired upon by the fiends who we supposed were lying in ambush waiting the first opportunity to dispatch the remaining few who had escaped the slaughter of the preceding day. So in the hurry and terror of the moment some were thrown into the well head downwards and some feet downwards.

"But when it came to the burial of my murdered boy Sardius, Brother Joseph Young, who was assisting to carry him on a board to the well, laid down the corpse and declared that he could not throw that boy into this horrible grave.

"All the way on the journey, that summer, Joseph had played with the interesting lad who had been so cruelly murdered. It was too much for one whose nature was so tender as Uncle Joseph's, and whose sympathies by this time were quite overwrought. He could not perform that last office. My murdered son was left unburied.

"Oh? they have left my Sardius unburied in the sun,' I cried, and ran and got a sheet and covered his body.

"There he lay until the next day, and then I, his mother, assisted by his elder brother, had to throw him into the well. Straw and earth were thrown into this rude vault to cover the dead.

"Among the wounded who recovered were Isaac Laney, Nathaniel K. Knight, Mr. Yokum, two brothers by the name of Myers, Tarlton Lewis, Mr. Haun and several others besides Miss Mary Stedwell, who was shot through the hand while fleeing with me, and who, fainting, fell

over the log into which the mob shot upwards of twenty balls.

"The crawling of my boys under the bellows in the blacksmith's shop where the tragedy occurred, is an incident familiar to all our people. Alma's hip was shot away while thus hiding. Sardius was discovered after the massacre by the monsters who came in to dispoil the bodies. The eldest, Willard, was not discovered. In cold blood, one Glaze, of Carroll County, presented a rifle near the head of Sardius and literally blew off the upper part of it, leaving the skull empty and dry while the brains and hair of the murdered boy were scattered around and on the walls.

"At this one of the men, more merciful than the rest, observed:

"It was a d—d shame to kill those little boys."

"D—n the difference!" retorted the other; "nits make lice!"

"My son, who escaped, also says that the mobocrat William Mann took from my husband's feet, before he was dead, a pair of new boots. From his hiding place, the boy saw the ruffian drag his father across the shop in the act of pulling off his boot.

"Oh! you hurt me!" groaned my husband. But the murderer dragged him back again, pulling off the other boot; 'and there,' says the boy, 'my father fell over dead.'

"Afterwards this William Mann showed the boots on his own feet, in Far West, saying: 'Here is a pair of boots that I pulled off before the d—d Mormon was done kicking!'"

"The murderer Glaze also boasted over the country, as a heroic deed, the blowing off the head of my young son.

"But to return to Alma, and how the Lord helped me to save his life.

"I removed the wounded boy to a house, some distance off, the next day, and dressed his hip; the Lord directing me as before. I was reminded that in my husband's trunk there was a bottle of balsam. This I poured into the wound, greatly soothing Alma's pain.

"Alma, my child,' I said, 'you believe that the Lord made your hip?'"

"Yes, mother."

"Well, the Lord can make something there in the place of your hip, don't you believe he can, Alma?"

"Do you think that the Lord can, mother?" inquired the child, in his simplicity.

"Yes, my son,' I replied, 'he has showed it all to me in a vision.'

"Then I laid him comfortably on his face, and said: 'Now you lay like that, and don't move, and the Lord will make you another hip.'

"So Alma laid on his face for five weeks, until he was entirely recovered—a flexible gristle having grown in place of the missing joint and socket, which remains to this day a marvel to physicians.

"On the day that he walked again I was out of the house fetching a bucket of water, when I heard screams from the children. Running back, in affright, I entered, and there was Alma on the floor, dancing around, and the children screaming in astonishment and joy.

"It is now nearly forty years ago, but Alma has never been the least crippled during his life, and he has traveled quite a long period of the time as a missionary of the gospel and a living miracle of the power of God.

"I cannot leave the tragic story without relating some incidents of those five weeks when I was a prisoner with my wounded boy in Missouri, near the scene of the massacre, unable to obey the order of extermination.

"All the Mormons in the neighborhood had fled out of the State, excepting a few families of the bereaved women and children who had gathered at the house of Brother David Evans, two miles from the scene of the massacre. To this house Alma had been carried after that fatal night.

"In our utter desolation, what could we women do but pray?"

Prayer was our only source of comfort; our Heavenly Father our only helper. None but he could save and deliver us.

"One day a mobber came from the mill with the captain's fiat:

"The captain says if you women don't stop your d—d prayer he will send down a posse and kill every d—d one of you!"

"And he might as well have done it, as to stop us poor women praying in that hour of our great calamity.

"Our prayers were hushed in terror. We dared not let our voices be heard in the house in supplication. I could pray in my bed or in silence, but I could not live thus long. This godless silence was more intolerable than had been that night of the massacre.

"I could bear it no longer. I pined to hear once more my own voice in petition to my Heavenly Father.

"I stole down into a corn-field, and crawled into a stout of corn. It was as the temple of the Lord to me at that moment. I prayed aloud and most fervently.

"When I emerged from the corn a voice spoke to me. It was a voice as plain as I ever heard one. It was no silent, strong impression of the spirit, but a *voice*, repeating a verse of the Saint's hymn:

"That soul who on Jesus hath leaned for repose,  
I cannot, I will not desert to its foes;  
That soul, though all hell should endeavor to shake,  
I'll never, no never, no never forsake!"

"From that moment I had no more fear. I felt that nothing could hurt me. Soon after this the mob sent us word that unless we were all out of the State by a certain day we should be killed.

"The day came, and at evening came fifty armed men to execute the sentence.

"I met them at the door. They demanded of me why I was not gone? I bade them enter and see their own work. They crowded into my room and I showed them my

wounded boy. They came, party after party, until all had seen my excuse. Then they quarreled among themselves and came near fighting.

"At last they went away, all but two. These I thought were detailed to kill us. Then the two returned.

"Madam," said one, "have you any meat in the house?"

"No," was my reply.

"Could you dress a fat hog if one was laid at your door?"

"I think we could!" was my answer.

"And then they went and caught a fat hog from a herd which had belonged to a now exiled brother, killed it and dragged it to my door, and departed.

"These men, who had come to murder us, left on the threshold of our door a meat offering to atone for their repented intention.

"Yet even when my son was well I could not leave the State, now accursed indeed to the Saints.

The mob had taken my horses, as they had the drove of horses, and the beeves, and the hogs, and wagons, and the tents, of the murdered and exiled.

"So I went down into Daviess County (ten miles) to Captain Comstock, and demanded of him my horses. There was one of them in his yard. He said I could have it if I paid five dollars for its keep. I told him I had no money.

"I did not fear the captain of the mob, for I had the Lord's promise that nothing should hurt me. But his wife swore that the mobbers were fools for not killing the women and children as well as the men—declaring that we would 'breed up a pack ten times worse than the first.'

"I left without the captain's permission to take my horse, or giving pay for its keep; but I went into his yard and took it, and returned to our refuge unmolested.

"Learning that my other horse was at the mill, I next yoked up a pair of steers to a sled and went and demanded it also.

"Comstock was there at the mill.



He gave me the horse, and then asked if I had any flour.

"No; we have had none for weeks."

"He then gave me about fifty pounds of flour and some beef, and filled a can with honey.

"But the mill, and the slaughtered beeves which hung plentifully on its walls, and the stock of flour and honey, and abundant spoil besides, had all belonged to the murdered or exiled Saints.

"Yet was I thus providentially, by the very murderers and mobocrats themselves, helped out of the State of Missouri.

"The Lord had kept his word. The soul who on Jesus had leaned for succor had not been forsaken even in this terrible hour of massacre, and in that infamous extermination of the "Mormons" from Missouri in the years 1838-39.

"One incident more, as a fitting close.

"Over that rude grave—that well—where the nineteen martyrs slept, where my murdered husband and boy were entombed, the mobbers of Missouri, with an exquisite fiendishness, which no savages could have conceived, had constructed a rude privy. This they constantly used, with a delight which demons might have envied, if demons are more wicked and horribly beastly than were they."

It was in the depth of winter that Amanda Smith thus was compelled

to leave the State of Missouri in an open wagon, and she had to travel hundreds of miles through snow, frost, mud and storms, with no help but that of an eleven years old boy, with three other children, and one of them the wounded lad, suffering untold hardships. She next located in Illinois, where Nauvoo afterwards was built, and from that city she was again driven by mob violence a few years later. She came to Utah in 1850, and resided continuously in Salt Lake City, until a few months before her death, when she, having become too feeble to live alone, went to Richmond, Cache Co., to live with her daughter Alvira Hendricks, where she died June 30, 1886, being 77 years 4 months and 8 days old. The cause of death was paralysis, superinduced by old age. She passed quietly away, surrounded by children, many relatives and friends. She was the mother of 8 children, six of whom were living at the time of her death, 67 grandchildren and 32 great-grandchildren.

Amanda Smith was beloved by all who knew her good works and sterling qualities. She was ever unflinching and firm in her faith in the Gospel, and rejoiced to see her children emulate her good works.

---

*THE HISTORICAL RECORD, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by ANDREW JENSON, Salt Lake City, Utah. Subscription price: \$1.25 per annum, in advance.*

*Office and P. O. Address: No 154 N. Second West Street, Salt Lake City.*

Agreeable to expressed desire of several parties, we will make a special effort to complete the Church chronology, with alphabetical index, this season. This will necessarily exclude considerable other reading matter for the time being, but we feel assured that it will prove most satisfactory to the subscribers at the close of the volume.

Agents for the RECORD are wanted in Kane, Garfield, Iron, Beaver, Piute, Sevier, Millard, Juab and Tooele Counties, Utah; also in Idaho, Arizona and New Mexico.

# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

No. 8.

AUGUST, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## PRESIDING PATRIARCHS.

Joseph Smith, sen., father of the Prophet Joseph Smith, was the first Presiding Patriarch of the Church. He was ordained to that high and holy calling, Dec. 18, 1833, at Kirtland, Ohio, under the hands of the Prophet Joseph, Oliver Cowdery, Sidney Rigdon and F. G. Williams. Father Smith continued as Patriarch until his death, which occurred at Nauvoo, Ill., Sept. 14, 1840. On Jan. 19, 1841, in an important revelation given through the Prophet Joseph, Hyrum Smith, Father Smith's eldest living son, who then acted as second Counselor in the First Presidency, was called to succeed his father as Patriarch. He received the office Jan. 24, 1841, and kept it until his martyrdom in Carthage Jail, Ill., Jan. 27, 1844. His brother William Smith, who was also a member of the quorum of Twelve Apostles, succeeded him by virtue of his birthright, or age, but he apostatised and was finally excommunicated from the Church, Oct. 12, 1845, at Nauvoo, Ill. John Smith, brother of the late Joseph Smith, sen., who had previously been ordained a Patriarch in Nauvoo, was ordained and sustained as the Presiding Patriarch of the

Church, Jan. 1, 1849, in G. S. L. City. Uncle John Smith, as he was familiarly called, died May 23, 1854, in G. S. L. City, and on June 28th, following, John Smith, son of the martyred Hyrum Smith, was chosen Patriarch of the Church in his place. He was ordained Feb. 18, 1855, and is the present incumbent of the office, which is the only hereditary office in the Church.

### JOSEPH SMITH, SEN.,

The first Presiding Patriarch of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and father of the Prophet Joseph Smith, was born July 12, 1771, in Topsfield, Essex Co., Mass.; he was the second of the seven sons of Asahel and Mary Smith. Asahel was born in Topsfield, March 7, 1744; he was the youngest son of Samuel and Priscilla Smith. Samuel was born January 26, 1714, in Topsfield; he was the eldest son of Samuel and Rebecca Smith. Samuel was born in Topsfield, January 26, 1666, and was the son of Robert and Mary Smith, who emigrated from Old England.

Joseph Smith, sen., removed with his father to Tunbridge, Orange County, Vermont, in 1791, and assisted in clearing a large farm of a heavy growth of timber. He married Lucy, daughter of Solomon and

Lydia Mack, on Jan. 24, 1796, by whom he had 10 children, namely:

Alvin Smith, born Feb. 11, 1798.  
 Hyrum,           ,, Feb. 9, 1800.  
 Sophronia,       ,, May 16, 1803.  
 Joseph,           ,, Dec. 23, 1805.  
 Samuel Harrison,, March 13, 1808.  
 Ephraim,       ,, March 13, 1810.  
 William,       ,, March 13, 1811.  
 Catherine,       ,, July 28, 1812.  
 Don Carlos,      ,, March 25, 1816.  
 Lucy,           ,, July 18, 1824.

At his marriage he owned a handsome farm in Tunbridge. In 1802 he rented it and engaged in mercantile business, and soon after embarked in a venture of ginseng to send to China, and was swindled out of the entire proceeds by the shipmaster and agent; he was consequently obliged to sell his farm and all of his effects to pay his debts.

About the year 1816 he removed to Palmyra, Wayne County, New York, bought a farm and cleared 200 acres, which he lost in consequence of not being able to pay the last instalment of the purchase money at the time it was due. This was the case with a great number of farmers in New York who had cleared land under similar contracts. He afterwards moved to Manchester, Ontario County, New York, procured a comfortable home with 16 acres of land, where he lived until he removed to Kirtland, Ohio.

He was the first person who received his son Joseph's testimony after he had seen the angel, and exhorted him to be faithful and diligent to the message he had received. He was baptized April 6, 1830.

In August, 1830, in company with his son Don Carlos, he took a mission to St. Lawrence County, New York, touching on his route at several of the Canadian ports, where he distributed a few copies of the Book of Mormon, visited his father, brothers and sisters residing in St. Lawrence County, bore testimony to the truth, which resulted eventually in all the family coming into the Church, excepting his brother Jesse and sister Susan.

He removed with his family to Kirtland in 1831, was ordained Patriarch and President of the High Priesthood, under the hands of Joseph Smith, Oliver Cowdery, Sidney Rigdon and Frederick G. Williams, on December 18, 1833, and was a member of the first High Council, organized in Kirtland, Ohio, Feb. 17, 1834.

In 1836 he traveled in company with his brother John 2,400 miles in Ohio, New York, Pennsylvania, Vermont and New Hampshire, visiting the branches of the Church in those States, and bestowing Patriarchal blessings on several hundred persons, preaching the Gospel to all who would hear, and baptizing many. They arrived at Kirtland October 2, 1836.

During the persecutions in Kirtland, in 1837, he was made a prisoner, but fortunately obtained his liberty, and after a very tedious journey in the spring and summer of 1838, he arrived at Far West, Missouri. After his sons Hyrum and Joseph were thrown into the Missouri jails by the mob, he fled from under the exterminating order of Governor Lilburn W. Boggs, and made his escape in midwinter to Quincy, Illinois, from whence he removed to Commerce in the spring of 1839, and thus became one of the founders of Nauvoo.

The exposures he suffered brought on consumption, of which he died September 14, 1840, aged 69 years, two months and two days. He was 6 feet 2 inches high, was very straight, and remarkably well proportioned. His ordinary weight was about 200 lbs., and he was very strong and active. In his young days he was famed as a wrestler, and, Jacob like, he never wrestled with but one man whom he could not throw. He was one of the most benevolent of men, opening his house to all who were destitute. While at Quincy, Illinois, he fed hundreds of the poor Saints who were flying from the Missouri persecutions, although he had arrived there penniless himself.



## HYRUM SMITH,

The second Presiding Patriarch of the Church. (See page 71.)

## WILLIAM SMITH,

The third Presiding Patriarch of the Church. (See page 44.)

## JOHN SMITH,

The fourth Presiding Patriarch of the Church, was born in Derryfield (now Manchester), Rockingham Co., New Hampshire, July 16, 1781. He was a son of Asahel and Mary Smith (formerly Mary Duty) and uncle to the Prophet Joseph. In 1815 he married Clarissa Lyman, by whom he had three children—George Albert, Caroline and John Lyman.

The subject of Joseph Smith's mission was introduced to John Smith by his brother Joseph, the Prophet's father, which resulted in his baptism Jan. 9, 1832, at a time of sickness near to death, and when the ice had to be cut to reach the water; but from that time he gained health and strenght, although he had been given up by the doctors to die of consumption. He was at the same time ordained an Elder.

In 1833, he moved to Kirtland, Ohio, and in 1838 to Far West, Caldwell County, Missouri, and thence to Adam-ondi-Ahman, in Daviess County, where he presided over that branch of the Church until expelled by the mob in 1839, and arrived in Illinois on the 28th of February of that year. He located at Green Plains, six miles from Warsaw, where he put in a crop of corn, split rails, and performed much hard labor unsuited to his health and years, but obliged to be done for the support of his family. In June he moved to Commerce (since Nauvoo), and on October 5th was appointed to preside over the Church in Iowa. On the 12th he moved to Lee County to fulfil that mission.

In October, 1843, he moved to Macedonia, Hancock County, Illinois, having been appointed to preside over the Saints in that place. In January, 1844, he was ordained a

Patriarch, and in November, of that year, was driven by mobbers from Macedonia to Nauvoo, where he continued to administer Patriarchal blessings, to the joy of thousands, until February 9, 1846, when he was compelled by the mob violence of the free and sovereign State of Illinois to again leave his home and cross the Mississippi River with his family, in search of a peaceful location, far off amid savages and deserts, in the valleys of the mountains.

After passing a dreary winter on the right bank of the Missouri, at Winter Quarters, he again took up the weary ox train march on the 9th of June, 1847, and reached G. S. L. Valley Sept. 23rd, where he presided over the Church in the mountains until January 1, 1849, when he was ordained Presiding Patriarch over the Church, under the hands of Presidents Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball.

He moved out of the Fort on to his city lot in February, 1849, and this was the only spot on which he had been privileged to cultivate a garden two years in succession during the last twenty-three years of his life.

In addition to a vast amount of varied and efficient aid to thousands in the way of salvation, during his long and faithful ministry, he administered 5,560 Patriarchal blessings, which were recorded in seven large and closely written books; and when he died in G. S. L. City, Utah, May 23, 1854, "he", writes the editor of the *Deseret News*, "closed the arduous duties of a well occupied probation, and passed to a position of rest, where his works will nobly follow and honor him, and where he will continue his able counsels for the prosperity and welfare of Zion."

## JOHN SMITH,

The fifth Presiding Patriarch of the Church, is the eldest son of Hyrum and Jerusha Smith (formerly Jerusha Barden), and was born at Kirtland, Ohio, September 22, 1832. With his father's family he went to

Missouri in 1838, and with them removed to Illinois. After remaining a short time at Quincy, the family removed to Commerce (since Nauvoo), from which period he has shared in the various vicissitudes through which the Church has passed. He was baptized by John Taylor in 1841, and arrived in G. S. L. Valley in 1848. For several years he occupied himself in farming pursuits, and was at that time also very skilful in training wild horses and mules. After the death of his stepmother Mary Fielding Smith, in 1852, the duties of providing for the family devolved mainly upon him.

In the spring of 1840 he was enrolled in a company of horsemen and, during the succeeding ten years, did much valuable military service in protecting the settlements against the attacks of marauding Indians. On the 25th of December, 1853, he married Miss Helen Maria Fisher, by whom he has had nine children—five sons and four daughters. After the death of the Presiding Patriarch, Father John Smith, he succeeded to the vacant office, and, February 18, 1855, was ordained and set apart to that calling, which he had inherited from his father Hyrum, but at his death was not old enough to officiate in. At the April Conference following his ordination he was unanimously sustained in this appointment.

In the spring of 1857 he accompanied Pres. B. Young and party on a visit to Ft. Limbi, a new Settlement, located by the Saints on Salmon River, Oregon (now Idaho), and in the fall of 1859 he crossed the plains with a four mule train for the purpose of assisting his eldest sister and family to come to the valley. After 32 days travel he arrived at Florence, found his sister and took her, together with her two smallest children, through Iowa on a visit to Montrose. During the winter he also visited Nauvoo and other parts of

Illinois, where he found quite a number of his relatives and boyhood acquaintances. In February, 1860, he returned to Florence, where he assisted in fitting out emigrant trains for the plains, and in the following June was called by Geo. Q. Cannon, who then acted as emigration agent on the frontiers, to lead a company to the mountains. With a company, consisting of 39 wagons and 359 souls, he arrived in G. S. L. City Sept. 1st. 1860.

At the General Conference, in April, 1862, he was called to take a mission to Scandinavia, on which he started on horseback May 17th, traveling part of the way in John R. Murdocks company, which went to the Missouri River after the poor. On the Sweet Water he had a severe attack of mountain fever and suffered considerable from this disease before reaching the States. When he arrived at Liverpool, England, his money was nearly gone, and he was obliged to borrow means to take him to Denmark. At Hamburg he met his cousin Jesse N. Smith, who then presided over the Scandinavian Mission, and in company with him arrived at Copenhagen in September, 1862. His health being feeble, he worked most of the time at the Mission Office in Copenhagen, and acquired, while there, a good knowledge of the Danish language. On April 13, 1864, he started for home and was, after the arrival at Liverpool, appointed President of a large company of Saints who crossed the Atlantic in the ship *Monarch of the Sea*, and arrived at New York June 3rd. He also led a company of emigrants across the plains, arriving in G. S. L. City Oct. 1st. Since that time he has been engaged in labors pertaining to his calling as Patriarch, traveling through the various settlements of the Saints, and attending to such other duties as circumstances has required.

---

THE HISTORICAL RECORD, a monthly periodical, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, is published by ANDREW JENSON. Salt Lake City, Utah.

# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological and Statistical Matters.

---

*"What thou seest, write in a book."* REV. 1, 11.

---

Nos. 9-12.

DECEMBER, 1886.

VOL. V.

---

## THE TWELVE APOSTLES.

WILFORD WOODRUFF,

President of the quorum of Twelve Apostles, was born in Farmington (now Avon), Hartford County, Connecticut, March 1, 1807. He assisted his father, Aphek Woodruff, in attending the Farmington Mills, until he was twenty years of age. In April, 1827, he took charge of a flouring mill belonging to his aunt, and continued in the mill business until he, in the spring of 1832, together with his oldest brother Azmon, went to Richland, Oswego Co., N. Y., and purchased a farm and saw-mill and settled in business.

At an early age his mind was exercised upon religious subjects, although he never made a profession until 1830, and then he did not join any church, for the reason that he could not find any denomination whose doctrines, faith or practice, agreed with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. In 1832 he was inspired to go to Rhode Island, but as he had made preparations to remove to the west, he ignored this call and went to Richland, Oswego Co., N. Y., where he, on Dec. 29, 1833, heard Elders Zera Pulsipher and Elijah Cheeny preach. Young Woodruff

and his brother Azmon believed their testimony and offered themselves for baptism, after having listened to the first sermon. They also read the Book of Mormon, and Wilford Woodruff received a testimony that it was true. He was baptized by Elder Zera Pulsipher Dec. 31, 1833. Soon afterwards he learned what the Lord wanted of him in Rhode Island, for at the time he and his brother Asahel were warned to go there, two Latter-day Saint Elders were preaching in that country, and had they gone, they would, no doubt, have embraced the work at that time.

On Jan. 2, 1834, a small branch of the Church was organized at Richland by Elder Pulsipher, and Woodruff was ordained a Teacher. In February following, in company with Elder Holton, he walked 60 miles to the town of Fabius to visit some Saints, and during the winter Richland was visited by several of the Elders, among whom was P. P. Pratt, who told W. Woodruff that it was his duty to go to Kirtland and join the Camp of Zion, which was about to start for Missouri. W. Woodruff immediately settled up his business and started for Kirtland, Ohio, where



he arrived April 25, 1834. The Prophet Joseph invited him to stay at his house, which he did for about one week, during which he became acquainted with many of the leading men of the Church and had a glorious time.

On May 1, 1834, he left Kirtland, with a portion of Zion's Camp, and traveled to New Portage, where they remained until the Prophet arrived with the remainder of the company and organized the camp. Traveling a thousand miles under the immediate leadership of the Prophet gave these young Elders considerable experience. Some of them murmured, but the majority showed that integrity and worth which afterwards qualified them for responsible positions in the Church.

As the Prophet advised all the young men who had no families to remain in Missouri, Woodruff stopped with Lyman Wight, in Clay County, and spent the summer cutting wheat, quarrying rock, making brick, and doing other kinds of hard labor. In the fall he was ordained a Priest and sent on a mission into Arkansas and Tennessee, in company with an Elder. They started without purse or scrip, traveling through Jackson County, from which the Saints had just been driven, and as it was dangerous for a "Mormon" to be found in that part of the State, they dared not preach. Notwithstanding this caution, they were in great danger, and in some instances they were preserved, as if by miracle, from the mob. The first time Woodruff attempted to preach was on a Sunday in December, 1834. The meeting was held in a tavern.

While traveling through the thinly inhabited parts of southern Missouri and northern Arkansas, the young

missionaries frequently lost their way in the woods and swamps, where they, on several occasions, had dangerous encounters with wild beasts. Sometimes, in order to avoid heavy traveling expenses, they descended rivers in small canoes and had to endure heavy and protracted marches. Persecutions also raged against them in certain localities. The Lord, however, comforted His servants, and manifested His approbation of their labors in various ways. Thus one of their enemies, an apostate, who railed against them, was, on a certain occasion, smitten by the Lord, so that he fell dead at the feet of the missionaries, in fulfilment of a dream which Brother Woodruff had had some times previous.

While traveling from Little Rock, Arkansas, to Memphis, Tennessee, W. Woodruff was left by his companion, sitting in an alligator swamp and being lame with a sharp pain in the back. He knelt down in the mud and prayed fervently. The Lord healed him and he went on his way rejoicing. In April, 1835, he was joined by Elder Warren Parrish, in whose company he traveled some seven hundred and sixty miles in three months and 19 days, preaching the Gospel daily. They baptized about twenty persons. Parrish also ordained Woodruff an Elder and left him in charge of the branches that had been raised up in that neighborhood.

As soon as he was left alone, W. Woodruff extended his circuit and labors and baptized a number, among whom were several Campbellites. During the year 1835 he traveled altogether 3,248 miles, held 170 meetings, baptized 43 persons and organized three branches of the Church.

In the early part of 1836 Woodruff had A. O. Smoot, of Kentucky, for a missionary companion, and on April 21st he met Apostle David W. Patten, who brought good news from the headquarters of the Church, at Kirtland, Ohio. On May 31st Woodruff was ordained a member of the second quorum of Seventies, under the hands of David W. Patten and Warren Parrish. After continuing his missionary labors, in company with Elders Patten, Smoot and others, he finally returned to Ohio in the fall of 1836, and spent the winter in Kirtland, during which he received his endowments and went to school. On the 13th of April, 1837, he was married to Miss Phoebe Whitmore Carter, and received his patriarchal blessings under the hands of Father Joseph Smith two days later. In the following month he left Kirtland on a mission to the Fox Islands, situated east of the Maine shore. On his journey thither he preached to his relatives in Connecticut and baptized some of them. On Aug. 20th he landed on North Fox Island, in company with Jonathan H. Hale, and immediately commenced to preach the Gospel with success. On Sept. 3rd they baptized Justin Eames, a sea captain and his wife, as the first fruits of preaching the fulness of the Gospel on the islands of the sea in this dispensation. Mr. Newton, a Baptist minister, who at first allowed the Elders to preach in his meeting-house, but afterwards opposed them, had to pass through the experience of seeing the best of his Church leave him to accept "Mormonism," and a Methodist minister by the name of Douglas had a similar experience on the South Island. Finally two branches were organized, one on each

island, and in October the two successful missionaries returned to Scarborough, Maine, where W. Woodruff had left his wife with her father's family.

In the beginning of November Elder Woodruff, having parted with Jonathan H. Hale, returned to Fox Islands, this time accompanied by his wife. He continued to preach and baptize until persecutions of a severe nature arose, when he thought it wise to return to the main land. Next, in company with James Townsend, whom he had ordained an Elder, he introduced the Gospel in the city of Bangor and several towns in Maine, after which he returned to the Islands, and, agreeable to instructions received from the headquarters of the Church, he began to counsel the Saints to sell their property and accompany him to the land of Zion. In the spring of 1838, he visited Boston, Providence and New York. From the latter city he went to Farmington, Connecticut, where he baptized his father, stepmother, sister and other relatives and organized them into a branch of the Church. Taking an affectionate leave of his relatives, he returned to Scarborough, where his first child, a daughter, was born, July 14th. After this event he again visited Fox Islands.

While holding meetings with the Saints in North Vinal Haven, Aug. 9th, he received a letter from Thomas B. Marsh, then President of the Twelve Apostles, informing him that he had been chosen by revelation to fill a vacancy in that quorum, and he was requested to come to Far West, Missouri, as soon as possible, in order to prepare for a mission to England in the spring. He immediately set to work arranging for the emigration of the Fox Island Saints

westward. He had baptized nearly one hundred persons on the islands, and about fifty of these now made ready to accompany him to Missouri. Assisted by Nathaniel Thomas, who had sold his property and had money, Woodruff went to the main land and purchased ten new wagons, ten sets of harness and twenty horses, which outfit cost about two thousand dollars. When every thing was prepared, he went on ahead of the company to Scarboro to prepare his own family for the journey. The company, instead of starting no later than Sept. 1st, as they were counseled to do, did not get under way until the beginning of October, which caused the journey to be a very hard one.

"On the afternoon of Oct. 9th," writes Elder Woodruff, "we took leave of Father Carter and family (in Scarboro) and started upon our journey of two thousand miles at this late season of the year, taking my wife with a suckling babe at her breast with me, to lead a company of fifty-three souls from Maine to Illinois, and to spend nearly three months in traveling in wagons, through rain, mud, snow and frost."

While crossing the Green Mountains, Oct. 13, 1838, W. Woodruff was attacked with sickness, and a few weeks later his wife was reduced to the point of death, from which, however, she was rescued by the power of God, through prayer and administrations. (See under *Phæbe Woodruff*.) Finally he arrived, with most of his company, in Rochester, Ill., Dec. 19, 1838, and, getting information of the Missouri persecutions and the unsettled affairs of the Church, the Saints concluded to stop at that place during the remainder of the winter.

In the following spring Elder Woodruff took his family to Quincy, Illinois, and shortly afterwards accompanied the Twelve to Far West, Mo., where a secret conference was held early in the morning of April 26, 1839, on which occasion Wilford Woodruff and Geo. A. Smith were ordained members of the quorum of Twelve Apostles. After his return from Missouri, Woodruff removed his family to Montrose, Iowa, where he was severely attacked with chills and fevers. When he, on Aug. 8th, started on his mission to England, this disease still rested upon him, and his wife was also sick. After an adventurous journey, Elders W. Woodruff, John Taylor and Theodore Turley arrived in Liverpool, England, Jan. 11, 1840, and two days later they found themselves among the Saints in Preston. Woodruff was sent to the Staffordshire Potteries, and he labored successfully in that neighborhood until the beginning of March, when the Spirit prompted him to go south. Arriving in Worcester he learned from Mr. John Benbow, a wealthy farmer, that there were about six hundred people in that region who had broken off from the Wesleyan Methodists and taken the name of United Brethren. They had forty-five preachers among them, owned chapels and other houses of worship, and were searching for more light and truth. To these people W. Woodruff commenced to preach the Gospel in earnest, and after eight months' labor eighteen hundred persons had been baptized in Herefordshire, Gloucestershire and Worcestershire, including all the United Brethren except one, and two large conferences had been organized.



On the 17th of August, 1840, Elder Woodruff took leave of the Saints in Herefordshire and started on a mission to London, in company with Heber C. Kimball and Geo. A. Smith. Here they found it exceedingly hard to open a missionary field, but they finally succeeded and commenced to baptize Aug. 31st, the first candidate for baptism being Henry Connor, a watchmaker. After twenty-three days' labor in London, W. Woodruff returned to Herefordshire, where he met with the Saints in conference and then paid a visit to Staffordshire. On Oct. 6, 1840, he attended a general conference of the Church in Manchester, and spent most of the following winter in London. He also made several visits to other parts.

After a prosperous mission most of the Twelve, including W. Woodruff, sailed from Liverpool April 21, 1841, and arrived in New York May 20th. On June 2nd Elder Woodruff arrived at Scarboro, Maine, where he met his wife, after two years' separation. About a month later he continued the journey westward, arriving in Nauvoo Oct. 5th.

On the 30th of October he was appointed a member of the city council of Nauvoo, and spent the winter of 1841-42 attending meetings and laboring with his hands. On Feb. 3, 1842, he took charge of the business department of the *Times and Seasons*. In the following July he again left Nauvoo on a mission to the Eastern States, to collect funds for the Temple and Nauvoo House; from this trip he returned Nov. 4th. He spent the winter of 1843-44 in Nauvoo, received his endowments with the Twelve, and built a two story brick house on a lot, which the Prophet had given him.

In the spring of 1844 he was appointed on another mission to the Eastern States with the quorum of the Twelve. He was in Portland, Maine, ready to step on board of a steamer, bound for Fox Islands, when he saw an account of the martyrdom of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in Carthage Jail. He immediately returned to Boston, met in council with the Twelve and returned with them to Nauvoo, where they arrived Aug. 6th. He there attended the special conference, when the Twelve, by the assembled Saints, were acknowledged as the presiding quorum of the Church.

At a council of the Twelve held in Nauvoo Aug. 12, 1844, W. Woodruff was called to go to England to preside over the British Mission. In company with Elders Dan Jones and Hiram Clark, and their families, he left Nauvoo Aug. 28th, and arrived in Liverpool Jan. 3, 1845. After presiding over the Mission about a year, he returned to America early in 1846, and arrived in Nauvoo at the time the Saints were leaving for the west. The following year (1847) he joined the Pioneers and arrived in G. S. L. Valley on the 24th of July. In 1848 he was sent on a mission to the Eastern States, from which he returned to the valley in 1850, and in December of that year he was elected a member of the senate of the Provisional State of Deseret. In the spring of 1852, he accompanied President Young on an exploring trip to Southern Utah, and at the October Conference, 1853, he and Ezra T. Benson were called to gather fifty families to strengthen the settlements in Tooele County. When the Horticultural Society was organized in Salt Lake City, Sept. 13, 1855,

he was chosen its President. Since the early settlement of Utah, Apostle Woodruff has been one of the very foremost in all the affairs at home, and is emphatically one of the founders of the Territory. He also well deserves the name of "Wilford, the Faithful," by which he sometimes is distinguished among his friends. Ever since he was a mere boy he has kept a very complete journal, and a great deal of Church history has been compiled from his writings. In the days of Joseph Smith he reported quite a number of the Prophet's sermons, which to-day are very valuable. Since the death of Geo. A. Smith he has been sustained as the principal historian of the Church, and since the re-organization of the First Presidency, in October, 1880, as President of the quorum of Twelve Apostles. He continues to be bright and active, but like many of his brethren is now forced into exile, because of the unhallowed persecution raging against the Saints and the Priesthood of God, at the present time.

#### GEORGE ALBERT SMITH,

A son of Patriarch John Smith and Clarissa Lyman, and cousin of Joseph Smith, the Prophet, was born on June 26, 1817, in Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. He was trained strictly in the religion of the Congregational Church, of which his father and mother were members, until he was fifteen years of age.

While living on a farm on Rackett River and attending school in the village of Potsdam, George A. grew very rapidly, attaining his full growth several years before he became of age. This gave him an awkward address, as of an over-

grown boy; and as children growing fast are usually weak, it was so with him. In addition to these misfortunes for a school boy, he was near sighted, and being contented with his studies, the society of older people and the companionship of his own thoughts, he paid little attention to cultivating the good will and currying favor with the boys at school. The consequence was that they made fun of him, bullied him more or less, and at one time, shortly after a period of illness, carried their fun to such an extreme that George A. resolved on retaliation; but knowing his weakness at the time, he refrained attempting his revenge then and harbored his strength until a favorable opportunity should be presented. The time came, and it developed a phase of his character which was new to his schoolmates but distinguished him then and ever after. His sensitive nature had been repeatedly outraged; he felt that he had been abused by his schoolmates, that they had taken advantage of him unfairly and that the insult to his honor and manhood demanded reparation. If any of the boys were not guilty of this general arraignment, he did not stop to discriminate in their favor. He felt that *all* were down on him, and he determined to whip the school. And he succeeded. He started in and kept at it until he had whipped every boy of his size and age. They never made fun of him after that.

In the winter of 1828, Father John Smith received a letter from his nephew Joseph, who then lived in western New York, in which a very striking prediction occurred, foretelling awful judgments upon the

present generation because of wickedness and unbelief. The letter made a deep impression upon the mind of George A., who, but a boy of eleven years, was capable of appreciating the statements it contained, which he treasured in his memory. His father observed on reading them, "That Joseph writes like a prophet!"

In August, 1830, the father of the Prophet and his brother Don Carlos visited their relatives in Potsdam and vicinity. They brought with them a copy of the Book of Mormon, which they left with George A.'s father, while they went on to visit to Father Asahel Smith and family. During their absence George A. and his mother read a great deal in the strange new book, or "Golden Bible," as it was popularly called. The neighbors, who often came in and heard portions of it read, ridiculed it and offered many objections to its contents. These young George A. soon found himself trying to answer, and although he professed no belief in the book himself, having in fact noted many serious objections to it, he was so successful in refuting the charges the neighbors brought against it that they generally turned from the argument discomfited, with the observation to his mother that her boy was a little too smart for them.

When his uncle and Don Carlos returned, George A. laid before them his objections, which he believed to be unanswerable. His uncle took them up carefully, quoted the Scriptures upon the subject, showed the reasonableness of the record, and was so successful as to entirely remove every objection, and to convince him that it was just what it purported to be. George A. from that time ever after advocated the

divine authenticity of the Book of Mormon. He was also convinced of the necessity of religion, and not being sufficiently instructed by his relatives how to obtain it, after they had left, he attended a protracted series of Congregational revival meetings. These lasted seventeen days, and effected the conversion of every sinner in Potsdam who attended them except George A., who went to the meeting regularly, sat in the gallery listening attentively, but waited in vain for the sensation of religion which should bring him down to the anxious bench. Finally, prayers and exhortations having failed, the minister, Rev. Frederick E. Cannon, pronounced him reprobate and sealed him up unto eternal damnation, saying, "Thy blood be upon thine own head!" Nine times he thus delivered this inoffensive but unsatisfied seeker for religion to the buffetings of Satan and the burning of an endless hell.

For two years George A. had performed the greater part of the labor on his father's farm, but in the winter of 1832-33, he attended school, and gave considerable attention to studying the Gospel and its requirements. Sept. 10, 1832, he was baptized by Joseph H. Wakefield.

On the first day of May, 1833, he started with his parents to Kirtland, Ohio, they arrived there on the 25th of that month, and were warmly welcomed by the Prophet Joseph Smith and by the Saints who had gathered there, numbering about five hundred.

Immediately on reaching Kirtland, George A. became interested in the affairs of the Church, and was delighted with his cousin, the Prophet, whom he had never seen before. He was on hand for any duty required,



and spent many nights guarding the houses of the brethren who were in much danger from mobs. During the summer and fall he was engaged in quarrying and hauling rock for the Kirtland Temple, attending masons and performing other labor about its walls. The first two loads of rock taken to the Temple ground, were hauled from Stanard's quarry by George A. and Harvey Stanley.

In May, 1834, George A. started from Kirtland with Zion's Camp for the State of Missouri, and returned again to Kirtland in the summer, walking on foot two thousand miles.

On March 1, 1835, he was ordained a Seventy, under the hands of Joseph Smith, sen., Joseph Smith, jun., and Sidney Rigdon, the latter being spokesman. He was the junior member of the First Quorum of Seventies. On the 30th of the following May he was appointed to a mission to preach the Gospel in the East. Elder Lyman Smith, a second cousin, and member of the same quorum, was his traveling companion. They started June 5, 1835, traveled on foot about two thousand miles, without purse and scrip, held about eighty meetings in the States of Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York, baptized eight, and returned to Kirtland, where George A. arrived October 5th.

In the spring of 1836, he received his endowments in the Kirtland Temple, after which he performed a mission in Ohio, traveling on foot about twelve hundred miles.

In the spring of 1837, he commenced a mission in Ohio and Virginia, which continued about one year, traveling about two thousand and five hundred miles; nearly half of his journeyings were on foot.

In 1838, he emigrated with his father's family to Daviess County, Missouri. On June 28, 1838, he was ordained a High Councilor. In the autumn, he was sent on a mission to Kentucky and Tennessee, traveling some 800 miles on foot and about seven hundred by water, including the return journey. After his return, he removed his father's family to Illinois.

In 1839, he returned to Far West, in Missouri. On the morning of the 26th of April, he was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, on the southeast corner stone of the intended Temple. He returned to Illinois, and on Sept. 21st started for England on a mission, arriving in Liverpool on April 6, 1840. He labored for over one year with much success, and returned to Nauvoo, Illinois, where he arrived July 5, 1841. On the 25th of the same month he married Bathsheba W. Bigler.

In the fall of 1842, he preached in the principal places in Illinois, and returned to Nauvoo Nov. 4th.

In the summer and fall of 1843, he traveled about six thousand miles, preaching in the middle and eastern States.

In the spring of 1844, he attended conferences and preached in Illinois, Indiana and Michigan, and was in the last named State when he heard of the death of the Prophet and Patriarch of the Church. He immediately returned to Nauvoo and took an active part in the councils and deliberations consequent upon that sad event.

September 17th he was elected quartermaster of the Nauvoo Legion, was also elected a trustee of the Nauvoo House Association and labored actively in forwarding the erec-

tion of that building. He continued these labors until the mob commenced its outrages upon the Saints in the fall of 1845, from which period he was active in counseling, fervent in his labors on the Temple and in making preparations for the exodus of the Saints from Nauvoo.

"Before leaving the Temple of Nauvoo," writes George A., "my wife, under the law of Abraham and Sarah, gave me five wives, viz: Lucy Smith, born February 9, 1817, at Newry, Maine; Nancy Clement, born October 31, 1815, at Dryden, Tompkins Co., N. Y.; Zilpha Stark, born July 3, 1818, at Hartland, Niagara Co., N. Y.; Sarah Ann Libby, born May 7, 1818, at Ossipee, Stratford Co., N. H., and Hannah Maria Libby, born June 29, 1828, at Ossipee, Stratford Co., N. H." He also married Susan E. West after he reached G. S. L. Valley. Five of Brother George A.'s wives survived him. They bore unto him twenty children, eleven of whom, among them Apostle John Henry Smith, are yet living.

Early in February he crossed the Mississippi River with his family, on his way to find an asylum in the far west from the rage of mobs and the persecutions of bigoted professors of religion. The ensuing winter he tarried with the main camp at Winter Quarters. While there the people suffered severely from scurvy, a disease induced through lack of vegetable diet. George A.'s third wife and four children died of this disease. He visited all the camps, and urged the cultivation of the potato as a cure for the scurvy. But little seed could be obtained; what was, however, produced in a marvelous manner. As they had no vegetables for one year, their bread was mostly

made of corn, bought two hundred miles away, in Missouri. The season after Geo. A. had left Pottawattamie County the potato crop was a failure, and the saying went forth that it was because George A., "the potato Saint," had gone to the mountains.

In 1847 he accompanied President Young and the company of pioneers in searching out and making the road to and finding the location for the Church in the Great Basin. During this journey he walked seventeen hundred miles, and rode, mostly on horseback, eight hundred; much of the distance with raw hide soles on his shoes. He was six weeks without bread, though he was better off than most of the pioneer company, for he had about twenty-five pounds of flour locked up in his trunk, unknown to any one. He lived as the rest, on buffalo bulls and other wild meat, which was not always plentiful. He issued his reserved flour by cupfuls to the sick, some of whom attribute to this circumstance the preservation of their lives. He planted the first potato that was put in the ground in Salt Lake Valley, and built a house for his father in the fort, before starting on his return to Winter Quarters, where he arrived Oct. 31st of the same year. In 1848 he removed to the neighborhood of Kaneshville and opened a farm. In 1849 he took charge of the emigration in Council Bluffs, organizing and starting the companies. With the last of these he started westward with his family, July 4, 1849. Their teams were heavily laden, and they encountered hail and rain storms. Their cattle also stampeded, and at the South Pass they were overtaken by a heavy storm, in which 70 animals were frozen. They made the

journey to G. S. L. City, 1034 miles, in 155 days, arriving Oct. 27th.

George A. was elected a member of the senate of the Provisional State of Deseret, and reported a bill for the organization of the judiciary, which was the first bill printed for the consideration of members. He also reported a bill in relation to the construction of a national railway across the Continent.

In December, 1850, he raised a company of one hundred and eighteen volunteers, accompanied by about thirty families, and started for the purpose of planting a colony near the Little Salt Lake. The day after they started the thermometer was at zero. His company was organized at Peteetneet Creek (Payson), Utah County, and consisted of twenty-five cavalry, thirty-two infantry—picked men—and thirteen men in charge of a piece of artillery; the residue was organized as a permanent camp guard. They crossed five ranges of mountains, and arrived at Centre Creek, 265 miles from Salt Lake City, on Jan. 13, 1851. This place had been designated by Elder Parley P. Pratt, and a company of explorers, as the place in the Little Salt Lake Valley for a settlement. As soon as the site of the town was determined upon, the settlers commenced working a road into a canyon about six miles, which cost them five hundred days' work, where they cut down a pole ninety-nine feet long, which they erected and on which they raised the "Stars and Stripes". They dedicated the ground by prayer, and saluted the emblem of civil and religious liberty by the firing of cannon.

The organization of Iron County had been provided for by the Gen-

eral Assembly of Deseret, which had elected Geo. A. its chief justice, with power to proceed with its further organization. An election was held, when two associate justices, a county recorder, a treasurer, sheriff, assessor and collector, justice of the peace, constable, and a member of the House of Representatives of the General Assembly of Deseret, were elected.

In the winter of 1850-51, though it was very cold, the settlers built a fort, in which were located dwelling houses and a meeting house, which served for meetings, schools and watch tower. It was in the shape of a Greek cross, and was of hewn logs. It served the town, which was named Parowan, for fifteen years, when it was replaced by a stately stone edifice. Geo. A. taught school during the first winter, having thirty-five pupils, whom he lectured on English grammar around the evening camp fires.

At the first Territorial election, in August, 1851, Geo. A. was elected a member of the council of the Legislative Assembly. He was commissioned by Postmaster-General Hall, on October 29, 1851, postmaster of Centre Creek, Iron County, and on the 29th of November, by Governor Young, colonel of cavalry in the Iron Military District. Afterwards he was placed in command of the militia of the southern part of the Territory, and was instructed to take measures for the defense and safety of the inhabitants against the Utah Indians, who had commenced, under their chief Walker, to rob and kill the inhabitants. In 1852 he left Iron County, and was appointed to preside over the affairs of the Church in Utah County. He traveled and



preached a great deal in all the settlements, over which he had the watch care.

At the General Conference of the Church, in 1854, he was elected Historian and General Church Recorder, and immediately went to work compiling the documentary history of Joseph Smith. February 2nd, 1855, he was admitted as a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Utah, and received his certificate as an attorney, counselor-at-law and solicitor in chancery. He was elected a member of the convention and one of the committee which drafted a constitution, and on March 27, 1856, was elected by said convention, in connection with Elder John Taylor, a delegate to Congress, to present the constitution and accompanying memorial, asking for admission into the Union on an equal footing with the original States. This mission was a respite from his close application in the Historian's Office, where he had, with the assistance of four clerks, compiled and recorded, in large records, the history of Joseph Smith from Feb. 20, 1843, until his martyrdom in June, 1844. He also supplied, from memory and otherwise, blanks in the history and records compiled by President Willard Richards, his predecessor in the Historian's Office, who had, with prophetic pencil, written on the margin, opposite the blanks, "to be supplied by George A. Smith."

In 1856-57, during a sojourn of about eleven months in the States, in addition to his duties as delegate, Geo. A. preached in the States of Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri. April 11,

1866, he received from Governor Durkee the commission of brigadier-general and was appointed *aid-de-camp* to the lieutenant-general of the Nauvoo Legion. At the October conference, in 1868, he was appointed to succeed the late President Heber C. Kimball as first Counselor to Pres. Brigham Young.

The political career of President Geo. A. Smith covered almost the whole period of his residence in Utah. He was an earnest worker in establishing the provisional government of the State of Deseret, and afterwards in organizing and enacting laws for the government of the Territory of Utah. He was elected a member of the first Legislature and re-elected to every succeeding session but one, when absent in the States, until 1870. The last six years he was President of the Council, and was distinguished for his punctuality and impartiality in the discharge of his official duties. More than half of his life was occupied in traveling and preaching the Gospel. He had, before 1870, delivered three thousand eight hundred discourses in various parts of the world, as a labor of love, and never failed to use every opportunity to advocate the principles of the Gospel, which his long and laborious missionary experience afforded him.

In the internal affairs of the Territory, Pres. Smith was an active laborer. He was recognized as the father of the southern settlements, the chief of which, St. George, was named in his honor. He was President of several irrigating canal companies, and was foremost in public enterprises leading to the occupation and development of the country, the establishment of home industries and

of commercial relations among the people that would tend to make them free and independent of other communities, and at the same time utilize the natural resources with which the Territory abounds.

On October 15, 1872, he started on a mission and visit to the various European nations and to Jerusalem, from whence he returned June 18, 1873. During his absence on this tour, he was appointed and sustained as Trustee-in-Trust for the Church, which office he held until his death. After his return he gave considerable attention to the building of the Temple at St. George, where he spent a great deal of time. He was a zealous advocate and laborer in the establishment of the United Order among the people. The discourses he delivered in many of the towns of Utah, upon that subject, were pre-eminently characteristic of him as a political and domestic economist.

In the spring of 1875, about the time of his return from St. George, he was attacked by a severe cold, which, locating on his lungs, inflamed and irritated them in such a manner as to prevent their use in public speaking. This affliction was supplemented with a very peculiar affection preventing sleep, except in an upright posture, and then but at short intervals. He suffered intensely from this combination of diseases for several months, resisting the power of the destroyer with all the fortitude of a strong will and a desire to live, aided by the most sublime faith. He had the support of the prayers of all the people, among whom he was ever a great favorite; but they did not prevail over the decree of Him who doeth all things well. "Brother George

A.'s time had come," was the expression of all his friends, and on Wednesday morning, Sept. 1, 1875, they bowed to the eternal fiat.

President Young remarked on the morning of his death: "I have known Brother George A. Smith for forty-two years, have traveled and labored in the ministry with him for many years, and have believed him to be as faithful a boy and man as ever lived; and, in my opinion, he had as good a record on this and the other side of the vail as any man. I never knew of his neglecting or overdoing a duty; he was a man of sterling integrity, a cabinet of history, and always true to his friends."

#### WILLARD RICHARDS,

A son of Joseph and Rhoda Richards, was born at Hopkinton, Middlesex Co., Massachusetts, June 24, 1804; and from the religious teaching of his parents, he was the subject of religious impressions from his earliest moments, although careless and indifferent in his external deportment. At the age of ten years he removed with his father's family to Richmond, in the same State, where he witnessed several sectarian "revivals," and offered himself to the Congregational Church in that place, at the age of seventeen, having previously passed the painful ordeal of conviction and conversion, according to that order, even to the belief that he had committed the unpardonable sin. But the total disregard of that church to his request for admission, led him to a more thorough investigation of the principles of religion, when he became convinced that the sects were all wrong, and that God had no Church on earth, but that He would soon

have a Church whose creed would be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. From that time he kept himself aloof from sectarian influence, boldly declaring his belief, to all who wished to learn his views, until the summer of 1835, while in the practice of medicine, near Boston, the Book of Mormon, which President Brigham Young had left with his cousin Lucius Parker, at Southborough, accidentally or providentially fell in his way. This was the first he had seen or heard of the Latter-day Saints, except the scurrilous records of the public prints, which amounted to nothing more than that "*a boy named Jo Smith, somewhere out west, had found a Gold Bible.*" He opened the book, without regard to place, and totally ignorant of its design or contents, and before reading half a page, declared that, "God or the devil has had a hand in that book, for man never wrote it." He read it twice through in about ten days; and so firm was his conviction of the truth, that he immediately commenced settling his accounts, selling his medicine, and freeing himself from every incumbrance, that he might go to Kirtland, seven hundred miles west, the nearest point he could hear of a Saint, and give the work a thorough investigation; firmly believing, that if the doctrine was true, God had some greater work for him to do than peddle pills. But no sooner did he commence a settlement, than he was smitten with the palsy, from which he suffered exceedingly, and was prevented executing his design, until October, 1836, when he arrived at Kirtland, in company with his brother, (Doctor Levi Richards, who attended him as physician,) where he

was most cordially and hospitably received and entertained by his cousin, President Brigham Young, with whom he tarried, and gave the work an unceasing and untiring investigation.

On Dec. 31, 1836, he was baptized by Brigham Young, at Kirtland, Ohio, and on March 6, 1837, ordained an Elder by Alva Beeman. A few days later he left Kirtland on a mission to the Eastern States, from which he returned June 11th. On the day following he was blessed and set apart by the Prophet Joseph to accompany Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde and others on a mission to England. They started on the 13th.

Having arrived safely in England, and the Gospel door having been successfully opened in Preston, Richards was sent to Bedford, and surrounding country, where he labored with much success, notwithstanding bitter opposition. He returned to Preston in February, 1838, and on April 1st attended a General Conference, where he was ordained a High Priest and appointed first Counselor to Joseph Fielding, who was appointed to preside over the mission after Elders Kimball and Hyde returned to America.

On Sept. 24th Richards married Jennetta Richards, daughter of the Rev. John Richards. During the following year he continued his missionary labors in Manchester, Bolton, Salford, Burslem, Preston and other places.

On April 14, 1840, after the arrival of the Apostles from America, Richards was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, to which high and holy position he had been called by direct revelation, and after the publication of the *Millennial Star* was



commenced, he assisted P. P. Pratt in its editorial department, and also performed the general duties of presiding over the mission.

In February, 1841, he removed his family from Preston to Manchester, and in the following April left England with others of the Twelve to return to Nauvoo, where he arrived Aug. 16th.

Agreeable to the council of the Twelve he located at Warsaw, Hancock Co., Ill., for a short time. On Oct. 30th he was elected a member of the city council of Nauvoo and removed to that city in December following. Two days later (Dec. 13th) he was appointed recorder for the Temple, private secretary to Joseph Smith and general Church clerk. He commenced his labors in Joseph's new office, in the brick store.

From the time he entered Joseph's office, with the exception of a short mission to the East after his family, he was with Joseph until the Prophet's death, continually at work with his pen, while he was able to sit up.

He was recorder of the city council and clerk of the municipal court. He kept Joseph Smith's private journals, making an entry only a few minutes previous to the awful tragedy at Carthage. And in the face of a hundred muskets, in the hands of infuriated mobbers, he thrust his head out of the window to catch a glimpse of his dying President, and there remained gazing intently upon the mangled body until he was satisfied that the innocent spirit had fled.

His "Two Minutes in Jail" is one of the most thrilling documents ever written, and his parrying muskets with a walking stick is one of the most unequal contests on record.

God preserved him with the loss of a drop of blood, and without a "hole in his robe."

During the catastrophe of Joseph and Hyrum's death, and the emergency into which the Church was suddenly thrown, Doctor Richards felt the burden of giving directions to the affairs of the Church in Hancock County, in consequence of the absence of the Twelve Apostles. Though standing in the midst of the murderous mob at Carthage, with the mangled bodies of his martyred friends, and that of Elder Taylor, under his charge, his letters and counsels at that time indicated great self-command and judgment. His ability was happily commensurate with such an occasion.

At the time of the expulsion from Nauvoo, he acted as Church Historian, having being appointed to that position as early as December, 1842.

In the spring of 1847 he was enrolled in the memorable band of Pioneers, under President Young, that first marked out a highway for the immigrating Saints to G. S. L. Valley. After his return to Winter Quarters he was elected second Counselor to President Young, in which capacity he continued to act until his death. In the fall of 1848 he arrived in G. S. L. Valley a second time, as captain of a large company of Saints.

As a civil officer, he served as secretary to the government of the State of Deseret, and did the greatest share of the business of the secretary of the Territory of Utah, after its organization as a Territory, and presided over the Council of the Legislative Assembly for about the same period.

He was also postmaster of Great Salt Lake City up to the time of his

death, and enjoyed the full confidence of the Postmaster-General, who respected his judgment touching postal arrangements throughout the mountain Territories. He was an efficient member of the Emigrating Fund Company, whose duties affected the interest and gathering of tens of thousands.

In the quorum of the First Presidency, he magnified his high calling to the day of his death, ever shedding light and consolation, in his sphere, upon the minds of thousands and tens of thousands to whom he ministered.

He was the editor and proprietor of the *Deseret News*; also General Historian of the whole Church, and Church Recorder, for which offices he was eminently gifted. He chronicled events, dates, circumstances, and incidents, with rare accuracy of judgment and great tenacity of memory. The number of offices which he held at the time of his death indicate the confidence which the Church reposed in his great integrity and varied abilities.

That ardent love of truth, and intuitive perception of the same, which impelled him to investigate the claims of the everlasting Gospel in the beginning, grew with his passing years, and became more and more manifest, by his unwavering and unflinching adherence to it, in the most perilous and troublesome times of the Church's history in after life.

He possessed a calm and even mind, and yet was rather reserved, and naturally diffident of his own superior ability. This diffidence may have caused the early part of his ministry to be undervalued. From being familiar with the minutiae of the medical profession and a care-

ful observer of clerical deportment, and a handsome proficient in science generally, the change that swept over his past attainments and brought him down to the altar of revelation by the Holy Ghost, showed forth the reality of a new birth personified in all his subsequent life. On great and rare occasions, his masterly energies came forth like a well disciplined and invincible troop, that knew their place and prerogative to act in defense of the truth.

Beloved and respected by all who knew him, Dr. Willard Richards died in G. S. L. City, March 11, 1854, from palsy, which disease had preyed upon his system ever since he began to investigate the Book of Mormon.

#### LYMAN WIGHT,

A son of Levi Wight and Sarah Corbon, was born in the township of Fairfield, Herkimer County, New York, May 9th, 1796. He served the Republic in the war of 1812-15 with Great Britain.

He united with Isaac Morley and others in forming a society in Kirtland, Ohio, conducted on the common stock principle, being one phase in the rise and progress of the Campbellite Church.

He was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints by Oliver Cowdery in 1830, and was soon afterwards ordained to the office of an Elder. He was ordained to the office of a High Priest by Joseph Smith, at the June conference in Kirtland, 1831. While at that conference he testified he had a vision and saw the Savior. He went to Missouri in 1831, by revelation, and soon after went to Cincinnati on a mission to preach the Gospel. On arriving in that city he called at a hotel and en-

gaged his board for several weeks. The landlord asked him if he was a merchant. He said, "No." He asked him what his business was. He replied he was a preacher of the Gospel. He asked him what order he belonged to. He answered, he was after the order of Melchisedek. He created so much curiosity that they wished to hear him preach. He told them that was his business, and if they would open the court house he would do so willingly. They obtained the house, and he delivered a series of lectures and built up a branch of the Church, and baptized upwards of one hundred. The family of Higbees were among the first baptized; they were fishermen, and Wight would fish with them through the day and preach at night. One evening he went from the fish net to the court house, and stood on the top of a stove barefooted with his trowsers rolled up to his knees, and his shirt sleeves up to his elbows, and preached two hours. Some of the people remarked, "He preaches the truth, though he does not look much like a preacher."

Many that he baptized went to Jackson County, Missouri, and were with him through the persecutions of 1833. During that persecution he was a dread to his enemies and a terror to evil doers, and his life was often sought after.

He commanded the brethren in Jackson County in their defense against the mob. In one instance he was chased by seven men about six miles; they were fully armed and came upon him so suddenly that he had to mount his horse with a blind bridle, without any saddle or arms, except a pocket knife. His horse being fleet, he escaped by out-run-

ning them and leaping a deep wide ditch, where none of his pursuers dared to follow.

On the 23rd of July, 1833, he signed an agreement with others that the Saints would leave Jackson County before the first day of January, 1834; but before that time they were all driven out. After the Saints were driven out of Jackson County into Clay County, volunteers were called for to go and visit the Prophet in Kirtland. Several of the Elders were asked by Bishop Partridge if they could go; but they made excuses. Lyman Wight then stepped forward, and said he could go as well as not. The Bishop asked him what situation his family was in. He replied, his wife lay by the side of a log in the woods, with a child three days old, and he had three days' provision on hand; so he thought he could go very well. P. P. Pratt next volunteered, and they went together to Kirtland in February, 1834. On their arrival at Kirtland, the Prophet obtained the word of the Lord, and they were commanded to gather up the strength of the Lord's house to go up to Zion, and it was the will of the Lord that there should be five hundred men, but not to go up short of one hundred. In fulfilment of this commandment, Lyman Wight went through Pennsylvania, and on the 15th day of March, he attended a conference at Avon, New York; he also went through Michigan, northern Indiana and Illinois, and assisted Hyrum Smith in gathering up a company of eighteen, who joined Zion's Camp at Salt River, Missouri, June the 8th, where the camp was re-organized, and Lyman Wight was appointed the second officer. He walked the whole journey from Michigan to



Clay County without stockings on his feet. By the appointment of Joseph Smith he gave a written discharge to each member of the camp when they were dismissed.

On July 3rd he was ordained one of the High Council of Missouri.

He was one of the signers of an appeal to the world, making a proclamation of peace in Missouri, July, 1834, and spent the summer of 1834 in Clay County, Missouri. He took a job of making 100,000 bricks, and building a large brick-house for Col. Michael Arthur in Clay County; Wilford Woodruff, Milton Holmes, Heman T. Hyde and Stephen and Benjamin Winchester labored for him through the season.

Being counseled to go to Kirtland and get his endowment, Elder Wight started in the fall of 1835, and preached his way through to Kirtland, baptizing such as would receive his testimony. While on the journey he called at the city of Richmond, Indiana, and gave out an appointment to preach in the court house. He walked through the city, and, being a stranger, was unknown; but wherever he went the people were blackguarding the Mormons, and many declared they would tar and feather the preacher when he came to meeting that night. At the time of appointment Elder Wight was at his post. There being no light provided, he went and bought candles and lighted the room. The house was soon filled with men who brought tar and feathers for the Mormon Elder. He preached about two hours, reproving them most severely for their meanness, wickedness and mobocratic spirit. At the close of the meeting he said, "If there is a gentleman in this congre-

gation, I wish he would invite me to stay with him over night," whereupon a gentleman stepped forward and tendered him an invitation, which he willingly accepted. His host said, "Mr. Wight, it is astonishing how you have become so well acquainted with the people here, for you have described them very correctly." He was kindly entertained and furnished with money in the morning to aid him on his journey.

He spent the winter of 1835-36 in Kirtland, and received his endowment. He returned to Missouri in 1836.

David W. Patten having preferred a charge against Elder Wight for teaching false doctrine; he was tried before the High Council at Far West, April 24, 1837. It was decided that he did teach false doctrine. He made the required acknowledgments.

He opposed the selling of land in Jackson County, Mo., and considered W. W. Phelps and John Whitmer in transgression for selling theirs.

On June 28, 1838, he was chosen and ordained second Counselor to John Smith, President of the Stake at Adam-ondi-Ahman, by Joseph Smith.

Sheriff Morgan, of Daviess Co., had agitated the people of the surrounding counties, by asserting that he had writs against Joseph Smith and Lyman Wight, which he could not serve without endangering his life. He invited the people to assemble together in Daviess County, with their arms, so that he could summon them as a *posse comitatus* to make the arrest. The real design was to murder Joseph Smith and Lyman Wight, as they had not offered any resistance, neither had the Sheriff

made any attempt to arrest them. They went before Justice A. A. King, at Ragland's farm, to allay this excitement, and gave bonds in the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars for their appearance in court.

Elder Wight subsequently went before three mobocratic magistrates, under the protection of General Atchison's militia, and gave bonds for his appearance in court, in the sum of one thousand dollars, on a charge of misdemeanor. This examination was had in Atchison's camp at Netherton Spring, Daviess Co., surrounded by several hundreds of the mob, and about one hundred militia. His life was repeatedly threatened, and it required the energy of Gens. Atchison and Doniphan to prevent his murder. At the close of this examination, he asked for thirty writs against members of the mob, but was refused.

He was commissioned a colonel in the militia of Caldwell County, previous to his removal to Daviess County, and in that county he commanded his brethren while defending themselves against the mob.

In October, 1838, after learning that Far West was surrounded by a mob, he raised fifty-three volunteers in Adam-ondi-Ahman (25 miles distant,) and repaired immediately to Far West to aid in its defense, where, with Joseph and Hyrum Smith and others, he was betrayed into the hands of his enemies, by Col. Geo. M. Hinkle, on the 31st; and was sentenced by a court-martial to be shot next morning (Nov. 1st) at 8 o'clock. During the evening, Gen. Moses Wilson took him out by himself, and tried to induce him to betray Joseph Smith, and swear falsely against him; at which time the fol-

lowing conversation took place: General Wilson said, "Col. Wight, we have nothing against you, only that you are associated with Joe Smith. He is our enemy and a damned rascal, and would take any plan he could to kill us. You are a damned fine fellow; and if you will come out and swear against him, we will spare your life, and give you any office you want; and if you don't do it, you will be shot to-morrow at 8 o'clock." Col. Wight replied, "Gen. Wilson, you are entirely mistaken in your man, both in regard to myself and Joseph Smith. Joseph Smith is not an enemy to mankind; he is not your enemy, and is as good a friend as you have got. Had it not been for him, you would have been in hell long ago, for I should have sent you there, by cutting your throat, and no other man but Joseph Smith could have prevented me, and you may thank him for your life. And now, if you will give me the boys I brought from Diahman yesterday, I will whip your whole army." Wilson said, "Wight, you are a strange man; but if you will not accept my proposal, you will be shot to-morrow morning at 8." Col. Wight replied, "Shoot and be damned."

This was the true character of Lyman Wight; he was true as the sun to Joseph Smith, and would die for his friends. He was taken to Jackson County, with Joseph, Hyrum and other prisoners. They were chained together and fed on human flesh in prison by their Christian guards, and he continued to suffer with his brethren until April 15, 1839, when he started with Joseph and Hyrum Smith, Alex. McRae and Caleb Baldwin and guard, to go to jail in Columbia, Boone Co., but on

the night of the 16th, the sheriff fell asleep, the guard got drunk, and the prisoners left them, and went to their families and friends in Illinois.

On Oct. 20, 1839, Lyman Wight and Reynolds Cahoon were appointed Counselors to John Smith, President of the Saints in Iowa Territory; on Jan. 19, 1841, he was appointed one of the Nauvoo House Association.

At the April Conference following he was called and appointed to be one of the Twelve Apostles, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of David W. Patten. He was ordained April 8, 1842.

He was commissioned a brevet major-general of the Illinois militia, by Gov. Carlin.

He went to Kirtland in 1842, and rebaptized about two hundred of the cold, dead members of the Church, and brought many of them to Nauvoo.

On July 1, 1843, he was examined as a witness before the municipal court of Nauvoo, and gave a plain, unvarnished account of the persecution against the Saints in Missouri, and of the sufferings of Joseph Smith and his fellow prisoners.

During the winter of 1843-44, he was employed in the Pine Country, at Black River, Wisconsin Territory, superintending the procuring of lumber for the Temple and Nauvoo House.

In a letter directed to the Presidency and Twelve, dated Black River Falls, Feb. 15, 1844, he wrote

his views about preaching to the Indians and going to Texas.

In the spring of 1844, he started on a mission through the Eastern States, and was appointed one of the delegates of the Baltimore Convention. He delivered a speech on Bunker Hill, on Gen. Joseph Smith's claims to the Presidency of the United States; and on hearing of the death of Joseph, he returned to Nauvoo with the Twelve.

After his return to Nauvoo, he said, "I would not turn my hand over to be one of the Twelve; the day was when there was somebody to control me, but that day is past."

When the Church removed to the Rocky Mountains, Lyman Wight and Geo. Miller, who both rebelled against the authority of President Young, went to Texas with a small company of Saints, and settled a little south of the present site of Austin. Wight and Miller subsequently dissolved partnership, and Miller returned 130 miles north with a part of the company. At a meeting held in the G. S. L. City fort, Dec. 3, 1848, fellowship was withdrawn from both Wight and Miller. Wight remained in Texas until his death, which occurred on March 31, 1858, in Mountain Valley. He died very suddenly of epileptic fits, having been sick only five hours. The company of Saints who went with him and Miller to Texas had been scattered to the four winds. Some of them, however, were subsequently received into the Church by rebaptism.

---

### HIRAM.

Hiram, a township in Portage County, Ohio, is about thirty miles from Kirtland. The population in

1880 was 1,058. This was the home of the Johnson family and a number of other early members of the



Church in 1831 and 1832. On invitation of Father Johnson, Joseph Smith, the Prophet, removed with his family to Hiram Sept. 12, 1831, and there continued the translation of the Bible, Elder Sidney Rigdon assisting him as scribe. A few days after his arrival, a conference of the Elders was held at Hiram, at which W. W. Phelps was instructed to purchase a press and type in Cincinnati, Ohio, for the purpose of establishing a monthly paper (*Evening and Morning Star*) at Independence, Jackson Co., Mo. At a meeting held at Father Johnson's house, Oct. 11, 1831, the Elders were instructed about the ancient manner of holding meetings. While living there Joseph Smith also received 13 of the revelations contained in the book of Doctrine and Covenants, among which is the "Vision." They are sections 65, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80 and 81. The Prophet also held meetings on the Sabbath and evenings, and baptized a number. Persecutions soon began to rage against him and his friends, terminating in an attempt to murder him and Elder Rigdon. We give the details in Joseph Smith's own language:

"Before going to Hiram to live with Father Johnson, my wife had taken two children, (twins) of John Murdock, to bring up. She received them when only nine days old; they were now nearly eleven months. I would remark that nothing important had occurred since I came to reside in Father Johnson's house in Hiram. Father Johnson's son, Olmsted Johnson, came home on a visit, during which I told him if he did not obey the Gospel, the spirit he was of would lead him to destruction; and then he went away; he would never return or see his father again. He went to the Southern States and Mexico; on his return he took sick and died in Virginia. In addition to the apostate Booth, Simonds Rider, Eli Johnson, Edward Johnson and John Johnson, jun., had apostatized.

"On the 25th of March (1832), the

twins before mentioned, which had been sick of the measles for some time, caused us to be broken of our rest in taking care of them, especially my wife. In the evening I told her she had better retire to rest with one of the children, and I would watch with the sickest child. In the night she told me I had better lay down on the trundle bed, and I did so, and soon afterwards awoke by her screaming murder! Next I found myself going out of the door, in the hands of about a dozen men; some of whose hands were in my hair, and some had hold of my shirt, drawers and limbs. The foot of the trundle bed was towards the door, leaving only room enough for the door to swing. My wife heard a gentle tapping on the windows, which she then took no particular notice of, (but which was unquestionably designed for ascertaining whether we were asleep,) and soon after the mob burst open the door and surrounded the bed in an instant, and, as I said, the first I knew I was going out of the door in the hands of an infuriated mob. I made a desperate struggle, as I was forced out, to extricate myself, but only cleared one leg, with which I made a pass at one man, and he fell on the door steps. I was immediately confined again; and they swore by God, they would kill me if I did not be still, which quieted me. As they passed around the house with me, the fellow that I kicked came to me and thrust his hand into my face, all covered with blood, (for I hit him on the nose,) and with an exulting horse laugh, muttered: 'Ge, gee, God damn ye, I'll fix ye.'

"They then seized me by the throat, and held on till I lost my breath. After I came to, as they passed along with me, about thirty rods from the house, I saw Elder Rigdon stretched out on the ground, whither they had dragged him by the heels. I supposed he was dead.

"I began to plead with them, saying, 'You will have mercy and spare my life, I hope.' To which

they replied, 'God damn ye, call on yer God for help, we'll show ye no mercy;' and the people began to show themselves in every direction. One coming from the orchard had a plank, and I expected they would kill me, and carry me off on the plank. They then turned to the right, and went on about thirty rods further—about sixty rods from the house, and thirty from where I saw Elder Rigdon—into the meadow, where they stopped; and one said, 'Simonds, Simonds' (meaning, I supposed, Simonds Rider,) 'pull up his drawers, pull up his drawers; he will take cold.' Another replied: 'A'nt ye going to kill'im, a'nt ye going to kill'im?' when a group of mobbers collected a little way off, and said: 'Simonds, Simonds, come here!' and Simonds charged those who had hold of me to keep me from touching the ground, (as they had done all the time) lest I should get a spring upon them. They went and held a council, and as I could occasionally overhear a word, I supposed it was to know whether it was best to kill me. They returned after a while, when I learned that they had concluded not to kill me, but pound and scratch me well, tear off my shirt and drawers, and leave me naked. One cried, 'Simonds, Simonds, where's the tar bucket?' 'I don't know,' answered one, 'where 'tis, Eli's left it.' They run back and fetched the bucket of tar, when one exclaimed, 'God damn it, let us tar up his mouth;' and they tried to force the tar-paddle into my mouth; I twisted my head around, so that they could not, and they cried out, 'God damn ye, hold up yer head and let us give ye some tar.' They then tried to force a vial into my mouth, and broke it in my teeth. All my clothes were torn off me except my shirt collar; and one man fell on me and scratched my body with his nails like a mad cat, and then muttered out: 'God damn ye, that is the way the Holy Ghost falls on folks.'

"They then left me, and I attempt-

ed to rise, but fell again; I pulled the tar away from my lips, so that I could breathe more freely, and after a while I began to recover, and raised myself up, when I saw two lights. I made my way towards one of them, and found it was Father Johnson's. When I had come to the door, I was naked, and the tar made me look as though I had been covered with blood, and when my wife saw me she thought I was all mashed to pieces, and fainted. During the affray abroad, the sisters of the neighborhood had collected at my room. I called for a blanket; they threw me one and shut the door; I wrapped it around me and went in.

"In the meantime, Brother John Poorman heard an outcry across the corn field, and running that way met Father Johnson, who had been fastened in his house at the commencement of the assault, by having his door barred by the mob, but on calling to his wife to bring his gun, saying he would blow a hole through the door, the mob fled, and Father Johnson seizing a club ran after the party that had Elder Rigdon, and knocked one man down, and raised his club to level another, exclaiming, 'What are you doing here?' They then left Elder Rigdon and turned upon Father Johnson, who, turning to run towards his own house, met Brother Poorman coming out of the corn field; each supposing the other to be a mobber; an encounter ensued, and Poorman gave Johnson a severe blow on the left shoulder with a stick or stone, which brought him to the ground. Poorman ran immediately towards Father Johnson's, and, arriving while I was waiting for the blanket, exclaimed, 'I'm afraid I've killed him.' 'Killed who?' asked one; when Poorman hastily related the circumstances of the encounter near the corn field, and went into the shed and hid himself. Father Johnson soon recovered so as to come to the house, when the whole mystery was quickly solved concerning the difficulty between him and Poorman, who, on learning the facts,

joyfully came from his hiding place.

"My friends spent the night in scraping and removing the tar, and washing and cleansing my body; so that by morning I was ready to be clothed again. This being Sabbath morning, the people assembled for meeting at the usual hour of worship, and among those came also the mobbers; viz: Simonds Rider, a Campbellite preacher and leader of the mob; one McClentic, son of a Campbellite minister, and Pelatiah Allen, Esq., who gave the mob a barrel of whiskey to raise their spirits, and many others. With my flesh all scarified and defaced, I preached to the congregation as usual, and in the afternoon of the same day baptized three individuals.

"The next morning I went to see Elder Rigdon, and found him crazy, and his head highly inflamed, for they had dragged him by his heels, and this too so high from the earth that he could not raise his head from the rough frozen surface, which lacerated it exceedingly. When he saw me he called to his wife to bring him his razor. She asked him what he wanted

of it? and he replied to kill me. Sister Rigdon left the room, and he asked me to bring the razor; I asked him what he wanted of it, and he replied he wanted to kill his wife, and he continued delirious some days. The feathers, which were used with the tar on this occasion, the mob took out of Elder Rigdon's house. After they had seized him, and dragged him out, one of the banditti returned to get some pillows; when the women shut him in and kept him some time.

"During the mobbing, one of the twins received a severe cold, and continued till Friday, and died. The mobbers were composed of various religious parties, but mostly Campbellites, Methodists and Baptists, who continued to molest and menace Father Johnson's house for a long time. Elder Rigdon removed to Kirtland with his family, then sick with the measles, the following Wednesday, and, on account of the mob, he went to Chardon on Saturday, April 1st. Sunday, April 2nd. I started for Missouri, in company with Newel K. Whitney, Peter Whitmer, and Jesse Gauze, to fulfill the revelation."

---

## MISCELLANEOUS.

BARRUS, (RUEL,) a member of the Mormon Battalion, was born Aug. 11, 1822, in the State of New York. As a believer in the doctrines taught by the "Mormon" Elders, he went to Nauvoo, Ill., where he was baptized in Sept. 1845. The following year he took his departure for the west, with one of the first companies of Saints, and enlisted in the Battalion at Council Bluffs in July 1846. He served as second lieutenant in Company B, re-enlisted at San Diego, Cal., and served until the spring of 1848. After this he remained in California for 12 years, and finally came to Utah with the San Bernardino settlers in 1858. Shortly afterwards he located at Grantsville, Tooele Co., where he has resided ever since.

BROWN, (FRANCIS A.,) one of the late sufferers for conscience sake, was born in Milford, Otsego Co., N. Y., Nov. 14, 1822, joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints Feb. 11, 1844, being baptized by

John Lane. In October following he emigrated to Nauvoo, where he taught school and afterwards labored on the Temple until the exodus in 1846. When the body of the Church moved west, he made a visit to the State of New York, where he married and soon afterwards removed to Kanesville, Iowa. There he again taught school and was employed in a store until the spring of 1851, when he was called on a mission to Nova Scotia. While on this mission, he visited the island of Cape Breton, where he baptized nine persons and organized a branch of the Church. Together with David Candland, his companion, he also baptized a number in Halifax and organized them into a branch. Having returned to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1853, he once more engaged in teaching school. In the meantime his wife died, and, having married again, he emigrated to Utah in 1856, locating in Ogden, where he has resided ever since. In 1860 he



made a visit to California, where he had a sister residing, and in 1865-68 he performed a good mission to Europe, spending two years in Holland, where he acquired a pretty thorough knowledge of the Dutch language, and afterwards presided one year over the Nottingham Conference, England. While in Holland some sixty persons were baptized and the Voice of Warning was translated into the Dutch language. Joseph Weiler was his missionary companion. At home he has filled many positions of trust and responsibility. Thus for two years he served as probate judge of Weber County, for ten years as alderman of the city council of Ogden, and also as justice of the peace for several years. Previous to his departure on his mission to Europe, he taught school nine years, and after his return was engaged a number of years in the Ogden Branch, of Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution. As President of the Central Canal Company, he took an active part in getting the water from the Weber River upon the dry bench between Ogden and Kaysville. Since 1880 he has been engaged principally in farming pursuits. When the prosecutions for polygamy and unlawful cohabitation commenced, he was one of the first victims selected from Weber County. Having been arrested May 15, 1885, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, he was arraigned before the First District Court in Ogden on June 30th, when he furnished all the evidence himself for his conviction and read an able plea in court, in which he asserted that he would rather have his head severed from his body than prove recreant to his wives and children and betray his trust. On July 11th he was sentenced by Judge Powers to six months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of \$300. Having served his time, and 30 days extra for his fine, he was released from prison Jan. 13, 1886, getting, however, the full benefit of the copper act for good behavior. After his liberation he was reindicted on the same charge, the indictment containing four counts. Recently, however, he has been acquitted, as there was no cause for action.

BROWN, (JOHN,) son of John and Martha Chapman Brown, was born Oct. 23, 1820, in Sumner County, Tenn., was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints by Elder George P. Dykes, in Jul , 1841, in Perry County, Ill., and gathered to Nauvoo the following October. On Feb. 9, 1842, he was ordained an Elder by Hyrum Smith and soon afterwards called to go on a mission to the Southern States. He left Nauvoo May 29, 1843, labored in Tennessee, Alabama and Mississippi, baptized a large

number of persons and organized several branches of the Church. On May 21, 1844, he married Miss Elizabeth Crosby, in Monroe County, Miss., and on the 12th of November, 1844, was ordained a member of the eighth quorum of Seventies. He returned to Nauvoo March 25, 1845, and labored on the Temple, in which he received his endowments. Leaving Nauvoo late in January, 1846, he returned to Mississippi and assisted in fitting out a company of fourteen families, with whom he started for the Rocky Mountains, on the 8th of April following, with teams. They traveled through Missouri to Independence, Jackson Co., where three other families from Southern Illinois joined the company, which, taking the Oregon trail to the Platte River and up that stream, arrived at Fort Laramie in July, where they expected to have meet with the Saints from Nauvoo, but finding nothing but a few mountaineers and straggling natives, the company turned south and located at Pueblo, on the Arkansas River, at the foot of the Rocky Mountains, to winter. Brown, with a company of seven men, returned by the Santa Fe route to Independence, Mo., passing through the battle field of the Comanches and Pawnees, and continued back to Mississippi, where he arrived in October. On Jan. 10, 1847, he started for Council Bluffs with teams, one thousand miles distant, and arrived there just in time to join the Pioneers. He was chosen captain of the 13th ten and was one of the chief hunters of the company on the journey. Being with Orson Pratt in the advance company, he was one of the first to look into Great Salt Lake Valley from the Big Mountain. Having returned with the Pioneers to Winter Quarters in the fall, he again paid a visit to Mississippi, but came to Utah the next year (1848) with his family and settled on Cottonwood. In the fall of 1849 he went on an exploring expedition to the south with about fifty other men, under the Presidency of Apostle Parley P. Pratt. This famous company explored the Sevier River and the country as far south as the Rio Virgin and Santa Clara Rivers. From this adventurous trip Brown returned in Feb., 1850. When the Utah militia was organized, he was chosen captain of the first company of mounted life guards, and was in the skirmish with the Indians on Battle Creek, Utah County, in 1848. In organizing the Nauvoo Legion he was placed on the lieutenant-general's staff with the rank of colonel. When the organization of the company for the emigration of the poor took place, he was chosen one of its directors and served in that capacity for several years. In 1851

he went as traveling agent for the company to Pottawattamie, Iowa, and conducted a large company of emigrants across the plains, arriving in Great Salt Lake City September 28th. He was one of the representatives of Great Salt Lake County in the lower house of the first Legislature of Utah Territory, and subsequently represented Utah County in the same capacity three terms. In 1852 he was sent to New Orleans to superintend the emigration at that point the following spring, and remained in that city during the winter, preaching the Gospel. During March, April and May, 1853, eight vessels arrived from Liverpool with about two thousand five hundred emigrants, bound for Utah. They passed up the Mississippi River in steamboats to Keokuk, Iowa. Brown conducted the rear company across the plains, arriving in G. S. L. City, Oct. 17th. In 1860 he was sent on a two years' mission to Great Britain, where he labored most of the time in the London, Kent and Essex Conferences, and returned home in 1862. On Feb. 2, 1863, he was ordained a Bishop by President Brigham Young and sent to Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., to preside, which position he still occupies. Previous to this he had resided a number of years in Lehi. In 1867 he was sent on a two years' mission to the United States, during which he presided over the missionary work in the southern, middle and western States. He also assisted in the emigration at Omaha in 1868 and returned to Utah in May, 1869. Among the numerous civil offices of trust, to which he has been elected at various times, may be mentioned, that for twenty years he acted as mayor of Pleasant Grove City, being re-elected biennially, until disqualified by the Edmunds law. The Bishop is still very active and zealous for the cause, in whose interest he has nearly spent his entire life.

DOREMUS, (HENRY I.,) son of John H. Doremus and Adaline Zabriskie, was born in Bergen County, New Jersey, June 4, 1801. When two years old his father died, which left him in the care of his grandparents, and he was allowed a great deal of liberty, but his choice of exercise and amusements being in perfect harmony with the laws of nature, he grew up healthy and strong, both mentally and physically. When five years old he was sent to school, and five years later he commenced work on a farm. At the age of 18 he was an apprentice to a master carpenter. Two years later (1821) he commenced to teach school, which occupation he subsequently followed a great portion of his life. In 1825 he took charge of an academy at Paterson Landing, Passaic Co., N. J., and

in 1827 was a private student of the Rev. H. M. Perrine, at Bloomfield, N. J. In 1828 he entered as student of the Bloomfield Academy, Essex Co., N. J., and in Oct., 1830, went to Nassau Hall, a new Jersey College. At the end of two years (1832) he graduated and received his diploma. After this he taught at Edinton, North Carolina in 1832-33, and in the academy at Hackensack, N. J., in 1833-35; read with Dr. Ayerigg in 1836, and attended medical lectures in Jefferson College at Philadelphia, in the winter of 1836-37. Next he spent two years on a farm, and made a visit to the west in 1840. In 1842 he lived in New York City, and on Oct. 23, 1843, was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The following year (1844) he married and removed to Nauvoo, Ill. Sharing in the persecutions which raged against the Saints, he removed to Winter Quarters in 1846 and came to G. S. L. Valley in 1847, arriving Nov. 1st. In 1856 he was called on a mission to Great Britain, from which he returned June 24, 1858. The following winter he opened a school in the 12th Ward, G. S. L. City, and in 1862 commenced teaching in the Union Academy, 17th Ward, where he continued for nearly ten years. Elder Doremus, who still resides in the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, is, notwithstanding his advanced age, yet bright and active in body and mind, and can look back upon a long, useful life, during which he never was sick a single day. He believes a man can resist disease, obtain power through faith to heal himself, and also impart the same to others.

GEE, (SALMON,) one of the early Presidents of the Seventies, was born in Syme, New London Co., Conn., Oct. 16, 1792, removed, when about seventeen years of age, to Ohio, and located in Ashtabula County. In 1828, he removed to Geauga County, where he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, being baptized in July, 1832, by Zebedee Coltrin. Shortly afterwards (Feb. 4, 1833) he was ordained an Elder by Sidney Rigdon and removed to Kirtland in April, 1834. When the second quorum of Seventies was organized in 1836, he was ordained a member thereof, and at the time of the reorganization of the Seventies in April, 1837, he was called to fill the vacancy in the Council caused by the removal of Elder Zebedee Coltrin, to the High Priest's quorum. At a meeting of the Seventies held at Kirtland, March 6, 1838, the quorum withdrew their fellowship from Gee for neglect of duty and other causes, but he was never excommunicated from the Church. When A. W. Babbitt reorganized the Stake in Kirt-

land, in 1841, Gee was chosen as a member of the High Council at that place, where he remained until 1844, when he removed to Ambrosia, Lee Co., Iowa. There he died, Sept. 13, 1845, as a faithful member of the Church. His remains were interred at Nauvoo. One of the last acts of his life was to call the members of his family around him and exhort them to faithfulness, advising them also to follow the Church wherever it went.

HARRIS, (DENNISON LOT,) a son of Emer Harris and nephew of Martin Harris, (one of the three witnesses of the Book of Mormon) was born at Windom, Luzerne Co., Penn., Jan. 17, 1825. He gathered with his father to Kirtland, Ohio, in 1831, joined the Church in his early youth and suffered in the mobbings and persecutions in Missouri. Although young he was an intimate friend of the Prophet Joseph, and took an active part as scout and express rider during the mobbings and drivings of the Saints in Illinois. He left Nauvoo three days before the final battle in September, 1846, and journeyed several hundred miles westward, preparing the way for the final exodus of the Saints, and returned to Nauvoo to assist his father to move, and thence went to Missouri, where he remained till 1852, when he emigrated to Utah and located in Springville. In 1854 he performed a perilous mission to the Navajo Indians, served in the Echo Canyon campaign in 1857-58, and also went back with provisions to meet the handcart companies at three different times. After residing in various settlements he was called to Dixie in 1862, where he remained over five years. Broken down in health he then removed to Paragoonah, Iron Co., and in 1871 to Monroe, Sevier Co., where he acted as Bishop from July 17, 1877, until his death June 6, 1885. A full account of his sufferings during the conspiracy at Nauvoo is published in the *Contributor* Vol. 5, No. 4.

HUDSON, (WILFORD,) a member of the Mormon Battalion, was born in Harrison County, Indiana, Sept. 19, 1818, and joined the Church in December, 1842, being baptized by David Evans in Adams County, Ill. In 1844 he located in Hancock County, and suffered with the Saints at the time of the exodus from Illinois in 1846. He assisted in locating Mount Pisgah in Iowa and enlisted in the Battalion in July, 1846, at Council Bluffs, where he left a sick family and marched as a private in Company A all the way to California. After the Battalion was discharged in July, 1847, Hudson marched, in company with others, via the Sacramento Valley and Sutter's Fort to the Truckee River, where they met an express from

Pres. Brigham Young, advising all those who could not bring one year's provisions with them to G. S. L. Valley to remain in California and work for provisions and stock till the following spring; then to come on to the valley. Most of the company turned back and hired out to Capt. John A. Sutter, Hudson and Sidney S. Willis taking a contract for the company to dig a mill-race some distance up the American Fork, a tributary to the Sacramento River. It was while the work of digging this mill-race was going on that gold was first discovered in California. Peter Wimmer, who was engaged as cook for Mr. Marshall, (foreman of the works and Capt. Sutter's partner in business) picked up the first piece of gold and showed it to Marshall, who soon afterwards found more himself and came down to his men in great excitement over the discovery. Hudson and others started immediately up the canyon and found considerable gold. One piece worth about five dollars was dug out by Hudson with a pen knife. Subsequently he worked three weeks in the mine and got out \$1,700 worth of gold. In the following June he and others left California for G. S. L. Valley, where they arrived Sept. 23, 1848. After a few days rest, Hudson started back to Council Bluffs, Iowa, where he found his family still suffering from sickness, but which he the following spring (1849) brought safely to the valley. He located in G. S. L. City, but moved to Grantsville, Tooele Co., in 1852, and thus became one of the early settlers of that place, where he yet resides.

PETTEGREW, (DAVID,) a member of the Mormon Battalion, Bishop, etc., was born July 29, 1791, in Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vermont, and received his diploma from Harmony Lodge, No. 2, Cincinnati, Ohio, as a Master Mason, Oct. 4, 1820. He was baptized by Elder Isaac Higbee in 1832, and in the following November went with his family to Jackson County, Mo., where he bought 160 acres of land and settled on the Big Blue River, six miles west of Independence. On the 8th of Nov., 1833, he was driven from his home, which was burned by an armed mob, led by Gen. Moses Wilson and Hugh Brazelle, a lawyer. Together with six other men, who were not sick, and 84 women, children and sick men, he went south to Van Buren County, and took shelter from a severe snow storm in a cave, from which retreat they were driven on the 18th of that month. He lived in Clay County three years and then removed to Caldwell County, where he bought more government land and again built a house. In the fall of



1838, he, with about sixty others, was incarcerated in Richmond Jail for several weeks, and in January, 1839, was expelled from the State of Missouri, under the exterminating order of Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs. He removed to Commerce (afterwards Nauvoo) in 1839, where he acted as a member of the High Council. He left Nauvoo May 20, 1846, and arrived at Council Bluffs on July 1st. A few days later he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, and marched to Santa Fe, N. M., where he was appointed commissary-sergeant, and continued in that office until the command arrived in California. In July, 1847, he received an honorable discharge and came to G. S. L. Valley in the following September. He was a senator in the Provisional State of Deseret, commencing Dec. 8, 1849, chaplain in the lower house of the Utah Legislature during the sessions of 1857-58 and 1860-61, presiding over the High Priest's quorum from Oct. 8, 1853, to April 7, 1856, and acted as Bishop of the 10th Ward, G. S. L. City, from April, 1849, to his death, which occurred Dec. 31, 1863. He lived and died a good man, firm in the faith, and beloved by all, who knew him.

SMITH, ALVIRA LAMONI, a prominent missionary and a survivor from the Haun's Mill massacre, is a son of Warren and Amanda Smith, and was born Dec. 16, 1831, in Amherst, Lorain Co., Ohio. Shortly before his birth, his parents had embraced "Mormonism," and to such an extent did the mother exercise faith in the blessings of the Gospel that she bore her son and his twin sister (Alvira Lavoni) without the least pain. In 1838 the family removed from Ohio to Missouri, and while they, together with other immigrants, were temporarily encamped at Mr. Haun's Mill, on Shoal Creek, a mob, consisting of about two hundred and forty men, attacked the little settlement, murdering 18 of the brethren in cold blood and wounding a number of others. Among the killed were Smith's father and eldest brother (Sardius), while he himself, then about seven years old, was shot through the hip. Seeing his father and brother both killed and fearing that the mobbers would also shoot him, he pretended to be dead, and lay perfectly still among the corpses until he heard his mother call him after dark. Although his hip joint was entirely shattered, or shot away, he was miraculously healed in a few months, (See under *Amanda Smith*) and in his subsequent life he has not suffered the least inconvenience from the effects of the terrible wound. After the removal of the surviving members of the family to Hancock County, Ill., young Smith was

baptized in the Mississippi River, at Nauvoo, in July 1841, and after the exodus of the Church from Illinois, he drove one of the family teams to Great Salt Lake Valley, arriving there in 1850, and locating in G. S. L. City. Shortly after this arrival, his step-father (his mother having married again) went to California, and the duties of providing for the family thus devolved upon Smith for several years, his elder brother Willard, who had been a member of the Mormon Battalion, also being away from home. On March 6, 1855, he married Zelitha C. Free, and at the April Conference, 1856, he was called to go on a mission to the Sandwich Islands, where he labored with success for two years and a half. He acquired the Kanaka language almost to perfection and presided part of the time over the Lanai Conference. In 1858 he was released and returned to Utah, arriving at G. S. L. City in December of that year. For a number of years afterwards, he was employed by the Church as a teamster, and in the spring of 1864, having been called on another mission to the Sandwich Islands, he again left his mountain home, in company with Elders E. T. Benson, Lorenzo Snow, Joseph F. Smith and Wm. W. Cluff. These brethren sailed from San Francisco March 13th and landed in Honolulu on the 27th. Two days later they embarked on a schooner and sailed for the island of Maui, and arrived at Lahaina in the morning of the 31st. While going to shore, the breakers being high and the sea rough, their boat was capsized, and Elders Benson, Snow, Cluff and Smith were cast into the foaming surf. They all came near drowning, and Brother Snow was picked up for dead, but revived after a few hours. On April 2nd the brethren sailed in an open boat for the island of Lanai and reached the Polawai settlement on the morning of the 3rd. There they found Walter M. Gibson located with the native Saints. They held a conference and excommunicated Gibson from the Church. This man, who presided over the mission, had mismanaged the affairs of the Church and imposed upon the natives, by taking advantage of their superstition and ignorance. When Apostles Benson and Snow, and subsequently Jos. F. Smith and W. W. Cluff returned home, they left Elder Smith in charge of the mission, until the arrival of F. A. Hammond and Geo. Nebeker in the fall of 1864. Then he also was released to return home; but almost immediately after was recalled, as his services were much needed as interpreter and for other purposes. In the meantime the purchase of a tract of land had been completed for the

purpose of preparing a gathering place for the natives. Elders Hammond and Nebeker returned to Utah and left Smith, assisted by Elder Benjamin Cluff, to superintend the affairs at the new plantation, which was called Laie, and when Elders Hammond and Nebeker again arrived from Utah in July, 1868, with other missionaries and their families, they found quite a colony of native Saints at Laie, in a prosperous condition. Elders Smith and Benjamin Cluff having been called by Pres. B. Young to remain on the island still longer, their families also came with the same company, and Smith now spent upwards of three years preaching the Gospel on the various islands, and also assisting in the general superintendency at the plantation. Part of the time he was the only Elder on the Islands who understood the Kanaka language. After more than four years' absence Smith returned with his family to Salt Lake City, arriving there June 15, 1868. A few days later he started for the Union Pacific Railway and spent some ten months (having charge of John W. Young's grading work) in Echo Canyon and along the Weber River. In March, 1869, he moved to Coalville, where he soon afterwards was chosen as first Counselor to W. W. Cluff, who at that time acted as presiding Bishop of Summit and Morgan Counties. Smith held this position until the organization of the Summit Stake of Zion in 1877. For a number of years he had charge of the Wasatch Coal Company's mining business at Coalville, under the direction of F. A. Mitchell. In August, 1874, he was called to take a third mission to the Sandwich Islands, this time to preside over the mission and superintend the affairs at the sugar plantation, as successor to F. A. Mitchell. He presided until 1875, returning home in July of that year. Four months later he was called to go on a mission to England, on which he started the following spring (1877), in company with Joseph F. Smith and his own half brother Warren B. Smith and a number of other Elders. They arrived in Liverpool May 27, 1877, and Smith was appointed traveling Elder in the Sheffield Conference. He soon afterwards succeeded W. C. A. Smoot, jun., in the Presidency of the same, and was released to return home in August, 1878. At the August election, prior to his return, he was elected assessor and collector of Summit County, which position he has held ever since. He also acts as Bishop's Agent for the Summit Stake of Zion, to which position he was chosen at the organization for the Stake. He is one of the live and active men of Summit County.

WILLES, (MALISSA LOTT,) daughter of Cornelius P. Lott and Permelia Darow, was born Jan. 9, 1824, in Bridgewater, Luzerne Co., Penn. Her parents having embraced the fulness of the Gospel, the family removed to Kirtland, Ohio, where Sister Malissa was baptized in November, 1837. After the expulsion of the Saints from Kirtland and Missouri, Brother Lott located with his family in Pike County, Illinois, where they remained until 1842, and then moved unto Joseph Smith's farm, located some four miles east of Nauvoo, on the Carthage road. Shortly afterwards Sister Malissa became intimately acquainted with the Prophet's family, and on Sept. 20, 1843, she was married to Joseph Smith for time and all eternity. She spent most of the following winter in his family, going to school in the so-called brick store. The Prophet's children, Joseph, Frederick and Alexander, went to the same school, under the immediate watch-care of Sister Malissa. In the spring of 1844 she went back to live with her parents on the farm, where she remained until after the martyrdom of her husband in Carthage jail. Subsequently she lived with Emma Smith, occasionally, until the exodus in 1846, when she left Nauvoo with the rest of the Saints. After spending two winters at Winter Quarters, she accompanied her father's family to G. S. L. Valley in 1848, coming through in Heber C. Kimball's company. On May 13, 1849, she married Ira Jones Willes, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, with whom she lived in Salt Lake City and Lehi, Utah Co., until his death, Dec. 5, 1863. He was accidentally killed while crossing a creek near Lehi, being trown from a load of wood into the water together with his son Cornelius John, about nine years old. Both were drowned. With Elder Willes Sister Malissa had seven children, of whom four are yet living. Although now somewhat advanced in years, she is still bright and active, and occupies a prominent position in the Lehi Female Relief Society. She is ever unflinching in her testimony of what she knows to be true, and states in the most positive terms, and without any hesitation, that she was sealed to Joseph Smith the Prophet on the above named date, and became, in the full meaning of the term, his wife, according to the sacred order of celestial marriage. She further states that when she was married to Ira Jones Willes, he fully understood that he was marrying a widow of Joseph Smith, the martyred Prophet; that their association together would end with this life, and that in the morning of the resurrection she would pass from him to the society of her deceased husband.

## THE HISTORICAL RECORD

THE HISTORICAL RECORD is a monthly magazine, devoted exclusively to historical, biographical, chronological and statistical matters, and is published by Andrew Jenson, Salt Lake City, Utah. The subscription price is \$1.25 per annum, in advance.

Elder Andrew Jenson, having previously published the history of Joseph Smith in the Danish language in book form, (a volume of 436 pages) returned from a mission to Europe in the fall of 1881. While abroad he had been diligent in searching out data and important facts from records found in the various branches and conferences of the Scandinavian Mission. These, together with much other matter, which he subsequently gleaned from private journals, etc., were published in a monthly magazine called *Morgenstjernen*, the first number of which was issued March 16, 1882. During 1882 and 1883 this periodical was published as a monthly, in 1884 as a semi-monthly, and in 1885 again as a monthly magazine, the four volumes together containing 60 numbers, or 960 pages, of interesting reading matter, mostly historical. As a supplement to Volumes One and Two, there was published 252 pages of condensed Church History, covering a period of about six years, —from the Prophet Joseph Smith's death to the early settlement of Great Salt Lake Valley—and finishing with a brief chronology of important event from 1805 down to 1883.

At the close of Volume Four, Elder Jenson decided to change his magazine to an English periodical,

to be called the HISTORICAL RECORD, of which the first number was issued Jan. 20, 1885, and the present one closes the volume, consisting of 120 pages of historical and 112 pages of chronological matter, which, together with 28 pages of index, etc., make 260 pages.

In January, 1887, the first number of a new volume will be issued. This volume will contain 12 numbers, averaging 28 pages to each, thus making a book of 336 pages, or 76 pages more than the preceding volume. Among its attractive features will be the conclusion of the article "The Twelve Apostles," to consist of biographical sketches of Elders Amasa M. Lyman, Ezra T. Benson, Charles C. Rich, Lorenzo Snow, Erastus Snow, Franklin D. Richards, Geo. Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith, Brigham Young, jun., Albert Carrington, Moses Thatcher, Francis M. Lyman, John Henry Smith, Geo. Teasdale, Heber J. Grant and John W. Taylor. Also a complete geographical Encyclopædia of Utah, alphabetically arranged, containing descriptive and historical articles of every city, town, village, points of interest, etc., etc., within the limits of the Territory. The life and testimony of the Three Witnesses of the Book of Mormon, biographical sketches of distinguished men and women, with a number of portraits, the introduction of the Gospel into Scotland, etc., will be additional features of the volume.

Address: ANDREW JENSON,

154 N. Second West,

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH.



Supplement to the "Historical Record."

---

# CHURCH CHRONOLOGY:

OR

A Record of Important Events

*Connected with the History of the Church of Jesus Christ of  
Latter-day Saints, and the Territory of Utah.*

---

COMPILED BY ANDREW JENSON.

---

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH:

1886.



## P R E F A C E.

---

In offering to the public this work of reference, the author has the satisfaction of knowing that he has been conscientious in its preparation. It embodies years of patient labor—a labor of love, rather than a labor with prospects of pecuniary gain—and if it shall prove acceptable and satisfactory to the people, in whose interest it has been compiled, his object will be fully attained. In regard to dates and incidents the work will be found reliable, although not perfect. As the sources of information have necessarily in some instances been confined to current literature, and foreign affairs have been frequently dealt with, there may be a few technical errors. The author will be thankful to any readers, who may discover such mistakes, if they will direct his attention to them, that they may not appear in any future editions that may be published.

ANDREW JENSON.





# I N D E X.

Page		Page		Page		
<b>A.</b>		Angus, John Orson.....	46, 103	Bannock Indians.....	56	
Aalborg, Denmark.....	37, 39	Annabella Springs.....	89, 98	Baptisms, first in England	10	
Aaronic Priesthood.....	1	<i>Antarctic</i> , ship.....	58, 63, 65	Baptismal Font.....	17	
Abbott, Joseph, killed.....	58	Antero, Indian.....	86	Baptisms for the dead.....	17, 18	
<i>Abyssinia</i> , steamship.....	107	Anthon, Professor.....	1	Baptism in London, first	15	
Abraham, Book of.....	9	Anti-Mormons.....	17, 21, 71, 98	Barber, Andrew, killed.....	7	
Accrington, England.....	40	Anti-polygamy laws	62, 63, 78, 79, 93	Barfoot, J. L., professor.....	105	
Adair, accused of murder.....	94	Apocrypha.....	5	Barker, James, Seventy.....	77	
Adair, Joseph.....	56	Apostacy in Kirtland.....	10, 11	Barlow, Israel.....	24, 49, 69	
Adam-ondi-Ahman.....	11, 13	Apostles.....	8, 11, 13, 15, 18, 28, 34, 60, 74, 76, 80	Barnes, Lorenzo D.....	11, 19	
Adams, Barnabas L.....	77	Appenoose, Indian chief.....	17	Barnett, John F.....	16	
Adams, Elizabeth, killed.....	90	Appleby, Wm. I., died.....	79	Barney, David, killed.....	107	
Adams, James.....	18, 20	Aqueduct.....	72	Barney, Edwin, Seventy.....	24	
Adamsen, Peter.....	40	<i>Argo</i> , ship.....	36	Barrett, Thos.....	64	
Adelaide, Australia.....	49	Arizona.....	59, 79, 87, 88, 94, 103	Barratt, Wm., missionary.....	15	
<i>Advertiser</i> , newspaper.....	88	<i>Arizona</i> , ship	101, 106, 110, 112	Barton, Peter, missionary.....	95	
<i>Africa</i> , steamship.....	41	Arkansas, governor of.....	24	Barugh Bridge, England.....	83	
Ager, John, drowned.....	75	Arkansas River.....	28, 31	Barzee, Geo.....	68	
Agra Hindostan.....	46	<i>Arkwright</i> , ship.....	71	Bassett, Chas. H.....	49	
Agricultural Fair.....	70	Armstrong, Thos. C.....	64	Batt, Geo., missionary.....	104	
Ahmanson, J. A.....	42, 43	Arnager, Bornholm.....	40	Battalion boys.....	31, 32, 33	
Aiken party, murder of the	99	Arrapene, Indian chief	48, 60	Batty, Thomas, killed.....	91	
Aird, John, jun.....	112	Arsenal building destroyed	81	Baum, John J.....	81, 83	
Albany, New York.....	5	Arsenal Hill, Utah.....	94	Bavaria.....	110	
<i>Albert</i> , ship.....	70	Artesian wells.....	98	Beach, Lyman S.....	111	
Alexander, E. B.....	54, 55	Arthur, Chester A.....	106	Beach, Rufus.....	21, 25	
Alexander, Henry S.....	97	Arthur, Christopher.....	43	Beal, Henry.....	97	
Alexander, John.....	110	Arthur, Christopher J.....	62	Bean, Geo.....	86	
Alexander, John T.....	108	Ash Creek, Kane Co., Utah	41	Bear Creek Branch.....	24	
Alexander, Randolph.....	24	<i>Ashland</i> , ship.....	34	Bear Hunter.....	64	
Alexandria, Egypt.....	87	Ashley, J. M., Hon.....	69	<i>Bear Lake Democrat</i> .....	103	
Algoa Bay, Cape Colony.....	50	Ashworth, John.....	97	Bear Lake Valley.....	66, 82, 110	
Allen, Albert.....	26	"Assistents Kirkegaard,"	109	Bear River.....	49, 64	
Allen, Daniel.....	33	Atchison, Kansas.....	48, 49	Bear River Battle.....	64	
Allen, D. R.....	87	Atchison, David R.....	12	Beaver, Utah 51, 57, 73, 80, 88,	92, 95, 97	
Allen, James.....	27, 93	<i>Athenia</i> , ship.....	62	Beaver County.....	51, 62	
Allen, Rufus.....	40, 41, 54	Athrawiaeth, a Chyfan-	modau.....	Beaver Stake of Zion.....	97	
Alphin, R. W., killed.....	93	Atkinson, Thos., killed.....	65	Beaver Creek, Nebraska.....	54	
Allred, Colonel.....	68	Attley, H. W., missionary	111	Bedell, E. A., messenger.....	25	
Allred, Isaac.....	50, 58	Atwood, Millen, Bishop.....	108	Bebee, Calvin.....	8, 10	
Allred, James.....	15	Atwood, Miner G.....	68, 70	Bebee, Geo., died.....	105	
Allred, Reuben W.....	45	Aubray, John, missionary.....	52	Beckström, P.....	42, 43	
Allred, Thos B.....	111	Auckland, New Zealand.....	47	Beckström, Anna.....	37	
Allred, William, captain.....	12	Australian Mission	15, 41, 42, 47, 50, 52, 58, 88	Beecher, Henry Ward.....	109	
Allred's Settlement.....	45	Avard, Sampson, apostate.....	12	Behunin, Wm.....	50	
Almy, Wy.....	103	Avery, Daniel, kidnapped.....	21	Bell, Alfred, early settler.....	43	
Alpine, Utah Co.....	38	Avery, Philander.....	21	Bell, John W., Seventy.....	24	
Alta.....	87, 89, 91, 95, 99	Avery, Thos. Jones.....	71	Bellevue, Utah.....	91	
<i>Alta Daily Independent</i> .....	87	Axtell, S. B., governor.....	91, 92	<i>Belle Wood</i> , ship.....	68	
Alton, Illinois.....	19	Ayers, Wm., drowned.....	108	Belliston, Geo. J. killed.....	104	
<i>Amateur</i> , periodical.....	98	<b>B.</b>			Bender, John T.....	89
<i>Amazon</i> , ship.....	65	Babbitt, A. W.....	15, 16, 34, 52	Benjamin, Utah Co.....	76, 108	
Ames, Ira, died.....	76	Badger, Rodney C.....	95, 102	<i>Benjamin Adams</i> , ship.....	46	
<i>American Congress</i> , ship.....	71	Bagnall, Cor., missionary.....	43	Bennett, Benjamin.....	111	
American Fork, 38, 39, 43, 45,	64, 66, 70, 88, 94, 100, 108, 111	Baker, Charles W.....	84, 87	Bennett, David.....	6	
American Fork Canyon	82, 103	Baldwin, Caleb B.....	13, 15, 35	Bennett, John C.....	16, 18	
American Fork Railway	85, 86	Ballantyne, R.....	36, 44, 46, 48, 50	Bennion, John.....	97	
Amherst, Lorain Co., Ohio.....	5	Ballentyne, Sergeant.....	107	Bennion, Samuel, Bishop.....	96	
Amsterdam, Holland.....	86	Ballard, Henry, Bishop.....	61	Benson, Ezra T.....	16, 28, 45, 51, 53, 56, 59, 67, 78	
Andersen, A., missionary.....	42	Ballif, S. L., missionary	63, 102	Bent, Samuel.....	14	
Anderson, Augustus.....	28	Bates, Geo. C.....	84	Benton.....	75, 76	
Anderson, Edward H.....	104	Baskin, Robert N.....	90	Bergher, Captain.....	93	
Anderson, Fred. C.....	76	Ball, Joseph, missionary.....	17	Berlin, Prussia.....	43, 102	
Anderson, James.....	68	Banks, John.....	26, 52, 97	Bernhisel, J. M.....	39, 41, 44, 49, 55, 58, 63, 104	
Anderson, Wm.....	28	Bannock Creek.....	56	Berry, John.....	44	
Andrew, R. S. W., killed.....	108			Berry, Joseph.....	71	
Andrews, captain.....	73			Berry, Robert.....	71	
Andrus, Milo.....	47, 50, 61			Berry, W. S., missionary	111	
Angell, Solomon.....	104					

Page	Page	Page
Berryville, Utah.....73	Box Elder County .45, 51, 62	Browning, Jonathan.....100
Bethsaida, Palestine.....87	Box Elder Stake of Zion...97	Brøndbøstør, Denmark...40
<i>Beuna Vista</i> , ship.....34	Box Elder Valley.....65	Brunday, Wm. L., Seventy 60
Beyrout, Asia.....87	Boyce, Benjamin.....15	Brunson, Lewis.....63
Big Blue River, Missouri..6, 7	Boyle, H. G., captain.....32	Brunson, Seymour.....14
Bible translation finished..5, 6	Boynton, A. D., Seventy..69	Bruessels, Belgium.....86
Bierstadt, A.....104	Boynton, John F.....8, 10, 11	Bruun, John A., author...98
Biesinger, Thomas.....109	Boynton, John H.....99	Bruun, Knud H., mobbed...40
Big Cottonwood.....35, 45	Bracken, James B.....54	Bryson, Sam., sen.,.....69
Big Cottonwood Canyon...52,	Bradford, England.....19	<i>B. S. Kimball</i> , ship.....65, 68
54, 84, 89, 91, 105, 108	Bradley, George.....41	Buchanan, James, Pres. 57, 61
Big Elk, Indian chief.....36	Bradley, Geo. W., Bishop..58	Buckley, Abner, Seventy..111
Bigler, David G.....106	Bradley, Theo., missionary 98	Budge, Wm.....60, 97, 99, 103
Bigler, H. W., soldier.....31	Bramall, William.....65, 101	Buffaloes, encounter with..29
Bigler, Jacob S.....63	Braman, messenger.....20	Buffington, Joseph.....37
Big Sandy, a river.....55	Branch, W. H., Seventy...111	Bullion, crude.....81
<i>Bikuben</i> , Danish newspaper 95	Brandebury, L. G.....39, 40	Bull, Joseph.....49, 56, 67
Bille, David B.....38	Bran Gren, etc., conference 15	Bull, Ole, famous violinist..79
Billings, A. N.....49, 50	Brannan, Sam.....31, 32	Bullock, Isaac.....45, 54
Billings, Titus.....34, 70	Brassfield, N. S.....71	Bullock, Thos.....19, 34
Bills, Gordon S.....103	Brass plates found in Ill...19	Bunker, Edward, captain..52
Bills, Wm. A.....96	Brazier, John.....84, 85	Bunney, John, Seventy...110
Binder, Wm. L.....93, 95	Breach-wood, England.....98	Bunting, James L.....96, 102
Bingham Canyon...77, 79, 88,	Brennan, M., killed.....108	Burgess, Harrison.....38
103, 104	Brevig, Norway.....42	Burgess, S. J., killed.....93
Bingham Canyon Railway..88	Bridger, James, captain 31, 45	Burk, John M.....14
Bingham Canyon and Camp	Bridges, Chas. H., Seventy 110	Burke's Garden, Va.....102
Floyd Railway.....86	Brigham City 88, 59, 66, 76, 82,	Burkebeck, Richard R.....62
Bingham, Calvin.....59, 107	85, 88, 95, 97, 98, 102, 103,	Burlington, Iowa.....20, 54
Bingham, Sanford, jun.,...77	106, 108	Burnham, L. S., Seventy...69
Birch Canyon, Sanpete Co., 71	Brigham Young Academy 109	Burns, John, killed.....92
Birch, Joseph.....90	Brighton, Salt Lake Co.....112	Burr, Aaron, pioneer.....98
Birch Creek, Weber Co.....98	Bringhamurst, a blacksmith..39	Burr, David H.....49
Bird, Charles, Seventy.....24	Bringhamurst, Wm., Bishop..107	Burr, Geo. A., Seventy...112
Birmingham, England, 38, 83	Brinkworth, Reuben.....33	Burrowman, John.....54
	Brinton, Bishop.....98	Burslem, England.....15
	Brinton, David.....85	Burt, Alexander.....84, 85, 86
Bishop of the Church, First 3	<i>Britannia</i> , ship.....15	Burt, Andrew, Bishop....108
Black, Adam.....13	British Emigrants. First...15	Burton, Robert T. 54, 55, 63,
Black, Ben. J., killed.....70	British Guiana.....42	92, 100
Black, Geo. A., secretary..81	British Mission..28, 30, 34, 35,	Burton, Wm., missionary..38
Black, Jeremiah S....107, 108	36, 40, 47	Burton, W. S.....102
Blackhawk, Indian chief...70	British Saints 19 29 35 46, 50,	Butcher, S. M.....88
Blackman, Hiram.....24	75, 85, 88, 90, 94	Butler, L. D., missionary..33
Black Rock.....31, 39, 91, 102	Brizzee, Henry W., Seventy 64	Butterfield Canyon, Utah..96
Black's Fork.....55	Broccus, Perry..E. 37, 39, 40	Butterfield Settlement....45
Blackwell, Hiram H.....35	Broderick, Thos., killed....91	B. Y. Academy, at Provo..93
Blaine, James G.....88	Bromberg, consul.....47	B. Y. College, at Logan...98
Blair, James G.....84	<i>Brooklyn</i> , ship.....26, 31	B. Y. Express Company...51
Blair, Seth M....37, 50, 58, 91	Brooklyn Tabernacle.....103	Bywater, Geo. G.....67
Blanchard, M. S., soldier..30	Brooks, James, Elder..38, 47	
Bleak, James G.....95	Brooks, Lester, President..16	
Bluff City.....102	Brose, Lieut.-Gov.....69	
Blythe, John L.....84, 85	Brown, Alanson.....11, 15	
"Bogus Brigham".....26, 92	Brown, Benjamin, Bishop..34	
Boggs, Lilburn W....12, 18, 19	Brown, Charles, killed.....72	
Boice John, jun.,.....68	Brown, Chas. C., Seventy..110	
Boley, Samuel, soldier.....28	Browett, Daniel, missionary 16	
Bolton, Curtis E.....36, 44	Browett, David, captain...33	
Book of Commandments..5, 9	Brown, Ebenezer.....98	
Book of Mormon..1, 2, 16, 39,	Brown, Franklin, captain..60	
43, 51, 57, 77, 84, 97, 99, 101	Brown, Geo. M.....71	
Boone County, Missouri...13	Brown, Henry W.....70	
Booth, Ezra, apostate.....4	Brown, James, captain 29, 30,	
Booth, H., Dr.....110	31, 32, 33, 35, 47, 58, 66	
Boreman, Jacob S. 95, 100, 101	Brown, James, 3rd.....54	
<i>Borland</i> , ship.....25	Brown, James G.....35	
Bornholm, Denmark.....40	Brown, James P., soldier..83	
Bosley, William.....16	Brown, James S.....35, 62, 64	
Boston, Mass.....5, 51, 53, 67	Brown, John..28, 32, 35, 43, 64	
Boukofsky, Nelson.....108	Brown, John W., killed....59	
Boulogne Sur Mer, France..36	Brown, Philander.....74	
Bountiful, Davis Co.....32, 48,	Brown, Richard, killed....81	
74, 85, 88, 90, 95, 96	Brown, Robert, murdered..61	
Bowen, A. H.....88	Brown, Samuel.....57	
Bowen, J. H., colonel.....77	Brown, William, Bishop..96	
Bowman, Archibald, killed 48	Brownell, Gideon, Pres....38	
Box, Elijah A.....88, 97	Browning, James G.....99	
Box Elder Settlement.....45		

## C.

Cache County..51, 52, 53, 59,	
62, 78, 82	
Cache Stake of Zion.....59, 96	
Cache Valley 59, 61, 68, 69, 97	
Cahoon, Andrew.....90	
Cahoon, Daniel S., Seventy 70	
Cahoon, Reynolds..11, 14, 61	
Caine, John T.....106, 107, 112	
Cajon Pass, California.....30	
Calcutta, 39, 40, 42, 44, 49, 111	
Calder, D. O.....81, 88, 96, 111	
Calder's Farm.....111	
Caldwell County.....10-13	
California 21, 26, 31, 32, 33, 37,	
47, 49, 56	
California emigrants.....35, 36	
California volunteers.....63	
Calkin, Asa.....56, 59	
Call, Anson..13, 40, 41, 67, 96	
Call, Anson V., missionary 73	
Call, Chester, Bishop.....96	
Call, Cyril, a veteran.....88	
Call, Josiah, killed.....57	
Callsville.....67, 68	
<i>Camillus</i> , ship.....44	



Page	Page	Page
Camp Douglas . . 64, 65, 66, 71, 79, 81, 83, 85, 86 90	Cazier, Wm., Patriarch . . . 84	Clark, Thos. killed . . . . . 44
Camp Floyd . . . . . 57, 59, 60, 61	Cedar City . . . . . 40, 45, 53, 102	Clark, Thos. H., missionary 35
Camp Rawlins, near Provo 79	Cedar County, Utah . . . . . 51	Clarkston, Cache Co. . . . . 92
Camp Scott, Utah . . . . . 55, 56	Cedar Fort, Utah Co. 43, 58, 65	Clawson, Hiram B. . . . . 74
Camp Weber, Utah . . . . . 55	Cedar Valley 45, 47, 51, 53, 57, 64	Clawson, John R., soldier 86
Camps of Israel . . . . . 26, 29, 31	Celebration of Independ- ence day . . . . . 11, 39, 63, 69, 82	Clawson, Moroni, killed . . . 62
Campbell, Allen G. . . . . 103, 105	Celebration of Pioneer day 24, 35, 52, 54, 60, 69, 90	Clawson, Moses, missionary 43
Campbell, Elizabeth . . . . . 110	Celestial marriage, . . . . . 20, 42	Clawson, Rudger . . . . . 100, 110, 112
Campbell, James, mobber . . 8	Central Pacific Ry. 77, 78, 104	Clay County, Mo. . . . . 7-10
Campbell, Jonathan, settler 39	Centre Creek, Iron Co. . . . . 38	<i>Clayborne</i> , ship . . . . . 19
Campbell, Robert . . . . . 38, 46, 47	Centreville, Davis Co. . . . . 45, 96	Clayton, William . . . . . 20 26 101
Campbell, Robert Lang . . . 89	Cesarea Philippi, Palestine 87	Cleary, James F., Seventy 60
Campbell, Samuel, settler . . 39	Chalk Creek, Utah . . . . . 36, 40	Clegg, John, Seventy . . . . . 47
Campbell, Solomon . . . . . 39	Chamberlain, Solomon . . . 62	Cleveland, Sarah M., Mrs. 17
Camp meeting in Utah . . . 82	<i>Champion</i> , ship . . . . . 21	Cliff House burned . . . . . 88
Can, Palestine . . . . . 87	Champlin, Mary . . . . . 82	Clinton, Utah Co. . . . . 104
Canada . . . . . 6, 7, 10, 46, 57	Champlin, William S. . . . . 60	Clark, Ruth B. . . . . 60
Candidate, Joseph Smith 21, 22	Chandler, Michael H. . . . . 9	Clinton, Jeter 36, 38, 65, 80, 84, 91, 97
Cane Creek, Tennessee . . 111	Channel Islands' Mission 39, 49	Clinton's Hotel, Tooele Co. 92
Canfield, Isaac A., capt. 64, 67	<i>Chaos</i> , ship . . . . . 17	Clive, Claude, Seventy . . . 61
Cannon, Abraham H. 106, 110	Chaplow, J., missionary . . . 58	Clough, David, Seventy . . . 24
Cannon, Angus M. . . . . 96, 111	Chard, Charles, Seventy . . . 47	Clover Creek, (Mona) 40, 44
Cannon, David H., captain 61	Chardon, Ohio . . . . . 7	Cluff, Harvey H. . . . . 75, 96
Cannon, Elizabeth H. . . . 105	<i>Charles Buck</i> , ship . . . . . 48	Cluff, Wm. W. 65, 82, 97, 109
Cannon, Geo. Q. 38, 49, 51, 56, 59, 60, 62, 63, 67, 70, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 95, 100, 101, 103, 105, 110, 112	Chase, Darwin, prisoner . . . 13	Coalville 82, 83, 88, 97, 99, 103
Cantwell, James S. . . . . 47	Chase, Stephen . . . . . 14	Coalville and Echo Railway 78
Canyon Creek, Utah . . . . . 31, 66	Chatterden, Joseph . . . . . 44	"Cock Pitt," England 11, 110
Canyon Station . . . . . 66	Cherokee Nation . . . . . 52	Cockcroft, Wm., murderer 61
Cape of Good Hope 42, 44, 65	Chester, England . . . . . 21	Coe, Joseph . . . . . 7, 11
Cape Town, Africa . . . . . 44	Chester, Illinois . . . . . 19	Cole, Barnet, mobbed . . . . 7
Capernaum, Palestine . . . 87	Cheyenne, Wyoming . . . 74, 102	Cole, Elvira, treasurer . . . 17
<i>Caravan</i> , ship . . . . . 51	Cheyenne Indians . . . . . 35	Cole, Jack, horse-thief . . . 59
Careless Orchestra . . . . . 106	Chicago, Illinois . . . . . 71, 83	Colesville, New York . . . . . 2
Carleton, A. B. . . . . 106	Chicago Commercial party 77	Colesville Branch . . . . . 4
Carlin, Thomas, gov. . . . . 15, 16	Chicken Creek . . . . . 47, 57, 67	Colebrook, Rida . . . . . 110
Carlson, A. W., missionary 99	China . . . . . 42	Colfax, Schuyler . . . . . 69, 78
Carlson, Peter, killed . . . 109	<i>Chimborazo</i> , ship . . . . . 49	Collet, D., early settler . . . 58
<i>Carnatic</i> , ship . . . . . 82	Chipman, Stephen, Seventy 64	Collet, Sylvanus . . . . . 99
<i>Caroline</i> , ship . . . . . 71	Chipman, Washburne . . . 64	Colliery, accident in, Wales 25
Carpenter, Alexander . . . 58	Chipman, W. S., captain . . 72	Colorado, State . . . . . 98, 100
Carpenter, J. W. . . . . 99	Chlarson, Hans N. . . . . 88	<i>Colorado</i> , ship 75, 77, 80, 82
Carrington, Albert 32, 34, 76, 80, 82, 87, 89, 93, 97, 100, 101, 103, 107	Cholera . . . . . 47, 48, 72	Colorado River 29, 57, 64, 67, 68, 77, 79, 94
Carrington, Albert R. . . . 105	Cholera in Zion's Camp . . 8	Coltrin, Zebedee . . . . . 5, 16
Carrington, J. B. . . . . 108	Christensen, Anders . . . 65, 106	Columbia, Boone Co., Mo. 14
Carroll County, Missouri . . 12	Christensen, J. C. . . . . 99	<i>Columbia</i> , ship . . . . . 53
"Carrying Company" . . . . 35	Christensen, J., Seventy . . 111	Columbus, Illinois . . . . . 16
Carson County, Utah 40, 46, 57	Christensen, Johan C. . . . 80	Commerce, Illinois . . . . . 13-15
Carson Valley . . . . . 49, 55	Christiansen, Christian 38, 55	Commercial Street . . . . . 81
Carson, Geo. . . . . 51	Christoffersen, N., drowned 75	Condor, Martin, killed . . . 111
Carstensen, P. C. . . . . 90	Christophersen, P. J. . . . 112	Conejos County, Col. 98, 100
Carter, Daniel . . . . . 11, 42	Christophersen, Søren . . . 62	Conferences of the Church 2-7, 10-19, 22-25, 27, 29, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 45, 46, 49, 51, 53, 58, 61, 62, 65, 67, 68, 71, 73, 74, 76, 77, 79, 82, 85, 87, 89, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 107 109, 110
Carter, Gideon, killed . . . 12	Church, Raden W. . . . . 35, 93	Confidence Fire Company 85
Carter, Harrison, murderer 88	Church Historians and Re- corders . . . . . 3, 9, 10, 19, 46	Congress, U. S. 14, 15, 22, 37, 40, 56, 63, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 85, 87, 89, 93, 105, 106, 107, 109
Carter, Jared . . . . . 6, 7	Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints . . . . . 2, 8	Connelly, John . . . . . 112
Carter, John S. . . . . 7	Church teams . . . . . 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 71, 72, 74, 75	Conner, Henry . . . . . 15
Carter, Simeon . . . . . 8, 10, 33, 76	Cincinnati, Ohio . . . . . 4	Conner, P. E. . . . . 63, 64, 66, 80
Carter, Richard, soldier . . 29	Circleville, Piute Co. 67, 70 71	<i>Consignment</i> , ship . . . . . 65
Carter, William, pioneer . . 31	Circumcision . . . . . 71	Conspiracy against Joseph Smith . . . . . 18
Carter, Wm. F., missionary 44	City Creek Canyon 68, 77, 112	Constantinople, Turkey 87, 112
Carthage, Illinois . . . . . 19-26	<i>City of Berlin</i> , steam-hip 112	<i>Constitution</i> , ship . . . . . 75
"Carthage Greys," soldiers 23	City of Joseph (Nauvoo) 24	Constitutional conventions 51, 62, 85, 105-107
Carthage Jail, Illinois 23, 25	Civil war in the States . . . 63	Constitutional laws of the land . . . . . 6
Cartwright, Mrs., drowned 21	Clapp, Benjamin L. . . . . 38, 58	
Cartwright, Thos. . . . . 21	<i>Clara Wheeler</i> , ship . . . . 46, 47	
Carver, John, settler . . . . 58	Claridge, Samuel, Seventy 70	
Catholic mission, California 30	Clark, Chas. R., Seventy . . 110	
Catholics in Salt Lake City 83 84	Clark, Ezra J., missionary 75	
Catlin, John, killed . . . . . 51	Clark, Hiram 14, 16, 19, 22, 23, 26, 38, 45	
Caton, John D., judge . . . 20	Clark, Isaac, Bishop . . . . 41, 46	
Causey, Harkins & Co. . . . 109	Clark, John, missionary . . 63	
<i>Cavour</i> , ship . . . . . 71	Clark, John B., general 12, 13	

Page	Page	Page
Constitution for the State of Utah.....85, 105	Dalton, Jared, murderer...107	Detroit, Michigan.....71, 112
<i>Contributor</i> , periodical....101	Damascus, Syria.....87	Devils Gate.....55
Cook, David, missionary 36	Dame, W. H. ....64, 92, 94, 111	Devils Gate, Weber Canyon 74
Cook, Edward.....47	Dan, Palestine.....87	Dewey, B. F., missionary...44
Cook, John, missionary...99	Dana, Charles R.....38	De Witt, Carroll Co., Mo. 12
Cook, Richard, missionary 46	Daniels, Daniel.....101	Dille, David B., missionary 46
Cooke, Philip.....29, 55, 59	Danites.....102	Dixie in Utah.....56, 73
Cooke, William.....47, 57	<i>David Hoadley</i> , ship.....68	Dixon, Lee Co., Ill. ....20
Coombs, Mark Anthony...73	Davidson, H. P., killed...105	Dixon, Henry A.....67
Coombs, J. M., missionary 93	Davidson, James.....77	Dixon, John, killed.....44
Co-operative stores.....76	Davies Co., Missouri 11, 12, 13	Dixon, Wm. Hepworth...91
Copenhagen, Denmark 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 71, 88, 95, 99, 101, 103, 104	Davis & Kelley, printers...7	Dobson, Thos., missionary 86
Copley, Lemon, missionary 3	Davis, David Franklin...109	Doctrine and Covenants 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 16, 18, 19, 20, 29, 97, 101
Cordon, Alfred, Bishop...81	Davis, George, killed.....73	Dodge, Dr., Indian Agent 86
Coriune.....77, 82, 87, 88, 92	Davis, H. N.....83	Dom Pedro, emperor....94
<i>Corinne Daily Journal</i> ....82	Davis, Jacob C., senator...24	Donald, Neal, soldier....32
<i>Cornelius Grinnel</i> , ship...71	Davis, James, soldier....69	Donaldson, John.....105
Cotten, Gabriel L., killed 88	Davis, Samuel H., killed...67	Donaldson, Wm., soldier...15
Cottonwood Mill.....70	Davis, Thomas, missionary 109	Doniphan, A. W., gen. 12, 89
Coult, Joseph H., drowned 111	Davis, Wm.....38, 109	Dorids, John F. F.....42, 44
Council Bluffs, Iowa 27, 28, 33	Davis County, Utah 32, 37, 41, 45, 46, 60, 62, 67, 69, 95, 96	Dort, David, Counselor...14
Council House.....33, 34, 40	Dawson, John W. gov. 61, 62	Dorrity, Dennis.....54
Couzens, Phoebe W.....86	Day, Thomas, missionary...36	Doty, James Duane, gov-ernor.....62, 66, 69
Covey, Benjamin, Bishop 34	Dayton, Hyrum, Seventy...24	Doughterty, T.....68
Covill, James, minister...3	„Deadlock” in the Federal Courts.....84	Douglas, Stephen A. 19, 25, 54
Covington, England.....31	Dead Sea, Palestine.....87	Douglass, Wm., missionary 82
Cowdery, O 1-5, 6-11, 33, 36	Deans, Robert, missionary 34	Downard, Joseph, Seventy 111
Cowdery, Warren A. ....8	Decatur County Tenn.....111	Drake, Thos J., judge 63, 65
Cowdy, James, killed.....53	Decker, Zachariah B.....68	Drammen, Norway.....110
Cowles, Austin.....16	Deep Creek.....59, 66, 90	Draper, Wm., Patriarch...48
Cowley, Mathias.....54, 55	Deep Creek Canyon.....65	Draperville 48, 59, 84, 86, 98, 99
Cowley, Mathias F.....110	Deer Creek, American Fork Canyon.....86	Dresden, Germany.....50
Cownover, P. W.....44, 51	Delano C. secretary.....85	Drummond, W. W.....50, 53
Cox, Frederick Walf.....100	Delaware Indians.....46	Dry Creek (Lehi).....45
Cox, Henderson, soldier...33	Demill, Freeborn.....103	Drydale, James, killed...103
Cox, S. S., Hon.....82	Democratic jollification meet-ing.....112	Dublin, Ireland.....37
Cox, Walter, Counselor...16	Denmark.....35, 37, 42	Dudley, Joseph.....100
Cradlebaugh, John 67, 58, 84	Denver & Rio Grande Rail-way...103, 105, 107, 109, 110	Due, Oluf F.....107
Cragin, Senator.....78	<i>Der Darsteller</i> , periodical 49	Dufferin, Carl.....95
Crandall, W. H.....109	<i>Der Stern</i> periodical.....76	Duffin, Isaac, wounded...44
Crane, James, Bishop.....96	Derby, Erastus H.....24	Duke, Jonathan O., Bishop 76
Crapo, J. G., settler.....59	Deseret Agricultural & Man-ufacturing Society.....52	Dunbar, David C.....103
Crawford, John, Seventy 110	Deseret Alphabet...48, 57, 77	Dunbar, W. C.....52, 80
Crickets destroy crops...33	Deseret County, Utah.....41	Duncan, Chapman.....41, 112
Critchlow, Wm. F., Seventy 77	Deseret County, Utah.....41	Duncan, Homer.....61, 63
Croft, captain.....52	Deseret Dramatic Assoc'n...35	Dunford, George.....86
Crooked River battle...12, 80	<i>Deseret Evening News</i> .....74	Dunham, Albert, soldier...30
Croomstock, Wales.....25	Deseret, General Assembly of 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 73	Dunham, Jonathan.....24
Crosby, Jesse W., Seventy 46	Deseret Hospital...59, 106, 111	Dunklin, Daniel, governor 6, 7
Crosby, Jesse W., jun, 78, 96	Deseret Iron Company 41, 43	Dunyon, John L.....38, 64
„Cry in the Wilderness,” 18	Deseret Museum.....106	Durfee, Edmund, killed...25
Cullom's anti-polygamy bill 79	Deseret National Bank.....82	Durfee, Francillo, captain 49
Cumming, Alfred 54, 56, 58-61	<i>Deseret News</i> ...36, 40, 46, 56, 57, 70	Durkee, Charles.....69, 70
Cummings, J. W. 38, 54, 56, 107	Deseret Philharmonic Society 50, 81	„Dutch Charley”, burglar 72
Cumorah, hill.....1, 99	Deseret, Provisional State of 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 62, 63, 68, 85	Dutch Saints.....85, 90
Curfu, (?) Europe.....87	Deseret State Fair.....52	Duzette, Edward, P. ....91
Currell, R.....31	Deseret Sugar Manufactory 41	Dykes, Geo., P. ....36, 37
Cursing of the Waters.....4	Deseret Sunday School Reader 100	Dykes, William.....101
Curtis, Dorr P., missionary 46	Deseret Sunday School Union 100	
Curtis, Gardener, mobbed 27	Deseret Telegraph Company 73, 83	E.
Curtis, Theo., missionary 16	Deseret Telegraph Line 68, 72, 78, 83	Eagle Brewery, S. L. City 99
Cutler, Alpheus.....13, 14	Deseret Typographical Asso-ciation.....50	Eagle Emporium, S. L. City 77
Cutler, Wm., President...19	Despain, Salomon J.....97	Eardley, Bedson, mission. 93
Cutler's Park, Nebraska...28		Earthquakes in Utah...36, 88
Cymbach, Wales.....41		East, Edward Wallace, died 110
<i>Cynosure</i> , ship.....49, 65		Eastern States...5, 9, 14, 21, 61
		East Indian Mission 39, 42, 112
D.		East Indies.....15, 50
<i>Daily Telegraph</i> .....67		East Mill Creek Ward.....97
<i>Daily Vidette</i> , newspaper .66		East Weber, Utah.....45
<i>Dakota</i> , steamship.....93		Echo, Summit Co.....76
Daley, M.....86		<i>Echo</i> , ship.....16
Dalrymple, Andrew.....69		Echo Canyon, Utah 31, 55, 74
Dalton, Edward, Seventy...68		102



Page	Page	Page
Edmiston, Jonathan, killed 72	European Mission 19, 24, 26,	First Presidency of the
Edmunds bill.....105,106	29, 33, 41, 47, 48, 52, 53, 55,	Church 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 16, 32,
Edwards, Caleb G, Bishop 74	56, 59, 60, 62, 63, 69, 70, 73,	50, 52, 57, 103
Edwards, Charles .....47	76, 80, 89, 93, 97, 99, 103	First Presidency reorgan-
Edwards, Edward, Pres... 77	Evans, Abel, missionary 72	ized .....32, 103
Edwards, Edward .....50	Evans, David, Bishop ....108	Fisher, David, killed .....75
Edwards, James, desperado 88	Evans, David R., captain 60	Fisher, Edward.....14
Egan, Howard.....65, 98	Evans David Woolley ....94	Fishing River, Missouri ...8
Egan Canyon, Utah.....68	Evans, G. S., colonel .....65	Fish Lake, Utah .....70
Egbert, Robert C., soldier 66	Evans, Israel, captain.....55,64	Fitch, Thos., delegate.....85
Eger, Lewis, Seventy .....24	Evans, John, Councillor. 47	Fjeldsted, C. D., Pres....101
Egyptian mummies .....9	Evans, Joseph H.....112	Flake, W. J. ....112
Ehrnström, Ludvig .....110	Evans, Samuel L.....94, 103	Flanders, Alvin, governor 81
Eight Mile Creek Station.....65	Evans, Wm., killed .....57	Flanigan, James H.....38, 83
Eight witnesses .....2	Evans, Wm. M.....95	Floods in Utah 44, 62, 63, 74,
EK, C. A., missionary .....112	Evanston, Wyoming .....78	94, 108
<i>Elders' Journal</i> .....10, 11	Evaris, Wm. M.....101	Florence, Neb. 29, 50, 52, 53,
Eldredge, Alma.....97	<i>Evening and Morning Star</i>	54, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64,
Eldredge, Ira, captain ..34 61	4—8	65, 66, 67
Eldredge, H. S. 21, 34, 57, 61	Everett, Addison, Bishop 34	Floyd, J. B., secretary ....60
65, 80, 82	Explosions 94, 95, 103, 108, 112	Flint, Kate .....86, 91
Eldredge, John S.....50	Exploring Companies 21, 27	Flygare, N. C.....94, 99, 101
<i>Electric</i> , ship .....62	Eyring, Henry .....96	Folkmann, C. O. ....42
Electric light exhibition in Salt	Eyvindson, John.....104	Folkmann, Jeppe G. 42, 58, 77
Lake City.....103		Follett, King, prisoner ....14
Elias, heavenly messenger 9		Fonda, Montgomery Co.,
Elijah the Prophet.....9		N. Y. ....75
Elk Horn, Ray Co., Mo.....13	<b>F.</b>	<i>Footlights</i> , Theatre pro-
Elkhorn River, Neb. 30, 32, 33	Fair, John B, missionary 88	gramme .....81
Elk Mountain Mission 49, 50	Fairchilds, Moroni F. ....110	Forbes, W. J., editor .....87
<i>Ellen</i> , ship .....38	Fairbanks, John B., died 92	Ford, Thomas 20, 22, 23, 25
<i>Ellen Maria</i> , ship.....38, 41, 43	Fairfield Flat .....88	Fordham, Elijah.....14, 101
Ellioth, John, schoolmaster 21	Fairview .....69, 71, 75, 78, 80	<i>Forest Monarch</i> , ship.....43
Ellis, Jos. F., Seventy .....111	Fairview Coal Mining and	Forsgren, John E. 35, 36, 37,
Ellsworth, Edmund, capt. 52	Coke Co .....89	42, 43
Ellsinore, Sevier Co.....103	<i>Falcon</i> , ship .....43	Forsgren, Peter A.....37
Elverhøj, Norway .....42	Falconbridge, Wm. ....104	Fort Bridger 31, 45, 55, 56,
<i>Elvira Owen</i> , ship .....13	Falkersløv, Denmark.....40	57, 62
<i>Emblem</i> , ship .....34	False doctrine acknowl-	Fort Cameron 88, 92, 96, 107
<i>Emerald</i> , ship.....19	edged .....73	Fort Crittenden 60, 61, 62,
<i>Emerald Isle</i> , ship 50, 58, 75	<i>Fanny</i> , ship.....21	64, 66
Emerson, Jack .....104	Farmer, J. D., merchant 106	Fort Defiance .....83
Emerson, P. H., judge....100	<i>Farmers' Oracle</i> , periodical 65	Fort Hall .....30
Emerson, Ralph Waldo ....82	Farmington, Davis Co. 38, 74,	Fort Kearney .....49, 54, 72
Emery, Geo. W., governor 92	78, 95, 96, 102	Fort Laramie 30, 31, 45, 52, 70
Emery, Henry .....104	Farnham, Augustus 44, 47, 52	Fort Leavenworth 28, 30, 48, 54
Emery County, Utah..102, 111	Farnham, Augustus A. ....25	Fort Limhi .....49, 56
Emery Stake of Zion .....102	Farnsworth, Joseph .....99	Fort Sandford, Utah .....73
Emma Mine, Little Cotton-	Farr, Enoch, Seventy .....77	Fort Scott, Utah .....56
wood.....81, 109	Farr, Lorin, President 36, 38	Fort Supply, Utah.....45
Emmons, Sylvester, editor 22	Farr West .....10, 11, 12, 13, 14	Foster, Charles .....22
Emigration Canyon, Utah 31	Faust's Hall, Salt L. City 84	Foster, Robt. D., doctor....22
Empey, Wm., missionary 47	Faust's livery stables .....70	Fotheringham, Wm. 44, 46,
<i>Empire</i> , ship.....56, 57	Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y. 1, 2, 3	50, 67, 91
Empire grist mill burned 107	Fayette, Sanpete Co., Utah 73	Foulger, Fred., Seventy 110
Endowments, holy.....18, 20, 35	Felt, Nathaniel H. 38, 52, 79	Founden Green .....71, 73
Endowment House.....49	Female Benevolent Society 53	Fowler, Henry E. ....109
Engelbrecht, Paul.....80	Female Relief Societies 17,	Fowler, Richard.....108, 110
Engelbrecht & Co. 80, 81, 85	52, 103	Fowler, Samuel, President 16
England .....10, 11, 15 110	Fennamore, Jas., arrested 81	Fox, Jesse W., Seventy....46
<i>Enoch Train</i> , ship .....51	Ferguson, James .....51, 58	Fox Indians.....17, 22
Ensign, Marius .....77, 112	Ferguson, Joseph, killed 91	France .....33, 35, 86
Ensign Peak.....31, 35	Ferguson, Thos. H. ....58, 59	France, Wm., doctor, died 50
Ephraim, Sanpete Co. 46, 54,	Ferrin, Jacob Samuel .....106	Francis, Samuel.....97
67, 68, 70, 74, 75, 80, 94, 105	Ferris, Ben. G. ....42	Franklin, Cache Valley 64, 78,
Epistles from the First Presi-	Field, Cyrus W., inventor 89	91, 94, 97, 104
dency 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41,	Fielding, Amos.....17, 24, 27	<i>Franklin</i> , ship .....62
42, 44, 45, 46, 49, 50, 53, 106	Fielding, Hannah.....98	Franklin, John, Sir .....80
Eriksen, Jonas, Seventy ..71	Fielding, James .....99	Franklin, Lady .. .....80
Eriksen, Peter, Seventy, 71	Fielding, James, Rev.....10	Frazier, Thos. L., died .....77
Erikson, Henry, killed ....76	Fielding, Joseph 10, 17, 66, 98	Frederick, prince of Witt-
Erie, lake .....14	Pife, Wm. N., missionary 91	genstein .....93
<i>Erin's Queen</i> , ship .....33	Fillmore, Utah 40, 43, 44, 45,	Frederikstad, Norway 42, 43
Escalante, Iron Co.....99	50, 53, 56, 57, 89, 95, 97	Freedom, Ohio .....8
<i>Etoile du Deseret</i> .....34	Findlay, Hugh.....42, 50, 99	Freeman, Charles A. ....79
Ettleman, Philip, Seventy 24	Finlayson, James .....104	Freeman, Elijah, soldier 29
Eureka, Juab Co., Utah 110	Fire Department organized 52	Frelighusen anti-Mormon
Eureka, Nevada.....84	First National Bank .....93	bill.....87



	Page
Fremont, John C.....	46
French Mission 33, 35, 36, 39,	42, 46, 48
Frisco, Utah.....	102
<i>Frontier Guardian</i> .....	34
Froome's Hill Conference 15	
Frost, B., missionary.....	49
Frost, L. N., sergeant.....	32
Fry, Richard.....	97
Fryer, Richard, murderer 91	
Fullmer, David.....	14, 34
Fullmer, John S.....	46, 48, 109
Fuller, Frank, secretary 62, 85	
Fuller, W. H.....	86
Fuller, J. J. missionary.....	111
Funch's Lake, Sanpete Co.	98

## G.

Gallatin, Daviess Co. Mo. 11, 13  
Galley, John W. ....109  
Gallifant, Anna .....112  
Gallifant, David ..... 108, 110  
Galloway, Geo. R. ....74  
Garden Grove, Iowa .....27  
Gardner, Archibald ...95, 96  
Gardner, Archibald T. ....95  
Gardner, Geo., Counselor 47  
Gardo House, Salt L. City 105  
Garfield, James A. ....86, 99  
Garfield County, Utah ....105  
Garn, Daniel 21, 42, 43, 46, 47  
Garr, Abel .....53  
*Garrick*, ship ..... 10, 11  
Gas in Salt Lake City .....88  
Gates, Jacob ....24, 43, 59, 60  
Gates, Thomas, drowned 75  
Gauze, Jesse .....5  
Gaylord, John, Seventy ....25  
Geffe, Sweden .....37  
*General McClellan*, ship 67  
Geneva, Switzerland...38, 49  
Geneva Stake, Illinois ....16  
Genoa, Carson Co. ....57  
Genoa, Italy .....36, 87  
Genoa, Nebraska .....54  
Gentile League of Utah 85, 87  
Gentile merchants .....72  
Gentiles in Utah .....79  
*George Washington*, ship 53  
*George W. Bourne*, ship .....38  
Germania Smelting Works 86  
*Germanicus*, ship .....46  
German language studied 19  
German meetings .....21  
German Mission .....48  
German Ocean .....44  
German publications 18, 49, 76  
German Saints 21, 45, 47, 75,  
80, 90  
Gibbs, Geo. F. ....95  
Gibbs, John H., missionary 111  
Gibbs, Luman .....13, 14  
Gibbs, Richard, killed ....76  
Gibraltar Mission, 42, 43, 46, 48  
Gibson, Deloss .....58  
Gibson, Walter M., apostate 67  
Gibson, Wm. ....48, 63, 92  
Gifford, Levi .....59  
Gift of tongues .....5  
Gila River .....29  
Gilbert, A. Sidney .....3, 4, 8  
Gilbert & Whitney's store  
destroyed .....6  
Gilbert, Sherman .....16  
Gilchrist, Charles K. ....108  
Giles, Thomas H. ....97  
Gillet, C. M., missionary 71, 72

	Page
Gillispie, John, captain	74, 75
Gillispie, Robert, killed	69
Gillmore, P. S.	64
Given, John, killed	69
<i>Glasgow</i> , ship	22
Glasgow, Samuel	48
Glenwood	69, 73, 99, 100
Gloucester, England	16
Glover, Wm., missionary	48
Godbe, Wm. S.	78
"Godbeite Movement"	78
Godbeites	78, 79
Goddard, George	7
Goddard, John, drowned	78
Godfrey, G. L.	106
Goff, James, Seventy	54
<i>Golconda</i> , ship	43, 46
Gold discovered	32
"Golden Pass," Utah	37
Golightly, Richard, Seventy	60
Goodson, John	10, 14
Goodyear, Miles M.	33
Gordon, Foster, murdered	70
Gordon, Major	90
Gordon, Thomas	11
Gore, William	47
Goshute Indians	60, 90
<i>Gospel Reflector</i> , periodical	17
Goss, P. F., missionary	108
Göteborg, Sweden	95
Gould, Jay, railroad man	90
Gould, John	6, 7
Gould, Samuel	78
Gowans, Hugh S.	92
Grafton, Utah, settled	59
Graham, James, missionary	50
Graham, John C.	81, 90, 97
Grand Canyon	86
Grandin, E. B., printer	2
Grand River, Utah	49
Grand River, Iowa	26, 27
Grand River, Missouri	11
Granger, Carlos	18
Granger, Oliver	11, 14, 17
Granger Ward	109
Granite, Salt Lake Co.	87
Grant, Geo. D.	34, 51, 52, 95
Grant, Geo. S., Seventy	110
Grant, Geo. W., died	85
Grant, Heber J.	92, 102, 106
Grant, Jedediah M.	38, 43, 45, 46, 48, 50, 53, 95
Grant, Robert, missionary	65
Grant, U. S., Pres.	80, 86, 93
Grantsville	45, 60, 96
Grass Valley, Piute Co.	112
Grasshoppers in Utah	47, 49, 73, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82
Graves' Village, Piute Co.	110
Greasewood County, Utah	51
Great Interior Basin	31
Great Salt Lake	39
Great Salt Lake City	32-74
Great Salt Lake County	36, 41, 44, 60, 62
Great S. L. Valley	31-37, 39
Greeley, Horace, editor	58
Green, Alphonso, died	92
Green, Ephraim, died	90
Green, John	29
Greene, John Y., pioneer	102
Greene, John P.	8, 14, 16
Greene, L. L., Miss.	85
Green River	31, 45, 50, 55, 69, 75
Green River County	41, 45, 46, 55, 57, 62
Green Plains	25, 26
Gregory, Albert, missionary	49

	Page
Groesbeck, Nicholas.....	111
Grove, in Nauvoo.....	17
Grover, Elisha H.....	10, 34
Grover, Thomas.....	10, 14
Grouard, Benj. F. 20, 22, 77	
Grundtvig, Mrs. ....	70
Guadalupe Hidalgo.....	32
Guardian for the Church 23	
Gudmundsen, Gudmund ..	47
Guion & Co. ....	77
Gulls devour grasshoppers 33	
Gunnison, J. W. ....35, 36, 44	
Gunnison, Sanpete Co. 68, 71	
Guyman, Noah T.....	50, 111
Gwilliams, Henry W. ....	110

## H. 7

*Habeas corpus*, writs of 18,  
20, 22, 85  
Hackett, Thomas, soldier..90  
Haight, Hector C., mission..51  
Haight, Horton D., 58, 63, 64,  
65, 66, 72, 74, 75  
Haight, Isaac C., missionary 41  
Hale, Emma (Smith), .....1  
Hales, Stephen, died.....104  
Hall, James R., wife of.....88  
Halls, William, Seventy.....7  
Halliday, George.....43, 46  
Hamblin, Jacob.....57, 60, 83  
Hamblin, Washington Co. 105  
Hamburg, Germany 40, 42, 43,  
47, 62, 64, 68, 71  
Hammond, F. A. ....63, 69  
Hammond, Milton D.....96  
Hampton, B. Y. 84, 85, 86, 89  
Hampton, James, soldier..29  
Ham's Fork, Utah.....55  
Hancock, Geo. W., Seventy 54  
Hancock, Levi W., Pres...106  
Hancock, Solomon.....8, 10  
Hancock County, Ill. ....13-17,  
23, 24, 28  
Handcarts.....50, 55, 58, 60  
Hanks, Alvarus.....79  
Hanks, Ebenezer.....109  
Hanks, Ephraim K.....53  
Hanks, Knowlton F. 20, 21, 27  
*Hannover*, ship.....17  
Hansen, H. O., missionary 61  
Hansen, H. C., missionary 62  
Hansen, Jens, Seventy.....64  
Hansen, Niels, missionary 42  
Hansen, N. (Kjersgaard) 103  
Hansen, Ole L.....112  
Hansen, P. O.....36, 48  
Hardin, John J., general..25  
Harding, Stephen S.....63-66  
Hardy, John Thomas.....54  
Hardy, Leonard W.....111  
Hardy, Milton H.....95, 102  
Harley, Edwin, Seventy..70  
Harman, Ansel P.....63, 64  
Harman, Chas., missionary 54  
Harmon, Alpheus.....19  
Harmon, Jesse P.....24, 38  
Harmony, Kane Co....41, 57  
Harmony, Penn. ....1, 2  
Harney, W. S., gen.....54, 55  
Harper, C. A., captain.....50  
Harper, Henry, killed.....65  
Harper, John C., killed.....104  
Harper, R., missionary.....54  
Harrington, L. E.....39, 108  
Harris, Belle.....107, 108  
Harris, B. D.....37, 39, 40  
Harris, Emer, died.....78

Page	Page	Page
Harris, Geo. W. ....14	Hilton, John T. ....101	Hunter, Jesse D., soldier..30
Harris, Llewellyn.....98	Hindley, John, captain ...49	Hunter, John A., judge...100
Harris, Martin 1, 2, 4, 7, 80, 92	Hindustan.....40, 42-44	Hunter, Mrs., died .....30
Harris, Robert, soldier ....93	Hinkle, George M...10, 12, 13	Huntington, Dimick B. 75, 100
Harrison, B., general ....104	Hinkle, John M., Counselor 10	Huntington, Lot, robber....62
Harrison, E. L. T. ....74, 78	Hinkley, Arza E., captain 72	Huntington, Wm. ....14, 27
Harrison, Ralph .....92	Hinkley, Ira N., President 97	Huntsman, Isaiah.....98
Harrisburgh, Utah .....88	Hinkley, Joel, killed .....104	Huntsman, James W. ....27, 73
Hart, James H.....47, 51, 97	Hirani, Portage Co., Ohio 4, 5	Huntsville, Weber Co., Utah 90
Hart, John I., missionary 83	<i>Historical Record</i> .....105	Hurlbert, Doctor P. ....6, 7
Hartley, John.....40	Historical Society of Penn. 36	Hurt, Garland, doctor .....48
<i>Hartley</i> , ship .....34, 36	Historian's Office 58, 68, 89, 92	Hutchins, Elias, Seventy 24
Harvey, Lewis, Seventy....64	Hite, Wm. T., killed .....70	Hutchinson, Wm., killed..82
Hastings Company.....32	Hoagland, Abraham ....84	Hycinthe, Pere, orator ...110
Hatch, Abram, President 97	Hoagland, Edward D. ....110	Hymn Book, first British...15
Hatch, Geo. A.....112	Hoagland, John, wounded 44	Hyde, Abbie, married .....110
Hatton, William, killed ....44	Hoar, Senator .....109	Hyde, Frank H. ....80
Haun's Mill massacre..12, 17, 60, 89	Hoar Amendment .....106	Hyde, Heman, died.....77
Haven, Jesse, missionary 44	Hobson, Jesse, missionary 56	Hyde, John, missionary....44
Havre, France .....35	Hochstrasser, Rudolph...112	Hyde, Joseph E. ....99
Hawaiian Saints, gathering place for.....51	Hodgett, W. B., captain...53	Hyde, Orson 4, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30, 34, 39, 42, 45, 49, 99
Hawkins, Leo.....58	Hogansen, Christian .....110	Hyde, Rosel, captain ...65, 66
Hawkins, S. H., missionary 35	Hogsted, H. C., Seventy .77	Hyde, Wm., missionary 46, 67
Hawkins, Thomas.....83, 85	Holbrook, Joseph.....41	Hyde Park, Cache Co. ....59
Hawley, C. M., judge....83, 87	Holden, Millard Co., Utah 95	Hyrum, Cache Co., Utah..60
Haws, Caleb W. ....83	Holladay, John D.....72, 94	
Haws, Joseph B., died....64	Holladay, David H. ....89	
Hay, John, killed .....73	Holland Mission .....61	
Hayden, Ferdinand V. ....81	Holman, David, mobbed .21	
Hayes, Rutherford B....103	Holman, Ezekiel, Bishop 106	
Head, F. H., colonel .....75	Holman, John G., capt. 74, 76	
Heath, Thos., drowned....95	Holmes, Jonathan H. ....102	
Heber, Wasatch Co., Utah 97	Holmes, Samuel .....95	
Hebrew language studied .9	Holt, William, killed ....107	
Hebrew marriage in Salt Lake City .....70	<i>Home Sentinel</i> , newspaper 111	
Hedlock, Reuben...14, 20, 24, 26, 28, 29	Honolulu, Sandwich Islands 38, 49, 52, 68	
Heiselt, Niels, jun., killed..85	Hooper, Wm. H. 58, 62, 70, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81, 85, 87, 106, 107	
Hellström, Carl F., Seventy 110	Hooperville, Utah.....83	
Hempstead, Chas. H. ....101	<i>Hope</i> , ship .....17	
Hendricks, James .....34, 80	Hopkins, Charles, died ....66	
Hendricks, Thomas A....108	Hopkins, Lydia, Pres. ....53	
Hendriksen, Jens, killed .109	Hopt, Fred., (Welcome) murderer 102, 103, 104, 110	
Hendry, James, shot.....83	<i>Horizon</i> , ship .....52	
Henrie, Daniel, Seventy....54	Horne, Joseph.....61, 63, 64	
Henrie, James, President..96	Horsley, Herbert, Seventy 110	
Henriod, Elizabeth .....93	horticultural Society in Utah .....50	
<i>Henry</i> , ship .....18	Hoskins, Henry, died ....101	
<i>Henry Ware</i> , ship .....34	Houseburning in Hancock Co., Ill. ....25	
Henson, Alva, killed .....108	House of the Lord in Kirtland .....6	
Henson, J. R., and family 111	Houston, Isaac, Bishop ...52	
Herefordshire, England...15	Houtz, Heber, killed .....73	
Herrick, Lester J., ....89, 96	Houtz, Jacob, missionary 43	
Herriman, Salt Lake Co....96	Howard, Judge.....112	
Hess, John.....38	Howard, John, assassinated 88	
Heybourne, Robert.....62	Howard, Richard .....14	
Heywood, Joseph L. .34, 37, 40, 45	Howd, Simeon, settler ....51	
Hickenlooper, William ...34	Howell, Martha, died ....101	
Hickman "Bill" .....83, 108	Howell, Wm. 33, 35, 36, 38, 101	
Higbee, Chauncey L. .18, 22	Hoyt, Henry P., died .....32	
Higbee, Elias.....10, 14, 20	Hoyt, Timothy S.....54, 101	
Higbee, Francis M. ....21, 22	<i>Hudson</i> , ship .....67, 73	
Higbee, Isaac.....38, 42	Hudson, John Riley, killed 111	
Higbee, John S. ....34, 35, 40, 98	Hug, Henry, missionary ...58	
Higbee, Joseph, killed .....38	Hullinger, Harvey E. ....71	
Higgins, captain.....28, 29	Hulme, Wm., missionary .34	
High, James L., attorney..84	<i>Humboldt</i> , ship .....62, 71	
High Councils .7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 18, 28, 33, 34, 47	Humboldt County, Utah..51	
Hill, Archibald N.....27, 73	Hunt, James W., killed...50	
Hill, Geo. W.....92	Hunt, Jefferson, captain...28	
Hill, John, mobbed .....27	Hunt, John A., capt. ...52, 53	
Hill, Samuel H., missionary 71	Hunter, Edward, Bishop 18, 24, 34, 35, 39, 70, 78, 109	
Hillman, Mayhew.....11		

## I.

Iceland, mission on ....39, 47	
Icelandic Saints 90, 102, 104, 106, 108	
<i>Idaho</i> , steamship 80, 88, 90, 92, 94, 98	
Illinois, State.....13-28, 50	
Illinois Legislature 16, 19, 24	
Independence, Jackson Co., Mo. ....4, 5, 6, 7, 12, 107	
Independence Rock .....63	
<i>Independent</i> , newspaper...98	
Indian Missions ...3, 8, 47, 57	
Indian raids 72, 73, 74, 75-77, 78, 86	
Indian troubles 33, 34, 36, 38, 44, 45, 47, 52, 56, 57, 59, 65, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 75, 85, 95	
Indians baptized....90, 91, 92	
Indians driven from their fields .....92	
Indiana, State .....112	
Ingolsrud, Norway .....42	
Ingram, Alexander G. ....62	
Ingram, Matthew, killed...95	
Insane Asylum .....99	
<i>International ship</i> .....43	
Iowa, State .....14, 50, 39, 42	
Iowa City, Iowa 51, 52, 53, 56	
Irish, O. H., colonel....69, 70	
Irish Mission...15, 37, 29, 111	
Iron County, Utah 38, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 62, 78	
Iron works in Utah .....110	
Irvine, Robert R. ....106	
<i>Isaac Allerton</i> , ship .....21	
<i>Isaac Jeans</i> , ship .....48	
Isle of Man Mission 15, 27, 98	
Islington, Liverpool ...49, 53	
Italian honey-bee in Utah..84	
Italian Mission.....35, 36, 37	
Italian Saints .....46, 50	
<i>Italy</i> , ship .....41	
Iversen, Iver N. ....56, 57	
Ivey, James, killed .....72	
Ivie, Thos., murderer.....58	
J.	
Jacobs, Dana, Seventy ...24	
Jacobs, Henry, Seventy...24	



[illegible]



Page	Page	Page
Lee, John P., ranchman....72	Lucas, Samuel D., general 12	Mass meetings 21, 46, 51, 56,
Lee, Wm. H., Seventy....69	Luckey, Levi P.....95	64, 74, 78, 79, 83, 99, 107
Lee County, Iowa.....14, 16	<i>Lucy Thompson</i> , ship....52	Massachusetts, Saints from 21
Lee Valley, Tenn. ....111	Ludington, Elam....38, 44, 49	Matthews, Benjamin.....52
Lee's Ferry, Southern Utah 94	Ludvigsen, Peter, killed 68	Mathews, Joseph R. ....104
Leeds, England.....76	Luke, Geo. H., killed....103	Maughan, Peter 52, 53, 59, 82
Leeds, Southern Utah 95, 104	Luke, William, killed....44	Maxfield, Richard, Seventy 71
Lees, Samuel J., Pres. 27, 47	Lund, H. P., missionary....65	Maxfield, Robert, Seventy 70
Lehi, Utah Co. 38, 61, 60, 64,	Lund, Louis, killed.....73	Maxfield's Ranch, Utah ....71
66, 70, 76, 86	Lundgren, Charles, killed 89	Maxwell, Geo. R., ..80, 81, 86,
Lehi, Indian chief ....64, 108	Luserne, valley in Italy....37	89, 90, 93
Leicester, James, killed....79	Lyman, Amasa M. 12, 18, 23,	Maxwell, Wm. B., Seventy 54
Leipzig, Saxony .....50	30, 33, 37, 38, 39, 50, 60, 63,	Mayer, George .....26
Lemon, John, Councilor....11	72, 74, 79, 95	McAllister, John D. T. 52, 63,
Leonard, Lyman.....7, 96	Lyman, Francis M. ....63, 96,	83, 96
Leonard, Truman.....44	103, 105	McArthur, Daniel D. ..52, 65,
<i>Le Reflecteur</i> , periodical....43	Lyon, John, Seventy .....46	66, 74, 75
Lerwich, Shetland Islands 99	Lyons, France .....87	McBride, Geo., killed.....56
Levan, Juab Co., Utah ....81	Lyons, Caleb W., mobbed 27	McClellan, Geo. B., gen. ..86
Lewis, Alfred, killed .....71	Lytle, John, Bishop ....24, 34	McClellan, Wm. Carrol ....54
Lewis, Benj. M., Bishop ... 61		McCornick, W. S. ....100
Lewis, David, died .....49		McCue, Peter, Bishop ....34
Lewis, Ellen G., killed....108		McCullough, Benjamin 56, 57
Lewis, Joshua.. ....98		McCullough, James D. ....87
Lewis, Philip B., Patriarch 94		McCune, Henry F. ....110, 111
Lewis' Fork, accident at....63		McCurdy, Sol. P., judge 90
Lexington, Missouri .....41		McDonald, John, sen.....90
Libanon, mountains of ....87		McDonald, A. F. ....54
Liberal Party .....79, 90		McDougal, J. A. ....25
Liberty, Clay Co., Mo.....8, 9		McDonald, an outlaw.....57
Liberty Jail, Missouri.....13		McGaw, James .....74, 84
Lieutenant-Generals of the		McGregor, Wm. E. ....68
Nauvoo Legion.....16, 23		McIlwair's Bend.....4
Liljenquist, O. N. ....62, 63		McIntire, Robert, killed....70
Lillywhite, Joseph .....72		McKay, David.....107
Lima, Hancock Co., Ill. 16, 20		McKay, William .....112
Lincoln, Abraham, 63, 65, 68		McKean, James B., judge 80,
Lincoln, Nebraska.....100		81, 83, 84, 88, 90, 91, 100
Lindley, James, killed ....68		McKinzie Reform Club...104
"Lion House".....51, 53		McKnight, James, apostate 93
Little, Clara S., Miss.....86, 88		McLean, Hector H. ....54
Little, Feramorz 53, 86, 88,		McLean, John, killed ....109
93, 98, 108		McLellan, Wm. E. 4, 8, 11, 107
Little, Jesse C.....27, 52		McMaster, John M.....62
Little Colorado River ....88, 94		McNichols, Donald .....63
Little Cottonwood 45, 59, 70,		McRae, Alexander.....13
77, 80, 87, 88, 91, 93, 95, 103,		McRae, Daniel, Bishop....109
109		Meagher, James D. ....85
Little Creek, Iron Co. ....73		Meadow Creek, Millard Co. 48
Little Denmark.....59		Measles among emigrants..62
Little Mountain, Utah ....31		<i>Medford</i> , ship.....18
Litz, Peter, colonel .....102		Meeks, Andrew, killed ....73
Liverpool, England 10, 11, 15-		Melbourne, Australia....70
26, 28-30, 32-38, 40, 41, 45,		Melchisedek Priesthood re-
46, 48-54, 56-59, 61-63, 65,		stored .....2
67, 68, 69, 71-75, 77, 78, 80-		Melling, Peter, missionary 17
83, 85-112.		Mendon, Cache Co., Utah..87
<i>Liverpool</i> , ship .....26		Meredith, Mr. ....74
Livingston, A., arrested....81		Merrill, Ira, killed .....59
Livingston, Charles .....81		Merrill, Philemon C....50, 52
Loekhart, Annie, actress 78		<i>Messenger and Advocate</i> ,
Locust Farm, Salt L. City 104		periodical.....6, 8, 10
Logan, Utah 58, 59, 61, 72,		Meteor shower in Mo....7
78, 87, 96, 100, 101, 110		Methodism in Utah 79, 82, 83, 86
<i>Logan Leader</i> .....101, 106		<i>Mexicano</i> , ship .....68
Logan Temple.....96, 97, 110		Mexico .....27, 101
Log Tabernacle, at Coun-		Michigan, State .....8, 112
cil Bluffs .....32		Middleton, Chas. F. ....96
London, England 15, 16, 39,		Midgley, Jonathan.....46
50, 65, 67, 71, 86, 88		Miles, John .....99, 100, 103
Long, John, V., lawyer ..77		Miles, Thomas .....59
Los Angeles, Cal.....30, 31		Millard, Beaver Co., Utah 102
Loupe Fork, Neb. ....39, 54		Military observatory at Og-
Loveland, Chester .....74, 75		den .....88
Lowe, David B., judge....91		Millard, Chauncey, W. ....76
Lowe, Wm., Councilor ....47		Millard, John J. ....110
Lowry, Abner, captain ....72		Millard, William .....68
Lowry, John, Bishop 34, 68, 72		Millard County, Utah 41, 45, 62

## M.

Mace, John, missionary....76	
Macdonald, A. F.....100	
Macfarlane, Archibald ....77	
Macfarlane, John M.....62	
Madras, Hindostan ....44, 46	
Madsen, C. A., mission. 62, 63	
Madsen, Hans C., killed 103	
Maeser, Karl G. ....50, 76, 80	
Magleby, O. H., mission. 108	
Magraw, W. M. T. ....52, 53	
Maiben, John B.....97	
Maiben, Henry, died.....109	
<i>Maid of Iowa</i> , steamboat..20	
Major, W. W. ....34, 47	
Malad, Oneida Co., Idaho 101	
Malad County, Utah .....51	
Mallory, Elisha, mobbed .27	
Malmö, Sweden .....42, 51	
Malta Mission .....41, 48	
Manchester, England 15, 17,	
18, 24, 27, 29, 33	
Manchester, New York .1, 2	
<i>Manchester</i> , ship .....61, 63	
<i>Manhattan</i> , steamship 73, 78,	
80, 81, 85, 86	
Mann, S. A., secretary 79, 80	
Manti, Sanpete Co. 35, 37, 38,	
39, 44, 45, 49, 50, 60, 68, 72,	
80, 92, 100, 103, 111	
Manti Temple .....96, 100	
Margetts, Thomas, killed .52	
Margetts, Mrs., carried away 52	
Maricopa Indians.....29	
Markham, Stephen .13, 40, 98	
Marks, Stephen R. ....109	
Marks, Wm. 11, 14, 16, 21, 24	
Marquesas Islands .....99	
Marsden, Halsden, healed 46	
Marsden, William, Seventy 54	
Marseilles, France .....87	
Marsh, Professor .....81	
Marsh, Thomas B. ....3, 8, 11,	
13, 55	
Marshal, Robert, mission. 111	
<i>Marshfield</i> , ship .....46	
Martin, Edward ..52, 53, 106	
Martin, Jesse B., captain..55	
Martin, Moses .....29, 32	
Martin, Robert .....34	
Martineau, Lyman R. ....104	
Marysville, Utah.....71	
Masonic Temple in Nauvoo 20	
Maskerade ball in Salt	
City .....84	

	Page		Page		Page
Mill Creek, Utah, 45, 58, 66,	76, 87	Mormon Grove, Kansas....48		Nauvoo Stake of Zion 16, 21, 24	
Mill Creek Canyon.....67, 77		"Mormon Theocracy".....87		Nauvoo Temple 16, 17, 19, 21,	22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 33, 36
<i>Millennial Star</i> 15, 17, 25, 37,	41, 48, 57	<i>Mormon Tribune</i> , news- paper .....78, 82		Navajo Indians 60, 76, 83, 95, 97	
Miller, Daniel, Seventy 70, 86		Moroni, angel .....1, 2		Naylor, Wm., froze to death .....70	
Miller, Daniel A.....105		Moroni, Sanpete Co.....58, 59		Nazareth, Palestine.....87	
Miller, Eliazer.....5, 34, 94		Morrill, member of Con- gress.....62		Neaples, Italy.....87	
Miller, Geo. 18, 20, 25, 26, 33		Morris, Elias .....41, 77		Nebeker, Geo., missionary 69	
Miller, Henry W.....63, 64		Morris, John, missionary 37		Nebeker, John.....45	
Miller, James, killed .....56		Morris, Joseph, killed .....63		Nebeker, Peter.....65, 66, 72	
Miller, Miles, Seventy .....52		Morris, Richard V.....92, 105		Nebellah, Chr., drowned 75	
Miller, William .....26, 92		Morris, Wm. V.....98		Nebraska, State.....96, 101	
Millersburgh, Utah.....74		Morris' Camp.....63		Needham, James .....78	
Miller's Hollow, Iowa.....32		Morrisites.....63, 65, 100		Needham, John.....65	
Millport, Daviess Co., Mo..12		Morrison, Wm., Councilor 47		Neff, John, Bishop.....97	
Millville, Cache Co.....75, 89		Morrow, Henry A. ....86, 90		Nelson, David G. ....77	
Mills, Wm., killed .....45		Morton, O. P., senator.....83		Nelson, James, killed .....44	
Milton, Morgan Co., Utah 79		Moses in the Kirtland Temple .....9		Nephi, (Salt Creek) Juab Co. 40, 43, 44, 45, 54, 70, 81, 84, 86, 93, 95, 98, 101, 104	
Miner, Aurelius.....99		Mosquito Creek, Iowa.....27		Neslen, Samuel Francis....57	
Mining companies in Utah, first .....68		Moss, Wm., missionary...16		Neslen, Robert F.....56, 58, 82	
Minnesota, State .....94		Mott, Judge .....65		<i>Neva</i> , ship.....48	
<i>Minnesota</i> , steamship 75, 77, 78, 80, 82, 86, 90		Mount Brigham, Italy.....37		Nevada .....40, 61, 81, 88	
"Minute men".....34, 36		Mount Hermon, Palestine 87		<i>Nevada</i> , steamship 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 94, 98, 99, 102, 105-108, 110, 111	
Miraculous healings .....14, 46, 92, 98		Mount Hope, Illinois.....16		New Caledonia .....90	
Mississippi, Saints from 28, 30, 31, 52		Mount Nebo, Utah .....35		<i>New Endowment</i> , paper....87	
Mississippi River 8, 14, 17, 19, 21, 22, 26, 29, 32, 46, 48		Mount Pisgah, Iowa.....27		New Haven, Connecticut..71	
Missouri...4-14, 16, 19, 21, 24		Mount of Olives .....17, 87		New Jerusalem, location of 4	
<i>Missouri Enquirer</i> , paper 7		Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co. ....44, 58, 64, 86		New Mexico .....59, 60, 92	
Missouri Legislature.....13		Mount Pleasant, Upper Ca- nada.....6		New Orleans 17-19, 21, 26, 30, 32, 34, 35-38, 40, 41, 43-48	
Missouri River 4, 7, 8, 27-32, 34, 35-43, 46, 48, 51, 54, 61, 67, 68, 71, 77		<i>Mountaineer</i> , newspaper .58		New Portage, Ohio .....7	
Mitchel, Doctor.....11		Mountainville, (Alpine)....45		New York City 1, 5, 10, 11, 14, 15, 30, 49-53, 57-59, 61-63, 65, 67, 68, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80-83, 85, 86, 88-112	
Mitchell, F. A. ....79		Mountain Meadows 55, 91, 92, 95, 96		<i>New York Herald</i> , news- paper.....53, 96	
<i>Mitoka</i> , ship.....20		Moyle, John R. ....64		<i>New York Messenger</i> .....26	
Modisett, Dr. ....14		Muddy, settlements on the 67, 70, 75, 77		New York State 1, 3, 7, 21, 79	
Mohave River.....77		Muir, Wm. T., Bishop.....96		<i>New York Tribune</i> .....58	
Molen, Simpson M.....74, 75		Mulhoiland, James, clerk..14		New Zealand Mission..47, 104	
Molen Ward, Emery Co..111		Mulcaron, John, killed...68		Newman, Henry J.....77	
Mona, Juab County .....40, 44		Mullett, John, killed.....89		Newman, J. P., chaplain...80	
<i>Monarch of the Sea</i> , ship 61, 67		Mulliner, Samuel .....64		Newell, Mary B.....108	
Monch, Louis F. Seventy 110		Mumford, Edward T..74, 76		Nibley, Charles W .....100	
Monitor and Magnet Mine 77		Municipal Court of Nau- voo .....20, 21		Nichols, A., killed.....52	
Monroe, Sevier Co., Utah 102		Murdock, John ..8, 10, 16, 34, 40, 84		Nicholson, John ..71, 95, 103, 104, 111	
Monster, O. U. C. 37, 41, 110		Murdock, John R. 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 74, 75, 97		Nicholson, Robert, killed .68	
<i>Montana</i> , steamship...93, 98		Murdock, Orice C.....64		Nickerson, F. ....6	
Montehi, Alvin .....59		Murphy, Jack, murderer 108		Niederwye, Switzerland ..112	
Monterey, California.....30		Murphey, J. E., captain.....60		Nielsen, J. C., missionary 47	
<i>Monthly Visitor</i> , periodical 46		Murray, Eli H., governor 102, 103, 106, 111		Nielsen, Mads .....111	
Monticello Jail, Missouri..21		Musser, A. Milton .....44		Nielsen, Niels, missionary..71	
Montpelier, Idaho... ..77		"My Partner," theatrical play .....106		Nielsen, Peter, drowned .75	
Montreal, Canada.....71				Nixon, William, killed ....49	
Montrose, Lee Co., Iowa .14				Noon, A. H., missionary...68	
Moody, William C .....63				<i>Nordstjernan</i> , Swedish pe- riodical .....95	
Moon, John .....15				Nordström, Johanne K. .103	
Moore, Calvin, Seventy...64				<i>Norfolk</i> , ship .....23	
Moore, Robert C.....54				Norris, Isaac, killed .....28	
Moore, Peter .....103				<i>North America</i> , ship.....15	
Moore, Samuel.....24				<i>North Atlantic</i> , ship .....37	
Moquis Indians .....57, 60, 64				North Canyon, Davis Co. 45, 96	
Morgan, David D., killed 104				North Jordan, Salt Lake Co.....96, 97	
Morgan, Evan .....105				North Ogden, Weber Co...38	
Morgan, John, Pres...100, 112				North Platte River .....62	
Morgan, Morgan Co., Utah 75				North Platte, station.....73	
Morgan County, Utah .48, 62				North Willow Creek 39, 57, 58	
Morgan Stake of Zion.....97				<i>Northern Times</i> , newspaper 8	
<i>Morgenstjernen</i> , periodical 105				Northrup, Southern Utah...73	
Morley, Isaac 16, 20, 34, 35, 69					
Morley's Settlement.....24, 25					
<i>Mormon</i> , periodical.....48					
Mormon Battalion .....27-32					
Mormon Battalion feasts 48, 81					



	Page		Page		Page
Norwegian Mission	39, 40, 42, 43, 44	Painesville, Ohio	.....10	Petersen, H. F.	....39, 40, 105
Nova Scotia, missionaries to	42	Palestine party	.....86-88	Petersen, Jens Peter, killed	73
Nowlan, Briant W.	.....96	Palmyra, New York	.....2	Petersen, Lars, drowned	.69
Numbering of houses in Salt Lake City	.....108	Palmyra, Utah Co.	....42, 45	Petersen, Peter R.	.....111
Nuttall, L. John	.....96	Palmyra, ship	.....24	Petersen, Thos. P. J., killed	88
Nye, Ephraim H.	.....110, 111	Panaca, Nevada	.....87	Peterson, Eric, missionary	88
Nye, James W., governor	66	Panama, intended emigration over	.....67	Peterson, Geo. H., mission.	83
<b>O.</b>					
Oahu, Sandwich Islands	...68	Panguitch, Utah	....73, 91, 96	Peterson, Knud	....50, 52, 97
Oak City, Millard Co., Utah	98	Panguitch Stake of Zion	...96	Peterson, Ziba, missionary	3
Oakley, Box Elder Co.	....110	Panter, Wm. J., Seventy	...70	Petersburg, Millard Co.	...66
O'Bannon, Patrick, killed	12	Papyrus, roles of	.....9	Petitions to Congress, etc.	21, 22, 24, 26, 27, 41, 46, 48, 56, 62, 69, 73, 84, 89, 93, 105
Observatory in Salt Lake City	.....76	Paragonah, Iron Co.	....111	Pettigrew, David	.....34, 66
Ockey, Edward	.....70	Paraguay, minister to	.....81	Pettigrew, James R., of the Utah Commission	.....106
Ogden, Utah	33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 45, 46, 54, 58, 59, 66, 72, 77, 78, 80, 82, 84, 85, 87, 90, 91, 92, 94-98, 102-105, 108-111	Paris, proclamation of	...57	Pettyville, Sanpete Co.	...110
Ogden Herald, newspaper	104	Paris, France	36, 37, 39, 86, 87	Phelps, Alva, died	.....28
Ogden Junction, newspaper	78	Paris, Bear Lake Valley	...83, 97, 103, 109	Phelps, Henry E.	.....48
Ohio River	.....48	Park, Hamilton G.	.....82, 97	Phelps, Morris, prisoner	13, 14
Ohlson, Gustaf A.	.....64	Park, James P., missionary	53	Phelps, Sally W., died	...89
Old England, ship	.....46	Park, John R., professor	...90	Phelps, W. D., convict	...93
Old Fort Kearney	.....35	Park City	.....102, 103, 108	Phelps, Wm. W. 3, 4, 6, 8, 10, 11, 13, 35, 39, 85, 89	
Old Fort Square, S. L. City	58	Parker, Mary	.....102	Phelp's Battery	.....54
Old Folks' excursions	..92, 94, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 111	Parks, General	.....12	Philadelphia 15, 17, 27, 48, 49	
Old Folks' supper	.....96	Parley's Canyon, Utah	...37		54, 109
Olmstead, Harvey	.....11	Parley's Park	....44, 45, 59	Phillips, Ishmael, Bishop	..97
Olsen, Bishop	.....74	Parowan, Iron Co.	38, 39, 45, 46, 49, 51, 57, 68, 78, 87, 107	Phillips, J. W., whipped	..27
Olsen, H. P.	.....46, 47	Parramore, Joseph K.	....68	Phillips, Mary, died	.....81
Olsen, John, baptized	....40	Parrish, Warren	.....9, 11	Phillips, Wm. G., 81, 108, 109	
Olsen, John, arrested	....112	Parry, Caleb, missionary	...83	Phillips, Wm. S.	.....95
Olsen, O., missionary	....42	Parry, John, missionary	...75	Phipps, Washington	.....59
Olsen, O. C., missionary	...77	Parry, Joseph, missionary	82	Pickett, John, missionary	109
Olsen, Ole E.	.....112	Partridge Edward 3, 6, 10, 14, 15, 98		Piede Indians	.....70
Olsen, Peter, missionary	...110	Partridge, Edward, jun.	...97	Piemont, Italy	.....37, 47
Olympus, ship	.....38	Partridge, Lydia	.....98	Pierce Thomas	.....38, 67
Ontario Mine, fire in the	..99	Pascoe & Farley	.....112	Pike, Ralph, sergeant, shot	58
Ophir Mining District	...82, 93	Patten, David W. 7, 8, 11, 12, 16		Pima, Arizona	.....110
Orange, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio	4	Patten, John, Councilor	...14	Pima village, Arizona	.....9
Orange County, N. Y.	...35	Patten, Canada	.....6	Pine Valley	.....9
Oregon expedition contemplated	...21, 22, 27	Patterson, captain	...66	Pinery, in Michigan	...17, 9
Øresund, Denmark	...37	Patti, Adelina, singer	...109	Pinto, Utah	.....70, 5
Orphan children excursion	111	Patrick Henry, ship	...15	Pioche, Nevada	.....81-8
Orton, Amos, missionary	...8	Patrick, M. T., U. S. marshal	...79, 82, 88, 85	Pioneers of 1847	.....30-2
O-mond, George	.....97	Pauvan Indians	.....47	Pioneer Mill, Ophir	.....2
Ott, Alexander, died	...76	Pauvan Valley	.....40	Pipe Springs' Ranch	.....0
Ottesen, Hans, killed	...112	Pawnee Indians	.....39	Pitcher, Thos., colonel	.....7
Ottinger, Geo. M., arrested	81	Pawpaw Grove, Illinois	...20	Pitchforth, Samuel	...54, 8
Ottawa, Illinois	.....20	Paxman, Wm.	.....98	Pitkin, Geo. White, died	...89
Our Dixie Times, paper	...74	Payson, Utah Co.	37, 38, 43, 44, 45, 54, 76, 92, 104	Pitman, Frank, killed	...80
Overland Telegraph Line	..61	Peacock, Geo.	.....41	Pitt, William	.....42, 87
Overton, on the Muddy	...81	Pearl of Great Price	...2, 3, 9	Pittsburgh, Penn.	...23, 48, 49
Owen, Caroline	.....99	Peck, Martin H., died	...111	Piute County, Utah	...71, 73
Owens, Robert	.....44	Peck, Thoril, died	.....56	Piute Indians	.....72
Owens, Samuel C.	.....8	Peery, David H., Pres.	96, 106	Pixton, Robert	.....1
Oxford, Oneida Co., Idaho	90	Pegua, Gustav, missionary	64	Plain City	.....58, 10
<b>P.</b>		Peirce, Geo. M.	.....79, 74	Plainville, Georgia	.....18
Pace, James, settler	.....37	Pendleton, Calvin C., died	87	Platt, Francis, Seventy	...60
Pace, John E., missionary	77	Penrose, Charles W.	...61, 76	Platte River	.....30, 35
Pace, William, Bishop	....40	Peoples Party	.....79	Platte Bridge	.....52
Pacific Islands	.....21, 42	Perkins, David Martin	...89	Player, Wm. W., died	...87
Pacific Ocean seen	.....30	Perkins, John	.....29	Pleasant Creek	.....44, 45
Pack, John	.....24, 35, 36	Perkins, Wm. G.	.....34, 38	Pleasant Green, Salt L. Co.	89
Paddock, A. S., of the Utah Commission	.....106	Perpetual Emigrating Fund	35, 37, 42, 45, 50, 67, 102	Pleasant Grove, Utah Co.	38, 45, 56, 65, 74, 81
Page, Hiram, witness	...2	Perry, Asahel, Pres.	...38, 76	Pleasant Valley, Cal.	.....33
Page, John E. 11, 13, 26, 27, 28		Perry, David H., Seventy	77	Pleasant Valley, Utah	104, 109
		Perry, Isaac, Councilor	...11	Point of the Mountain, south	68, 86
		Perrysburg, New York	....6	Poland anti-polygamy bill	..90
		Petteetneet, Indian chief	...62	Pole Creek, Nebraska	..30, 73
		Peter, Apostle	.....2	Polk, James K., President	27
		Petersen, Andrew, killed	..71	Polygamy, discussion on	..80
		Petersen, Charlotte Amalie	73	Polygamy, Joseph Smith indicated for	
		Petersen, Elizabeth, killed	70	„Polygamic Theocracy“	...83
				Polysophical Society	.....50



	Page
Pomeroy, Francis M. ....	35
Pomeroy, Senator .....	77
Pondtown, alias Salem .....	53
Pony Expresses.....	59
Poonah, India .....	42
Pope, Judge.....	19
Population of Utah .....	102
Port Elizabeth ..65, 66, 67, 68	
Port Jackson, Australia...52	
Porter, Nathan T. ....	43
Pottawattamie Indians 20, 27	
Poulter, William, killed ..	71
Powell, L. W.....	56, 57
Powell, J. W. ....	77, 82, 86
Prague, Bohemia .....	109
Pratt, Addison 20, 23, 27, 33,	35
Pratt, Arthur.....	90
Pratt, Jared, killed .....	95
Pratt, Milson .....	110, 111
Pratt, Mathoni W. ....	95
Pratt, Orson 3, 6, 8, 14, 16, 23,	
31, 33, 37, 38, 41, 42, 47, 51,	
52, 53, 55, 56, 59-61, 64, 65,	
68, 69, 76-80, 84, 89, 93, 97,	
98, 99, 101, 104, 109, 110, 111	
Pratt, Parley P. ....3, 7, 12-15,	
19, 21, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29,	
30, 32, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41,	
42, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54	
Pratt, William, messenger 7	
Presbyterian Camp Ground,	
Ill. ....	14
Presbyterian Church in Salt	
Lake City .....	91
Prescott, Arizona .....	112
Preston, England 10, 11, 15,	
110	
Preston, W. B. 59, 65, 66, 67,	
69, 75, 96	
Price River Canyon .....	105
"Pride of the Market" .....	62
Proctor, John, Bishop .....	89
Promontory, Utah .....	77
Prophecies of Joseph Smith 5,	
19, 21	
Prophecy of Enoch .....	3
<i>Prophet</i> , paper .....	26
<i>Prophwyd y Jubili</i> .....	38
Prostitutes in Salt Lake	
City.....	84, 86, 91
Providence, Cache Co.....	105
Provo, Utah 34, 35, 36, 38, 42,	
45, 54, 56, 57, 58, 66, 68, 70,	
73, 76, 78, 79, 81, 83, 88, 89,	
91-93, 99, 105	
Provo Bench, water on the 75	
<i>Provo Daily Times</i> .....	88
Provo Valley, Wasatch Co. 60	
Provo Woolen Factory 80, 86	
Provost guard in Salt Lake	
City .....	69
Prussian Mission.....	42, 43
Pueblo, on the Arkan-	
sas .....	28-30
Pugmire, Jonathan, sen. ....	21
Pugmire, Jonathan.....	95, 103
Pulsipher, Zera.....	7, 38, 84

## Q.

Qeale, F. A., lieutenant ....	65
Quails as food for the	
Saints.....	29
Quayle, John, killed .....	44
Queen of England .....	29
Quincy, Adams Co., Ill. 13,	
14, 16, 20, 28, 71	

## R.

Ramsey, Alexander, of the	
Utah Commission.....	106
Ramus, Ill. ....	17, 19, 21
Rasmussen, Lauritz .....	111
Rasmussen, N. P. ....	102
Ravenna, Portage Co., Ohio 5	
Rawlins, Joseph S., capt. 67,	
72, 74, 75, 97	
Ray, John A., died .....	63
Ray County, Missouri 7, 10, 13	
Read, James, killed.....	76
Red River.....	28
Red Butte Canyon, Utah ..	40
Redman, Wm. ....	57
Reed, John, killed .....	59
Reed, Lazarus H., judge 42,	
44, 47, 48	
Reed, Samuel B. ....	74
Reed, Wm., killed .....	44
Rees, John D. ....	102
Reese, John, colonel .....	40
Reformation, general .....	53
Reid, Ira, killed .....	85
Reynolds, Geo. 91-94, 99, 100,	
103	
Reynolds, Joseph H. ....	20
Reynolds, Levi B., Seventy 64	
Reynolds, Thomas .....	18
Reynolds, Wm. F. ....	64
Ribble, river in England....	10
Rice, Leonard G., captain 73	
Rich, Ben. E., missionary 107	
Rich, Charles C. 14, 16, 20, 23,	
34, 35, 38, 39, 48, 49, 60, 63,	
66, 109	
Rich, C. D. ....	108
Rich, Thos. G., killed.....	99
Rich County, Utah .....	74
Richards, Franklin D. 29, 30,	
32, 34, 35, 38, 41, 42, 47, 52,	
73, 76, 78, 87	
Richards, F. S. ....	97, 106
Richards, John, mobbed .....	27
Richards, Joseph ..39, 40, 42	
Richards, Joseph W., died 29	
Richards, Levi .....	94
Richards, Lorenzo M. ....	109
Richards, Phinehas ....34, 91	
Richards, Silas, Bishop .....	109
Richards, Samuel W. 29, 38,	
41, 47, 55, 56, 69	
Richards, Susannah L. ....	87
Richards, Willard 10, 11, 15,	
16, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 26, 32,	
33, 34, 36, 39, 43, 45, 46, 87, 91	
Richardson, Albert D. ....	69
Richardson, Darwin, capt. 47	
Riches, Benj., Seventy .....	70
Richfield, Sevier Co. 67, 72,	
73, 88, 95, 111	
Richland County, Utah .....	74
Richmond, Ray Co., Mo. 8, 12,	
13, 14, 36, 98, 99	
Richmond, Cache Co.....	80
Ricks, Thos. E., capt. 65, 66, 72	
Rider, John, missionary 102	
Riddle, John, settler .....	39
Rigdon, Eliza, healed.....	18
Rigdon, Sidney 3-7, 10-16, 18,	
20, 22, 23, 94	
Riisör, Norway.....	39, 40, 42
Riley, William, killed .....	66
Rim of the Basin .....	36
Rio Virgin (river) 58, 61, 62, 79	
<i>Rio Virgin Times</i> .....	74
Ripley, Alanson, Bishop ..	14

## Page

Riser, Geo. C. ....	47, 48
Riter, Levi W., died .....	96
Riter, W. W. ....	68, 69, 106
Ritter, Robert, drowned 108	
River Side Station, Utah ..	106
Robbins, Lewis, killed .....	66
Roberts, Clark, wounded 44	
Robertson, Jasper .....	73
Robinson, Daniel, captain 60	
Robinson, Eliza, healed.....	102
Robinson, Geo. W. 10, 12, 15	
Robinson, James, assessor 16	
Robinson, John.....	98
Robinson, J. King, Dr. 72,	
84, 101	
Robinson, Mercy .....	99
Robinson, Oliver L. ....	74
Robinson, Phil.....	107
Robison, Charles E. ....	109
Robison, Lewis ....38, 75, 109	
Robison's ferry at Green	
River .....	75
Robson, Joseph V. ....	97
Rochdale, England .....	46
Rochefort, Mons Henri ....	90
<i>Rochester</i> , ship .....	16
<i>Rockaway</i> , ship .....	41, 48
Rockport, Summit Co. ....	90
Rockville, Kane Co. 83, 91, 112	
Rockwell, Orin P. 14, 18, 19,	
21, 25, 62, 98	
Rockwood, Albert P. 24, 82,	
83, 101, 102	
Rocky Ford of the Sevier ..	74
Rocky Mountains 18, 22, 27,	
29, 30, 35	
Rogers, David W., Seventy 26	
Rogers, Geo. W., killed .....	73
Rogers, Noah 15, 19, 20, 22, 27	
Roman Catholic Church ..	84
Rome, Italy.....	87
Romney, Miles .....	96
Rosenbaum, M. D. ....	102
Roskelley, James.....	111
Roskelley, Samuel .....	104
Ross, David J., Seventy.....	46
Ross, James D.....59, 60, 61	
Rothschild, Baron de R. ....	93
Rotterdam, Holland .....	61
Round Valley (Scipio) .....	72
Round Valley, Morgan Co. 76	
Roundy, Lorenzo W. ....	94
Roundy, Shadrach, ....34, 35	
Rowberry, John.....36, 97, 110	
<i>Rowena</i> , ship .....	65
Rowland, Job.....	101
Rowley, George, captain ..	58
Rubodo, Cora, prostitute ..	86
Ruby Valley, Nevada.....63, 66	
Runkle, J. D., President ..	82
Rush Valley, Utah.....	103
Russell, Isaac .....	10, 14
"Ryots," a sect in India ..	42

## S.

Sable Island .....	88
Sac Indians.....	17, 22
Sacramento, Cal.....	32, 59
Sacramento River, Cal. ....	31
Sacramento Valley, Cal. 30, 31	
Sagers, Harrison.....	11, 17
Sagwitch, Indian chief .....	64
<i>Sailor Prince</i> , ship.....	32, 33
Saint Charles, Idaho .....	99
Saint Clair, Augusta .....	76
Saint David, Arizona .....	108

Page	Page	Page
Saint George 62, 64, 65, 67, 70, 74, 76, 77, 79, 81, 83, 84, 87, 89, 91, 94, 95, 103, 107	Santaquin, Utah Co., Utah 40, 44, 45, 54, 89, 94	Shiverute Indians.....85
Saint George Stake of Zion 96	Saunders, Alvin, governor 82	Shoal Creek, Iowa.....26
Saint George Temple 83, 87, 89, 91, 95, 99	Savage, Charles R.....81	Shoal Creek, Missouri.....10
<i>Saint George Union</i> , peri- odical .....99	Savage, Levi.....44, 49	Shoal Creek, Utah.....73
Saint Johns, Arizona.....112	Savage, Sahiel .....25	Short Creek, Kane Co.....71
Saint Johns, Newfoundland 101	Savior, Vision of the.....5, 9	Shoshone Indians 49, 56, 64, 66
Saint Joseph, Arizona.....75, 81	Sayer, Edward.....18	Shumway, Charles .....26, 35
Saint Joseph, Missouri 59, 71	Scandinavian Mission.....36-44, 84, 103, 104	Shunesburg, Southern Utah 73
Saint Joseph Stake of Zion 109	Scandinavian Saints 41, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52, 54, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 71, 74, 77, 80, 83, 88, 90, 94	Shurtliff, Vincent.....38
Saint Louis, Mo.....19, 20, 33, 47-51, 54	Schaffer, J. W. ....79, 80, 81	Siam, Asia .....42, 43, 44
<i>Saints Louis Luminary</i> ...47	Schaeffer, Michael, judge.....94	<i>Siddons</i> , ship.....48
<i>Saint Mark</i> , ship .....72	Schechem, Palestine.....87	<i>Sidney</i> , ship.....18
Saint Mark's Cathedral.....89	Schettler, B. H.....108	Sierra Nevada, Mts. 30, 32, 33
Saint Mary's County.....51, 57	Schettler, Paul A.....61, 86, 112	Silver Reef, Utah.....95, 109
Saint Paul's Chapel in Salt Lake City.....102	Schoenfeld, Edward.....50	<i>Silver Reef Echo</i> , paper.....95
Saint Thomas, Nevada.....81	Schoenfeld, Frederick W. 112	Silver Creek, Summit Co.....79
Salem, Mass .....9	Schougaard, N. C. ....110	Simon, Joseph, killed .....88
Salem, <i>alias</i> Piontown 53, 94	Scipio, Millard Co.....74, 77	Simpson, W. R., killed.....65
Salina, Sevier Co. ....68, 69, 71	Scotfield, Joseph S., died.....91	Sinclair, C. E., judge.....57
Salina Canyon.....68	Scott, A. H., captain ...72, 91	Singleton, John.....70
Salmon River, Idaho 49, 54, 56	Scott, John, missionary.....56	Sjónabäck Branch, Sweden 44
Salt Creek, (Nephi) Utah 45	Scott, Winsfield, general.....54	Skanchev, A. L., Bishop.....110
Salt Creek Canyon, Utah 56	Seager, Geo., missionary 49	<i>Skandinavien Stjerne</i> .....40
Salt Lake Assembly Hall 97, 102, 105	Sears, S. W. ....100	Skens, J. S., settler .....58
Salt Lake City.....74-112	Secora, on the Rio Grande 109	Skelton, Robert, missionary 44
Salt Lake City gas works...85	Secrist, Jacob F. ....43, 48, 49	Skive, Denmark.....42
Salt Lake City street rail- way .....84, 85	Seely, Wm. S., captain 74, 75	Skousen, J. N., imprisoned 112
Salt Lake City water works 86	<i>Seer</i> , periodical.....43	Skull Valley, Utah.....70
<i>Salt Lake Daily Telegraph</i> 77	Seer stone, Hiram Page's...2	Skurup, Sweden.....44
<i>Salt Lake Daily Tribune</i> 82	Sego roots eaten by Saints 36	Sloan, Edward L.....76, 80, 90
Salt Lake Fire Depart- ment.....81	Seixas, teacher of Greek...9	Sloan, James, recorder 16, 17
<i>Salt Lake Herald</i> 80, 90, 102	Selby, T. H. ....77	Sly, James Calvin.....67
Salt Lake Stake of Zion 34, 96, 111	Seneca Lake, N. Y. State.....72	Small pox among emigrat- ing Saints .....46, 52, 59
Salt Lake Temple ..39, 43, 44, 47, 49	Seneca River, N. Y. State...3	Smart, Ann.....54
Salt Lake Theatre 62, 78, 80, 99, 109, 111	Sessions, Peregrine.....32	Smelting works in Utah, first 68
<i>Saluda</i> , steamboat.....41	Sessions, Davis Co.....38, 48	Smith, Abraham, Seventy 68
Samaria, Palestine.....87	Seventies' Hall.....38, 48, 51	Smith, A. J., lieutenant.....28
Sampson, Isaac.....99	Seventies' Jubilee.....51	Smith, Asahel, Patriarch 14, 33
<i>Samuel Curling</i> , ship.....49, 51	Seventies organized 8, 9, 23, 25, 26, 46, 54, 57, 58, 60, 62, 64, 68, 69, 70, 71, 74, 77, 110, 111, 112	Smith, Captain .....66
Samuels, Edward, killed...84	Sevier County, Utah 71, 72, 73	Smith, Catherine, baptized 2
San Bernardino, Cal. 39, 40, 41, 45, 47, 48, 52, 53, 57, 77	Sevier River .....44, 72, 94	Smith, Clarissa, died .....46
San Diego, Cal.....30, 31, 32, 39	Sevier Valley explored.....39	Smith, David, died .....30
San Carlos, Arizona.....106	<i>Sevier Valley Echo</i> , paper 111	Smith, Don Carlos.....2, 16, 17
San Francisco, Cal. 39, 40, 43, 44, 47, 49, 51, 58, 61, 77, 78, 100	Sevy, Geo. W. ....96	Smith, Elias .....14, 41, 46, 85
San Francisco Mountains .64	Seymour, Silas, engineer.....74	Smith (Hale), Emma, 2, 3, 9, 17, 19, 20, 23, 100
San Juan County, Utah.....102	Shady Grove, Tennessee.....93	Smith, Geo. A. 11, 13-17, 21, 22, 23, 26, 31, 38, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 51, 60, 61, 67, 70, 72, 74, 76, 79, 81, 82, 86-89, 91, 92
San Luis Rey .....30, 31	Shakers to be preached to 3	Smith, Geo. A., jun., killed 60
San Pedro, Cal. ....40, 46, 49, 52, 65	Shalerville, Ohio.....5	Smith, H., missionary ....68
San Pedro River.....29	Sham battle in Nauvoo ....18	Smith, Howard S., Pres. 16
Sand Creek, Utah.....74	Shambp County, Utah 51, 58	Smith, Hyrum 1, 2, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 42, 47, 95
Sanders, John F.....65, 66	Starkey, Robert C., killed 75	Smith, Isaac, Bishop 97, 110
Sandwich Islands.....38, 42, 48, 51, 65, 68, 69, 72, 109	Sharon, Windsor Co., Vt....1	Smith, J. Alma.....112
San'ty Salt Lake Co.....83, 88, 101, 102, 106	Sharp, James.....106, 109	Smith, James T., Seventy 74
Sanpete County, Utah 36, 41, 45-62, 69, 71, 75, 86	Sharp, John, Bishop.....52	Smith, Jerusha F. ....10, 95
Sanpete Stake of Zion.....97	Sharp, Norman, soldier.....28	Smith, Jesse N.....80
Sanpete Valley 35, 37, 40, 72, 86	Shaver, Leonidus ....42, 49, 50	Smith, Job., missionary.....35
Sanpitch, Indian chief .....71	Shearer, Norman.....13	Smith, John, Patriarch 7, 10, 11, 14, 16, 17, 18, 21, 24, 32, 34, 47, 48
Santa Clara, river and settle- ment.....36, 57, 60, 61, 62, 112	Shearman, Wm. H. ....68	Smith, John, jun. 47, 48, 60, 67
Santa Fe, New Mexico 28, 29	<i>Sheffield</i> , ship.....16	Smith, John E., general ...90
	Shell Creek Station.....60, 66	Smith, John P., robber.....62
	Shelton, Charles .....54	Smith, Joseph, the Prophet 1-24, 25, 35, 100
	Shepherd, M. L. ....97	Smith, history of Joseph 69, 98
	Sheridan, Phil. H., general 77, 76, 90, 92, 107	Smith, Joseph, sen 1, 7, 10, 15, 16
	Sherman, John, senator...104	Smith, Joseph, son of the Prophet .....5
	Sherman, Lyman, revela- tion to.....9	Smith, Joseph F. 74, 89, 97, 99, 102, 103, 105
	Sherman, W. T., gen. 95, 109	
	Sherwood, Henry G. 14, 16, 34	
	Shiloh, Palestine.....87	



Page	Page	Page
Smith, Joseph H., Seventy 62	Sorensen, Jens, killed.....68	Storms, hurricanes, etc. 8, 36,
Smith, Joshua, poisoned ..26	Spain, missionaries to.....43	57, 59, 60, 67, 72, 83, 90, 91,
Smith, Leonard J. ....44, 50	Spanish Fork, Utah 40, 42, 54,	98, 111
Smith, Lot .....55, 63, 74, 82	64, 66, 71, 72, 86, 90	Stout, Hosea ....53, 58, 83, 85
Smith, Lucy .....6	Spanish Fork Canyon.....65	Stowell, William.....55
Smith, Maren, killed .....73	Spanish Fork reservation	Strang, J. J., apostate ....29
Smith, Mary.....9	farm.....69	Strawberry Valley, Utah...75
Smith, Mary Fielding ....42	Spanish Fork River.....42	Street, E. W., missionary 98
Smith, Milton, died.....29	Spanish Wall around Salt	Street lamps in S. L. City 78
Smith, Moses, volunteer...21	Lake City.....44, 45	Stringfellow, Geo. ....107
Smith, Police Officer .....84	"Spartan Band".....28	Stringham, Wm. E. ....112
Smith, Ransford.....112	Spaulding Story originated 6	Strong, Judge .....104
Smith, Rudolph.....108	Spencer, Augustine.....22	Stuart, D. M., missionary 65
Smith, Samuel H. 1, 2, 7, 16, 23	Spencer, Claudius V....46, 61	Sudworth, David .....37
Smith, Silas S., sen. ....68	Spencer, Daniel 34, 51, 52, 76	Sugar Creek, Iowa.....26
Smith, Sylvester.....7, 8	Spencer, Howard O.....96	Sugar Factory in G. S. L.
Smith, Thos., missionary 16, 31	Spencer, John, Bishop...104	Valley .....49
Smith, T. S., President ....49	Spencer, Lydia.....112	Sugar House Ward 46, 60, 87,
Smith, Thos. X., Bishop ..61	Spencer, Orson 21, 30, 33-35,	101, 111
Smith, Willard G., Pres. 97	43, 50	Summer, Josiah .....7
Smith, Wm. ....2, 5, 8, 9, 18, 25	Sperry, Charles, Seventy 70	Summit Canyon, Utah Co. 91
Smith, Wm. R.....96	Spies, J., settler .....58	Summit County 45, 46, 62, 78,
Smith, Willis, Seventy ....70	Spies, Thos., Seventy ....24	111
Smith's Fork of Green	Spori, Jacob, missionary..112	Summit County Railway 84, 88
River .....45	Sprague, Ezra T.....99	Summit Creek (Santaguin),
Smithfield, Cache Co. ....59	Sprague, Samuel L.....71	Utah Co.....44, 45
Smithurst, Aaron .....49	Spring City (Springtown),	Summit Stake of Zion.....97
Smoot, A. O. 14, 42, 51, 53, 96, 111	Sanpete Co. 45, 59, 73, 99, 111	Sunday School in Utah, first 36
Smoot, Margaret T., died 111	Springdale, Kane Co., Utah 73	<i>Susan Pardev</i> , ship .....67
Smoot, W. C. A., jun. 110, 111	Springfield, Illinois 12, 19, 54	Sutherland, E., missionary 37
Snarr, Thomas, wounded 72	Spring Hill, Missouri ....11	Sutter, John A. ....32
Snell, Geo., murderer ....94	Spring Lake Villa, Utah	Sutter's Fort, California...33
Snider, John ....10, 17, 18, 93	Co.....65	Sutter's mill race .....32
Snow, Artemesia, died....107	Springville, Utah Co. ....37, 38,	Sutton, John A.....108
Snow, Eliza R. (Smith) 17, 86	43, 44, 45, 54, 59, 71, 86,	Swansea, Wales ..53, 105, 108
Snow, Erastus 14, 21, 23, 31, 34,	96, 109	<i>Swanton</i> , ship .....19, 21
35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42,	Sproule, Andrew .....47	Sweet, Benjamin.....24
45, 47, 49, 51, 54, 60, 61, 87,	Spurgeon, Robert, killed...67	Swedish Mission 35, 37, 42, 45
88, 107, 110	Stafford Jail, England ....15	Sweet Northrop, revelation
Snow, Erastus W. ....88	Staines, Wm. C. 40, 74, 87, 104	to.....3
Snow, Gardiner, Bishop...20	Stakes of Zion organized 11,	Swenson, Bengt, killed ....86
Snow, George .....86	14, 16, 34, 38, 47, 59, 96, 97	Sweet, Harlam P., killed...76
Snow, Lorenzo 16, 18, 19, 34,	Stamp mill in Utah, first...82	Swiss Mission ...37, 38, 76, 96
35, 37, 41, 42, 45, 67, 84, 86,	Standing, Joseph, martyr 100,	Swiss Saints 46, 48, 59, 75, 80,
87, 89, 93, 98, 101	101, 102	90, 94
Snow, Melvina, died .....107	Stanley Hill, England.....15	Sydney, Australia 40, 44, 46, 55
Snow, Oliver G., Pres.....97	Stansbury, H., capt. 35, 36, 37	
Snow, Warren S....67, 69, 70	Stanton, Daniel.....16	
Snow, Willard.....14, 34, 44	<i>Star of the West</i> , steamboat 74	
Snow, William, alderman 38	State Constitutions for Utah	
Snow, Zerubbabel...37, 39, 86	51, 62, 84	
Snowslides...59, 67, 84, 87, 91,	"State Secrets," theatrical	
93, 95, 103, 105	play .....62	
Snyder, Geo. G.....97	Stayner, Charles W.....74	
Snyder, Samuel, settler...45	Steffensen, C. H.....110	
Snyder's Mill, Parley's Park 59	Stenhouse, Fanny.....90	
Society Islands 20, 26, 27, 33,	Stenhouse, T. B. H. 36, 37, 38,	
35, 36, 43, 46, 50	43, 67, 105	
Soda Springs, Idaho 30, 55, 82	Steptoe, E. J. colonel...47, 48	
Social Hall.....43, 50, 59	Stevens, A., missionary...72	
Soldiers raid Provo .....81	Stevens, Arnold, corporal..30	
Sonora, supposed move to 56	Stevens, Lyman, missionary 45	
Soper, Richard, killed.....81	Stevens, Rosweld, pioneer 102	
South American Mission 17	Stevenson, Edward 43, 46, 49,	
40-42	58, 79	
South Bainbridge, N. Y....2	Stevenson, William, died 95	
South Cottonwood, Utah 45	Steward, John, murderer 80	
61, 71, 97	Steward, Levi, Bishop 80, 81	
South Creek, Beaver Co..72	Stewart, Benjamin, F.....54	
South Jordan, Salt Lake Co. 96	Stewart, James Z.....98, 101	
South Pass of Rocky Moun-	Stickney, Albert, killed...91	
tains .....31, 35, 46	Stillson, Jerome B. ....96	
Southern settlements 39, 49,	Stoal, Josiah .....1	
61, 64, 79	Stockholm, Sweden .....42	
Southern States Mission 100,	Stoddard, Judson.....54	
105, 107, 112	Stoddard, Oscar O. ....60	
Southern Utah 35, 36, 61, 62, 63,	Stoker, John, Patriarch 38, 104	
69, 72, 73, 76, 80, 81, 87, 110	Stoker, William.....77	



Page		Page		Page
Taylor, W. W., President 102, 110, 111, 112	Tooele County, Utah 36, 41, 45, 62, 69, 90, 91	Utah County 35, 36, 41, 42, 45, 56, 62		
Taylor's Switch, U. P. Ry. 77	Tooele Stake of Zion.....96	<i>Utah County Times</i> , paper 88		
Taylorville, Salt Lake Co. 104	Topeka, Kansas.....89	Utah Currency.....34		
Teasdale, Geo., Apostle 97, 106	Topographical Eng. Corps 44	"Utah Dixie".....56, 68		
Telegraph line wanted 41, 70	Toquerville, Utah.....57, 98	Utah Eastern Railway.....103		
Temple Block, Salt Lake	Toronto, Joseph 35, 36, 37, 108	Utah Educational Bureau 90		
City 31, 34, 40, 41, 43, 47, 97, 99	Townsend House, Salt Lake	Utah Fort (Provo).....36		
Temple, Far West 10, 11, 13, 14	City.....78, 89	Utah or Ute Indians 31, 36, 47, 49,		
Temple quarry, near S. L.	Town site law.....84	<i>Utah Journal</i> , newspaper 106		
City.....48	Train, George Francis 77, 80	Utah Lake.....31, 32, 51, 108		
Tennessee, persecutions in 9	<i>Transit</i> , steamer.....44	Utah Legislature 39, 40, 41, 43-46, 48, 50, 51, 53, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 64, 66, 67, 68, 70, 72, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 84, 89, 93, 98, 101, 102, 105, 109		
Tennessee massacre.....111	Trejo, M. J., missionary.....101	Utah library.....56		
Tenney, Ammon M.....112	<i>Tremont</i> , ship.....17	<i>Utah Magazine</i> .....74		
Tenney's Grove, Missouri 13	Truckee River.....32	Utah militia 36, 44, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 71, 72, 80, 82		
Terkelsen, Jens, killed.....56	Truman, Jacob M.....105	<i>Utah Musical Times</i> .....95		
Terre Haute, Indiana.....14	Trumbull, L., senator.....77	Utah ore, shipment of.....77		
<i>Territorial Enquirer</i> , news- paper.....97	Trustee in Trust for the Church.....16, 101	Utah Penitentiary 83, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 100, 101, 107, 111, 112		
Territorial Library.....40	Tucson, Arizona.....29	<i>Utah Pomologist and Gar- dener</i> .....79		
Terry, Joshua.....99	Tulledge, Edward W.....64	<i>Utah Posten</i> , newspaper 89		
Terry, Parshall, died.....61	Tulledge, John, professor 87	Utah Produce Company.....70		
Texas.....56	Tully, Lewis Co., Missouri 15	<i>Utah Skandinavian</i> , paper.....91		
Texas, Saints from.....50, 52	Turenne, Count.....93	Utah Southern Railway 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 91, 100, 102, 104		
Thatcher, Hezekiah, died 100	Turley, Theodore.....14, 15	Utah Stake of Zion.....96		
Thatcher, John B., Bishop 61	Turnbull, James, Patriarch 93	Utah Valley.....35, 51		
Thatcher, Moses, Apostle 96, 100, 101, 102	Turner, John.....102	Utah's loyalty to the Union 63		
Thayre, Ezra.....3, 11	Turner, John F. 102, 103, 104	Urim and Thummim.....1		
Thiers, M., Pres. of France 86	<i>Tuscarora</i> , ship.....54			
Thistle, railway station.....110	Twelve Apostles 2, 8, 9, 10, 14, 17, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 60, 62, 69, 76, 80, 97, 103			
Thistle roots eaten by the Saints.....36	Twelve Mile Creek, San- pete Co.....68, 73, 85			
Thistle Valley, Utah.....69, 72	Twin Peaks, Utah.....32			
Thomas, Arthur L.....110	Twiss, Thos. S.....54			
Thomas, Daniel S.....98	Tyler, Daniel, mission. 49, 51			
Thomas, L.....62, 63	Type setting in Utah, first 34			
Thomas, Preston.....41, 97	<i>Tyran</i> , ship.....17			
Thomas, Robert T.....54				
Thomas, Theodore.....108				
Thomas, W. G., killed.....91				
Thomasson, P. O., editor.....89				
Thompson, Ohio.....3				
Thompson, Clark, killed.....82				
Thompson, Daniel, captain 72				
Thompson, James.....52				
Thompson, Ralph.....81				
Thompson, Robert B. 15, 16, 17				
Thomson, Walter.....96				
Thornley, John, settler.....59				
Thornley, Robert, settler.....59				
<i>Thornton</i> , ship.....51				
Thornton, Horace, Seventy 68				
Thorp, Wm., killed.....65				
Thorpe, Wm., killed.....65				
Three Tetons.....63				
Thurton, Moses, captain.....50				
Thurston, Thos., settler.....48				
Thurston's daughter carried away.....71				
Tiberias, by the Sea of Galilee.....87				
<i>Times and Seasons</i> .....14, 17, 19				
Tindrel, F. F., killed.....45				
Tindstad, Denmark.....42				
Tingey, Henry, Seventy.....69				
Tintic Valley, Utah.....51				
"Tintic War".....51				
Tippets, Brigham L.....110				
Tippets, John H.....30				
Tithing, law of.....8, 11, 33, 53				
Tithing Office, Salt Lake City.....54				
Titus, John, judge.....66				
Todd, Robert, sen.....73				
Toms, James.....84, 85				
Tooboni, Society Islands.....23				
Tooele, Tooele Co.....97, 108				

U.

V.

W.

Page	Page	Page
Wallace, Geo. B. ....35	White, Annie, burned....99	Wisconsin, lumber from....19
Walling, Warren, captain..60	White, Barnard, settler....59	<i>Wisconsin</i> , steamship 85, 88, 92, 97, 102, 103, 108, 109
Walsh, Patrick, Rev. ....83	White, Nellie.....110, 111	Wisonsay, Prussia.....43
Walter, B. N., missionary 80	White, Samuel D. 65, 66, 72, 76	Wixom, Justin, C.....71
Wandell, Charles W.....40	Whitmore, B. F.....109	Woesner, Frederick, killed 77
Wanderodes, Indian .....86	Whitmer, Christian ....2, 8, 9	Wolcott, Robert W.....51
Wanship, Summit Co.....77	Whitmer, David...2, 3, 8, 10, 11, 99	<i>Woman's Exponent</i> .....85
War of the rebellion predic- ted .....5	Whitmer, Jacob .....2, 10	Women's franchise grant- ed.....77, 79
Ward, Elijah B., killed ....68	Whitmer, John 2, 3, 4, 8, 10, 11, 99	Wood River, Nebraska....52
Ward, Geo. P., missionary 85	Whitmer, Peter, sen....1, 2	Woodard, Jabez 37, 41, 61, 79
Ward, Geo. W., Bishop...106	Whitmer, Peter, jun....2, 3, 5	"Wooden gun rebellion"...81
Ward, Thos. 19, 24, 26, 28, 30	Whitmore, J. M., Dr.....70	Woodhouse, John.....94
Ward, W. G., complainant 22	Whitney, Elizabeth Ann 17, 105	Woodhull, S. D., killed....80
Wareham, James, captain 64	Whitney, Horace K.....112	Woodhull Brothers 77, 79, 80, 81
Warm Springs' bath house 37	Whitney, Newel K., Bishop 5, 7, 9, 11, 16, 18, 34, 37, 39, 88, 105	Woodruff, Phoebe, Pres. 52
Warner, John E., killed ....45	Whitney, Orson K. ....111	Woodruff, Wilford 7, 11, 13-17, 21-24, 26, 27, 41, 45, 50, 57, 95, 102
Warren, Illinois, settled...17	Whittaker, James, sen....102	Woods, Geo. L.....81, 91
Warren, W. B. Major ....25	Whittaker, South Carolina 109	Woodward, Sally .....80
Warren, W. S., captain....67	Widerborg, C.....71, 76, 77	Woolf, John A., Seventy 54
Warsaw, Illinois.....17, 21	Wight, Lyman 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 22, 23, 33, 56	Woolley, Edwin D. 34, 77, 104
<i>Warsaw Signal</i> .....22	Wilcken, C. H., missionary 88	Woolley, Franklin B.....77
Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway.....86, 87, 88	Wilder, Nellie T.....107	Woolley, H. A., President 92
Wasatch Coal Company....79	Wilkins, Charles.....71	Woolley, John W.....65, 66
Wasatch County, Utah 62, 66	Wilkins, Geo. W.....86	Woolley, Samuel A. 44, 46, 61
Wasatch Flour Mills....103	Wiles, James, killed.....68	Woolsey, Thomas.....80
Wasatch Stake of Zion....97	Wiley, R.....19	Worcestershire, England..15
Washakie, Indian town...108	Wilhelmsen, Niels 61, 104, 109	Word of Wisdom.....5, 11
Washburn, Chas. A. ....81	Wilkinson, Wallace .....100	Word of Moses.....2
Washburn, E. B., Hon....98	Wilkie, M. F.....49	Worrell, F. A., mobocrat 25
Washing of feet.....5, 9	Willard City 39, 74, 81, 106, 108	Wrexham Conf. (Wales)...24
Washington, D. C. 14, 15, 43, 48, 55, 56, 57, 62, 65, 70, 78, 86, 93, 99, 100, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108	Willey, Jeremiah, died....74	Wright, Henry, killed....72
Washington, town in Utah 56, 57, 106	William, Luther, died....68	Wright, James O., & Co. 57
Washington County, Utah 41, 57, 62, 64, 78	<i>William Stetson</i> , ship ....49	Wright, Jonathan C.....103
<i>Wasp</i> , newspaper.....18, 19	<i>William Tapscott</i> , ship...58, 59, 63	Wyoming, Nebraska....67-72
Watt, Geo. D.....88, 89, 104	Williamsburg, Saints from 75	Wyoming, Legislature....109
Webb, David, Seventy ....54	Williams, Christopher....34	<i>Wyoming</i> , ship .....54
Webb, Edmund M.....25	Williams, Ephraim H....110	<i>Wyoming</i> , steamship...82, 88, 90-92, 95, 96, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 106, 111
Webb, Wm., R.....106	Williams, Frederick G....5, 7, 10, 13	
Weber Canyon, Utah ....74, 75	Williams, J., missionary...53	
Weber County, Utah 36, 41, 60, 62, 67, 77	Williams, Thomas, died...90	
Weber River....33, 63, 75, 76	Williams, R.....96	
Weber Stake of Zion....38, 96	Williams, Rees Jones, died 59	
Webster, Francis .....62	Williams, Wm. N.....100	
Weeks, Allen, Bishop...43, 47	Willie, James G.....52, 53	
Weeks, Warren, killed....47	Willis, Ira Jones.....66	
Weeks, William, killed....47	Willis, J. T., settler.....57	
Weeping Waters, Nebraska 69	Willis, Wm. 40, 41, 42, 110, 111	
Weibye, J. C. A.....64	Willis, Wm. S. S.....64, 70	
<i>Wellfleet</i> , ship.....52	Willis, W. W., lieutenant 29	
Wells, Daniel H. 16, 22, 33, 34, 36, 53, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 64, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 83, 87, 90, 94, 100	Willow Creek (Draper)....45	
Wells, Junius F. ....95, 101, 102	Wilson, A., attorney.....57	
Wellsville .....52, 76, 90, 101	Wilson, Charles, killed....74	
Welsh Mission 24, 29, 31, 38, 40, 72	Wilson, C. C., judge .....80	
Welsh Saints.....52	Wilson, Geo., missionary 111	
West, Chauncey W....44, 78	Wilson, Lewis D.....14	
West, Joseph A.....77, 98	Wilson, Mrs. ....52	
West Indies, missionaries to the.....17, 42	Wilson, Robert, general 12, 13	
West Jordan.....45, 85, 95, 96	Wilson, Robert, Seventy...110	
<i>Western Standard</i> , paper 51	Wilson, T. H., constable...20	
<i>Westmoreland</i> , ship .....54	Wimmer, J. P., Seventy 111	
Westmanen, Iceland.....39	Winberg, A. W.....44, 68, 95	
Wheeler, Geo. M., soldier 88	Winchester, Benjamin....17	
Wheeler, Thomas A.....71	Winchester, James .....71	
Wheelock, Cyrus H....46	Winchester, Stephen, died 87	
White, Alexander J., judge 93	Winder, John R., captain 55	
	<i>Windermere</i> , ship.....46, 63	
	Winn, John, wounded....51	
	Winslow, Chas. F., doctor 97	
	Winsor, Utah, abandoned 73	
	Winter Quarters 28, 29, 30, 32, 33	
	Winters, Thos., Bishop ....34	

## Y.

Yale College exploring party 81
Yavapai County, Arizona..94
Yokum, William .....17
York, Juab County, Utah 91
<i>Yorkshire</i> , ship .....19
Young, Alfred D., Seventy 54
Young, Ann Eliza...91, 93-96
Young, Brigham 5, 8, 10, 11, 13-16, 18, 20-27, 29-34, 37- 41, 44-51, 53-56, 58, 61, 63, 65-85, 87, 89-96, 101, 106
Young, Brigham, jun. 69, 73, 74, 76, 81, 87, 95, 100, 101
Young, B. H., captain ....60
Young, B. Morris.....92
Young, Eliza Webb.....90
Young, Emeline Free, died 92
Young, Ernest I.....101
Young, Feramorz L.....104
Young, John, Patriarch....79
Young, John W. 74, 82, 87, 95
Young, Joseph, sen. 26, 27, 104
Young, Joseph A. 52, 53, 74, 92
Young, J. R., captain.....66
Young, Joseph W. 35, 43, 61, 63, 88
Young, Mary Angell, died 106
Young, Phineas H.....101
Young, R. W.....95
Young, Seymour B. Pres. 106, 111, 112
Young, W. G., captain....55

	Page		Page		Page
Young Gentlemen's and Ladies' Society in Nauvoo	19	Zion's Camp.....	7, 8	Bear Creek, Illinois.....	21
Young Men's Mutual Im- provement Associations	92, 95, 98, 102, 103	Zion's Camp festivals	67, 70, 72, 78, 81	<i>Berlin</i> , ship.....	35
Yuma, Arizona .....	112	Zion's Co-operative Mercan- tile Institution	76, 77, 94, 103	Cahoon, Reynolds.....	6
<b>Z.</b>		<i>Zions Panier</i> , periodical	40	Chase's sawmill, Sanpete Co.	45
Zabrisky, Lewis C.....	54	Zion's Savings Bank Co.	88	Centreville Canyon .....	59
Zane, Charles S., judge....	111	<i>Zion's Watchman</i> .....	44	Desseret, Millard Co. ....	66
Zarahemla, Iowa 14, 16, 17, 18		Zofingen, Switzerland....	112	Durfee, Royal .....	53
<i>Zetland</i> , ship.....	34, 35	Zuni Indians .....	98	Edinburgh, Scotland.....	38
Zion, plat of the City of....	6	Zurich, Switzerland .....	76	Fielding Amos.....	92
Zion dedicated, land of....	4			French Saints .....	63
Zion includes all of America	22	ADDITIONAL.		Georgia, Saints from.....	78
		Antwerp, Belgium.....	86	Hampton, William, killed..	84
		Backenstos, J. B., sheriff..	25	Hebron, Utah .....	84
				Iowaville, Iowa.....	33
				<i>Joseph Badger</i> , ship .....	37
				Kamas, Summit Co., Utah	74

## ERRATA.

On page 8, 2nd column, 2nd line from the bottom, stands "*May 3*," read "*May 4*."

On page 37, 2nd column, 24th line from the top, stands "*Oct. 7*," read "*Oct. 17*."

On page 55, 2nd column, 16th line from the bottom, stands "*Utah militia*," read "*Utah Army*."

On page 67, 1st column, 10th line from the top, stands "*Robert Pierce*," read "*Thomas Pierce*;" 18th line from the top, stands "*at Lahaina*," read "*on Lanai*;" 2nd column, 28th line from the top, stands "*J. A. Canfield*," read "*Isaac A. Canfield*."

On page 72, 2nd column, 5th line from the top, stands "*Florence*," read "*Wyoming*."

On page 82, 1st column, 7th line from the bottom, stands "*S. A. Mann*," read "*Geo. A. Black*." The error is repeated in the 2nd column, 4th line from the top.



PRIVATE NOTES.







# CHURCH CHRONOLOGY.

1805.

December 23. — Joseph Smith was born in Sharon, Windsor County, Vermont.

1820.

Early in the spring—Joseph Smith had his first vision. *First Vision in Spring*

1823.

September 21. — The angel Moroni appeared to Joseph Smith three times, and told him of the holy records hidden in the hill Cumorah.

Sept. 22. — Joseph Smith visited the spot on the hill Cumorah, where the plates were buried, and obtained a view of them.

*Joseph sees plates first time*

1824.

September 22. — Joseph Smith again visited the hill Cumorah and received instructions from the angel. On the same day of the two following years he made similar visits, meeting the angel each time.

1825.

October. — Joseph Smith hired out to Josiah Stool, in Chenango Co., N. Y.

1827.

January 18. — Joseph Smith married Emma Hale.

September 22. — The angel Moroni delivered to Joseph Smith the plates of the Book of Mormon, and the Urim and Thummim with which to translate them.

December. — Owing to persecutions, Joseph Smith removed from the state of New York to Harmony, Susquehanna Co., Pennsylvania. During this and the following month he translated some of the characters of the plates.

1828.

February. — Martin Harris visited Joseph Smith at Harmony, and took some of the characters, which had been translated, and the translation, to New York City, and showed them to Professor Anthon and Doctor Mitchell. *Martin Harris takes translation to Professor Anthon in New York*

April 12. — About this time Martin Harris returned from New York and commenced to act as scribe for Joseph Smith, who continued translating until June 14th.

*Harris starts as scribe for Joseph*

June. — Martin Harris lost the manuscript, which he had obtained contrary to the will of the Lord. It consisted of 116 pages of the Book of Mormon, translated by Joseph Smith. It has never been recovered.

July. — Joseph Smith, having returned to Harmony, from a visit to his father's family in Manchester, N. Y., inquired of the Lord through the Urim and Thummim and received the first revelation, published in the Doctrine and Covenants. (D. & C., Sec. 3.)

*D&C 3 given Joseph dictated*

1829.

February. — Joseph Smith was visited by his father, Joseph Smith, sen., and received a revelation addressed to him, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 4.)

*D&C 4 given*

March. — Section 5 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given, in Harmony.

*D&C 5 given*

April 5. — Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery met for the first time.

*Joseph meets Oliver*

April 7. — Joseph Smith commenced to translate the Book of Mormon, with O. Cowdery as scribe.

*Oliver Cowdery starts as scribe for Joseph*

April. — An important revelation was given to O. Cowdery and Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 6.)

*D&C 6 given*

A revelation, concerning John the Disciple, and two revelations to Oliver Cowdery, were given through Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 7, 8 and 9.)

May 15. — Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery were ordained to the Aaronic Priesthood by John the Baptist. They also baptized each other.

*Aaronic Priesthood restored*

May. — A revelation concerning the alteration of the fore part of the Book of Mormon was given to Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 10.)

*D&C 10, 12 given*

Joseph Smith was visited by his two brothers, Samuel H. and Hyrum, and a revelation to Hyrum was given through Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 11.)

Joseph Smith was visited by Joseph Knight, sen., from Broom Co., N. Y., who brought him provisions. A revelation was given to Mr. Knight through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 12.)

June. — Joseph Smith removed to Peter Whitmer's house in Fayette, Seneca Co.,

*Joseph moves to Fayette N.Y.*

N. Y., where he subsequently finished the translation of the Book of Mormon.

Hyrum Smith, David Whitmer and Peter Whitmer were baptized.

It was probably in the latter part of this month that the angel showed the plates of the Book of Mormon to the three witnesses. Soon after they were shown to the eight witnesses.

Sections 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18 of the Doctrine and Covenants were given in Fayette, the latter making known the calling of twelve Apostles in this dispensation.

July. — It was probably some time this month that the Melchisedek Priesthood was restored by Peter James and John.

1830.

In the beginning of this year the first edition of the Book of Mormon, consisting of 5,000 copies, was printed by E. B. Grandin, in Palmyra, N. Y.

March. — A revelation was given to Martin Harris, through Joseph Smith, in Manchester, N. Y. (D. & C., Sec. 19.)

April. — An important revelation on Priesthood, and Church government in general, was given through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 20.)

April 6. — The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was organized in Peter Whitmer's house, Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y., with six members, namely Joseph Smith, O. Cowdery, Hyrum Smith, Peter Whitmer, Samuel H. Smith and David Whitmer. Elders were ordained, hands laid on for the conferring of the Holy Ghost and the sacrament was administered for the first time in this dispensation. Section 21 of the Doctrine and Covenants was also given on that occasion.

April 11. — Oliver Cowdery preached the first public discourse, delivered by any of the Elders in this dispensation. The meeting was held in P. Whitmer's house, Fayette. Hiram Page, Christian Whitmer, Jacob Whitmer and three others were baptized.

April 18. — Peter Whitmer, sen., and six others were baptized by Oliver Cowdery, in Seneca Lake.

April. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Manchester, N. Y., in consequence of some persons, who desired to join the Church without baptism. (D. & C., Sec. 22.)

Joseph Smith received a revelation addressed to O. Cowdery, Hyrum Smith, Samuel H. Smith, Joseph Smith, sen., and Joseph Knight, in Manchester, N. Y. (D. & C., Sec. 23.)

Joseph Smith visited Joseph Knight, in Colesville, Broom Co., N. Y. Under his administration the first miracle was wrought in this dispensation.

May. — Newel Knight visited Joseph Smith at Fayette and was baptized by David Whitmer.

June 1. — The first conference of the Church was held in Fayette. Newel Knight and others had heavenly visions.

June. — David Whitmer baptized Wm. Smith, Don Carlos Smith, Catherine Smith and six others in Seneca Lake.

Joseph Smith returned with his family to his own house in Harmony.

Joseph Smith, O. Cowdery, John Whitmer and David Whitmer visited Colesville, where they held meeting, notwithstanding the mob, and baptized 13 persons, among whom were Emma Smith and Joseph Knight. Joseph Smith was arrested, charged with setting the country in an uproar by his preaching, tried and acquitted in South Bainbridge, Chenango Co., N. Y. Immediately afterwards he was again arrested, tried and acquitted in Colesville.

Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery again visited Colesville, but were driven away by a mob.

An important revelation (Words of Moses) was given to Joseph Smith. (Pearl of Great Price, page 1.)

June or July. — Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery visited Colesville and confirmed the newly baptized members.

July. — Sections 24, 25 and 26 of the Doctrine and Covenants were given through Joseph Smith, in Harmony.

O. Cowdery returned to Fayette, where he and the Whitmer family got under a wrong influence, but Joseph Smith paid them a visit and set matters right.

August. — Newel Knight and wife visited Joseph Smith in Harmony, which gave occasion for a revelation concerning the sacrament. (D. & C., Sec. 27.)

Joseph Smith and others visited the branch at Colesville, where they barely escaped mob violence.

Joseph Smith and family removed to Fayette, on account of the persecutions against them in Harmony. In Fayette Hiram Page had possession of a stone, by means of which he received false revelations.

September. — A revelation was given to O. Cowdery, through Joseph Smith, at Fayette, concerning the stone mentioned. (D. & C., Sec. 28.)

A revelation was given in the presence of six Elders in Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 29.)

Sept. 1. — The Church held its second conference at Fayette; it lasted three days.



Through Joseph Smith a revelation was given to David Whitmer, Peter Whitmer, jun., and John Whitmer, and another to Thos. B. Marsh. (D. & C., Sec. 30 and 31.)

✓ October. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Fayette, to P. P. Pratt and Ziba Peterson, concerning the Lamanites. (D. & C., Sec. 32.)

✓ O. Cowdery, P. P. Pratt and Ziba Peterson started westward, as the first missionaries to the Indians. On their journey they established a large branch in Kirtland, Ohio. Among the number baptized was Sidney Rigdon.

✓ A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Fayette, to Ezra Thayer and Northrop Sweet. (D. & C., Sec. 33.)

✓ November 4. — Joseph Smith was visited by Orson Pratt, then 19 years old, to whom a revelation was given through the Prophet. (D. & C., Sec. 34.)

✓ December. — Sidney Rigdon and Edward Partridge visited Joseph Smith at Fayette. Soon after their arrival a revelation was given to S. Rigdon, and another to E. Partridge. (D. & C., Sec. 35 and 36.)

✓ The Prophecy of Enoch was revealed to Joseph Smith. (See Pearl of Great Price.)

✓ A revelation was given to Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon, at Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 37.)

Dec. 11. — Edward Partridge was baptized by Joseph Smith, in Seneca River.

### 1831.

✓ January 2. — The third conference of the Church was held at Fayette, and a revelation given through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 38.)

✓ Jan. 5. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith to James Covill, a Baptist minister, who had come to visit Joseph at Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 39.)

✓ Jan. — As Covill rejected the word of the Lord, another revelation was given to Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon, at Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 40.)

In the latter part of this month Joseph Smith and wife, in company with S. Rigdon and E. Partridge, left Fayette for Kirtland, Ohio, where they arrived about the first of February. O. Cowdery and fellow missionaries also arrived in Jackson County, Missouri, where they commenced their mission among the Indians on its western border.

✓ February 4. — Edward Partridge was called by revelation to be the first bishop to the Church. (D. & C., Sec. 41.)

✓ Feb. 9. — A revelation was given to Joseph Smith in the presence of 12 Elders, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 42.)

✓ Feb. — A woman, who pretended to receive revelations, visited Joseph Smith, who inquired of the Lord and received Section 43 of the Doctrine and Covenants. D. & C. 43 given

✓ A revelation, calling the Elders together, was given to Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 44.)

✓ March 7. — Section 45 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. D. & C. 45 given

✓ March 8. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland, relative to the gifts of the Holy Ghost, and John Whitmer was called by revelation to be Church Historian. (D. & C., Sec. 46 and 47.)

✓ March. — A revelation about purchasing lands for the Saints, and another, commanding S. Rigdon, P. P. Pratt and Lemon Copley to preach the Gospel to the Shakers, were given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 48 and 49.)

✓ April. — Joseph Smith continued to translate the scriptures.

✓ May. — As a number of Elders did not understand the different spirits which manifested themselves, Joseph Smith inquired of the Lord and received a revelation. (D. & C., Sec. 50.)

✓ May. — The Saints from New York and surrounding branches commenced to gather to Kirtland, and a revelation was given to Joseph Smith in Thompson, Ohio, about locating them. (D. & C., Sec. 51.)

✓ June 6. — The fourth conference of the Church was held, in Kirtland, Ohio, on which occasion several brethren were called by revelation to the office of High Priests. The Church now numbered about 2,000 members.

✓ June 7. — The 52nd section of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland.

✓ June. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, to Sidney A. Gilbert. (D. & C., Sec. 53.)

✓ The saints in Thompson having broken the covenant, a revelation was given to Newel Knight through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 54.)

The Elders, in obedience to revelation, began to go the western country, two and two.

✓ W. W. Phelps and family arrived at Kirtland about the middle of the month. A revelation was given to him through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 55.)

✓ Another revelation was also given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, as Thomas B. Marsh came to inquire of the Lord. (D. & C., Sec. 56.)

✓ June 19. — Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon, M



Harris, E. Partridge, W. W. Phelps, Joseph Coe, and A. S. Gilbert and wife left Kirtland for Missouri.

*July.* — About the middle of this month Joseph Smith and company arrived in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo. The first Sabbath after their arrival W. W. Phelps preached to a western audience, over the boundary line of the United States. The following week the Colesville branch arrived. The Lord revealed the location of the New Jerusalem and the spot upon which the Temple is to be built. (D. & C., Sec. 57.)

*August 1.* — A revelation, directing the Saints how to locate in the land of Zion, was given in Jackson County. (D. & C., Sec. 58.)

*Aug. 2.* — The Saints commenced erecting houses in Jackson County, the first log being laid in Kaw Township, 12 miles west of Independence. At the same time, through prayer, the land of Zion was consecrated and dedicated by Elder Rigdon for the gathering of the Saints.

*Aug. 3.* — The spot for the temple, a little west of Independence, was dedicated in the presence of eight men.

*Aug. 4.* — The fifth conference of the Church, and the first in the land of Zion, was held at the house of brother Joshua Lewis, in Kaw Township, Jackson Co., Mo.

*Aug. 7.* — The first funeral took place in the land of Zion, Polly Knight, wife of Joseph Knight, sen., having died. On the same day section 59 of the Doctrine and Covenants was revealed.

*Aug. 8.* — A revelation, directing some of the brethren to return to the East, was given through Joseph Smith, in Jackson County. (D. & C., Sec. 60.)

*Aug. 9.* — Joseph Smith, in company with ten Elders, left Independence, Missouri, for Kirtland, Ohio, in 16 canoes.

*Aug. 11.* — The company, having reached McIlwair's Bend (of the Missouri River), Brother Phelps saw in open vision, and by daylight, the destroyer in his most horrible power, riding upon the face of the water; others heard the noise, but saw not the vision.

*Aug. 12.* — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at McIlwair's Bend, about the cursing of the waters in the last days. (D. & C., Sec. 61.)

*Aug. 13.* — Joseph Smith and company met several of the Elders on their way to the land of Zion. A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, on the bank of the Missouri River. (D. & C., Sec. 62.)

*Aug. 27.* — Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon and O. Cowdery arrived at Kirtland, Ohio.

*Aug.* — Section 63 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given in Kirtland.

*September 11.* — Another revelation was given in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 64.)

*Sept. 12.* — Joseph Smith, jun., removed with his family to Hiram, Portage Co., Ohio, about 30 miles from Kirtland, where he continued the translation of the Bible.

*Sept.* — Ezra Booth came out as an apostate.

A conference was held in Hiram, at which W. W. Phelps was instructed to purchase a press and type, at Cincinnati, Ohio, for the purpose of establishing and publishing a monthly paper at Independence, Jackson Co., Mo., to be called the *Evening and Morning Star*.

*October.* — Early in this month the revelation on prayer was given. (D. & C., Sec. 65.)

*Oct. 11.* — A conference was held at Brother Johnson's house, in Hiram, at which the Elders were instructed about the ancient manner of holding meetings.

*Oct. 25.* — An important conference was held at Orange, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. On the same day, at the request of Wm. E. McLellan, Joseph inquired of the Lord and received a revelation. (D. & C., Sec. 66.)

*November 1.* — A special conference was held in Hiram, where also the revelation known as the preface to the Doctrine and Covenants was given. (D. & C., Sec. 1.)

*Nov.* — Some of the brethren having criticised the language used in some of the revelations, section 67 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Hiram.

Wm. E. McLellan failed in his attempt to write a revelation.

A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Hiram, to O. Hyde, Luke S. Johnson, Lyman E. Johnson and Wm. E. McLellan. (D. & C., Sec. 68.)

*Nov. 3.* — The revelation, called the appendix, was given through Joseph Smith, at Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 133.)

*Nov.* — Four special conferences were held between the 1st and 12th of this month at various places. Joseph Smith was very busy attending them and transacting other business for the Church. He also received sections 69 and 70 of the Doctrine and Covenants.

O. Cowdery and John Whitmer started for Missouri with the revelations, after which Joseph Smith resumed the translation of the scriptures, until he was called by revelation to go out and preach. (D. & C., Sec. 71.)

*December 4.* — Joseph Smith and a number

of other Elders and members of the Church assembled in Kirtland to learn their duties, etc. A revelation, calling N. K. Whitney to the bishopric, was given through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 72.)

1832.

*January.*—Joseph Smith preached in Shalersville, Ravenna and other places in Portage County, Ohio.

*Jan. 10.*—A revelation to Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon was given, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 73.)

*Jan.*—A revelation, explaining 1 Cor. 7: 14, was given to Joseph Smith, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 74.)

*Jan. 25.*—A conference was held in Amherst, Loraine Co., Ohio, where also a revelation was given the same day through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 75.)

*February 16.*—The revelation, known in the book of Doctrine and Covenants as the "Vision", was given, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 76.) *Vision of Kingdoms*

*March 1.*—About this time a key to the revelation of St. John was given to Joseph Smith, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 77.)

*March.*—Sections 78, 79, 80 and 81 of the Doctrine and Covenants were given to Joseph Smith, in Hiram.

*March 25.*—Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon were severely mobbed in Hiram.

*April 2.*—Joseph Smith started on his second journey to Missouri, accompanied by N. K. Whitney, Peter Whitmer and Jesse Gauze, to fulfil a revelation.

*April 14.*—Brigham Young was baptized by Eleazar Miller.

*April 24.*—Joseph Smith and company arrived at Independence, Jackson Co., Missouri.

*April 26.*—At a general council, held in Jackson County, Joseph Smith was acknowledged the President of the High Priesthood, according to a previous ordination at a conference of High Priests, Elders, and members, held at Amherst, Ohio, Jan. 25, 1832. Section 82 of the Doctrine and Covenants was also given on that occasion.

*April 30.*—Section 83 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given at Independence, Jackson County.

*May 1.*—At a council, held in Independence, it was decided to print 3,000 copies of the "Book of Commandment."

*May 6.*—Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon and N. K. Whitney left Independence for Ohio. On the journey Whitney broke his leg and was miraculously healed. Joseph was poisoned by his enemies, but was restored in an instant.

*June.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Kirtland, Ohio, and recommenced the translation of the Scriptures; thus he spent most of the summer.

The first number of the *Evening and Morning Star* was issued in Independence, Mo. The *Upper Missouri Advertiser*, a newspaper, was commenced about the same time in connection with the *Star*.

*September 22 and 23.*—An important revelation on Priesthood was given through Joseph Smith in Kirtland, as the Elders began to return from their missions to the Eastern States. (D. & C., Sec. 84.)

*October and November.*—Joseph Smith made a rapid journey to Albany, New York and Boston, from which he returned Nov. 6th. During his absence his son Joseph was born.

*Nov. 27.*—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland, concerning the Saints in Jackson County. (D. & C., Sec. 85.)

*December 6.*—A revelation, explaining the parable of the wheat and tares, was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 86.)

*Dec. 25.*—Joseph Smith prophesied about the civil war between the North and South, which commenced about 28 years afterwards. (D. & C., Sec. 87.) *Civil War prophecy*

*Dec. 27.*—Section 88 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland.

1833.

*January 22.*—Joseph Smith, Z. Coltrin, Wm. Smith and other Elders spoke in tongues, at a conference held at Kirtland. There were great manifestations of the Holy Spirit. The following day the ordinance of the washing of feet was administered.

*February 2.*—Joseph Smith completed the translation of the New Testament.

*Feb. 27.*—The revelation known as the Word of Wisdom was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 89.)

*March 8.*—Section 90 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland.

*March 9.*—Joseph Smith was commanded by revelation not to translate the Apocrypha. (D. & C., Sec. 91.)

*March 15.*—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, concerning the poor. (D. & C., Sec. 92.)

*March 18.*—S. Rigdon and F. G. Williams were ordained and set apart as Presidents of the High Priesthood, or counselors to President Joseph Smith, according to the revelation given March 8th. On the same occasion several of the brethren beheld the Savior and a multitude of angels in a vision



March 23.—A committee was appointed to purchase lands for the Saints in Kirtland.

March 26.—An important council was held by the High Priests in Jackson County, Mo., in which some misunderstanding in regard to the presiding authorities in that land was amicably settled.

April 6.—Just eighteen hundred years since the death of the Savior on Mount Calvary. About 80 official and some unofficial members of the Church met at the ferry on Big Blue River, near the western boundary of Jackson County, Mo., and, for the first time, celebrated the birthday of the Church.

April.—In this month the first mob gathered in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo., to consult upon a plan for the removal or immediate destruction of the Church in that county.

May 4.—Hyrum Smith, Jared Carter and Reynolds Cahoon were appointed a committee to obtain subscriptions for building a house for the Priesthood in Kirtland.

May 6.—Two revelations (sections 93 and 94 of the Doctrine and Covenants) were given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. In the latter the Saints were commanded to build a House of the Lord in Kirtland.

June 1.—The Lord gave further instructions to Joseph Smith about the temple to be built in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 95.)

June 4.—A revelation, showing the order of the Kirtland Stake of Zion, was given to Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 96.)

June 6.—A conference of High Priests, held in Kirtland, Ohio, instructed the committee for building the House of the Lord to proceed at once in obtaining material for its construction.

June 23.—Doctor P. Hurlbert, afterwards connected with the ridiculous Spaulding story, was excommunicated from the Church.

June 25.—An explanation of the plat of the city of Zion was sent to the brethren in Jackson County, Mo.

July 2.—Joseph Smith finished the translation of the Bible.

July.—About 1,200 Saints, including their children, had gathered to Jackson County, Mo.

July 20.—The printing office, belonging to the Saints in Jackson County, Mo., was destroyed by a mob, who also tarred and feathered Bishop Partridge and another one of the brethren.

Orson Pratt preached in Patten, Canada. This is supposed to be the first discourse preached by a Latter-day Saint Elder in Canada.

July 23.—The Saints in Independence, Mo., made a treaty with the mob and con-

sented to leave Jackson County. O. Cowdery was dispatched as a special messenger to Kirtland, Ohio, to consult with the First Presidency.

The corner stones of the Lord's House in Kirtland were laid.

August 2.—Section 97 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland.

Aug. 6.—The Saints were commanded by revelation to observe the constitutional laws of the land. (D. & C., Sec. 98.)

Aug.—Section 99 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given at Kirtland.

September 11.—It was decided in council to establish a printing press in Kirtland, and publish a paper to be called the *Latter-day Saint's Messenger and Advocate*; also that the *Evening and Morning Star*, formerly published in Jackson County, Mo., should be published in Kirtland.

Bishop Partridge was acknowledged as the head of the Church in Zion, and ten High Priests were appointed to watch over the ten branches of the Church there.

October 1.—About this time Orson Hyde and John Gould arrived in Jackson County, Mo., as messengers from Kirtland; and the Church in Zion dispatched W. W. Phelps and O. Hyde to the governor at Jefferson City, with a petition from the Saints.

Oct. 5.—Joseph Smith, in company with Elders Rigdon and F. Nickerson, left Kirtland, on a visit to Canada.

Oct. 8.—W. W. Phelps and O. Hyde presented to Governor Daniel Dunklin, of Missouri, the petition from the Saints in Jackson County.

Oct. 12.—Joseph Smith received a revelation at Perrysburg, N. Y. (D. & C., Sec. 100.)

Oct. 19.—In answer to the petition from the Saints in Jackson County, Gov. Dunklin, of Missouri, wrote a letter to the leading men of the Church in that county, promising to enforce the laws.

Oct. 26.—Joseph Smith preached and baptized twelve persons at Mount Pleasant, Upper Canada.

Oct. 31.—A mob attacked a branch of the Church, west of the Big Blue in Jackson County, destroyed ten houses, and beat several of the brethren in a most brutal manner.

November 1.—The Saints in Independence were attacked by the mob, and Gilbert & Whitney's store was partly destroyed, besides many private dwellings.

Nov. 2.—The mob attacked the Saints on the Big Blue, Jackson County, and beat David Bennett severely.



*Nov. 4.*—A skirmish took place between a company of Saints and a mob, several miles west of the Big Blue, in Jackson County. Barber, one of the Saints, was mortally wounded, two of the mob were killed, and several others wounded on both sides.

Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from his mission to Canada.

*Nov. 5.*—Col. Thos. Pitcher, commanding the mob militia, in Jackson County, demanded that the Saints should give up their arms, which order was reluctantly complied with. During the following night and the next day the mob drove the Saints from their homes at the point of the bayonet. The exiles were thereby exposed to the most severe sufferings from cold and hunger.

*Nov. 7 and 8.*—The exiled Saints were busy, crossing the Missouri River from Jackson to Clay County, Mo., where the inhabitants received them with some degree of kindness. Others found temporary shelter in Ray, Van Buren, Lafayette and other counties.

*Nov. 13.*—A grand meteoric shower took place, which cheered the banished Saints and frightened their enemies.

*Nov. 25.*—Orson Hyde and John Gould returned to Kirtland from their trip to Missouri.

*December.*—Persecution raged against the Saints in Van Buren County, Mo.

*Dec. 1.*—About this time O. Cowdery and Bishop Whitney arrived at Kirtland, Ohio, with a new printing press.

*Dec. 6.*—The Saints in Clay County, Mo., sent another petition to Gov. Dunklin, praying for redress.

*Dec. 16.*—A revelation was given to Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, concerning the Saints in Missouri, who had been banished from their homes. (D. & C., Sec. 101.)

*Dec. 18.*—The printing office in Kirtland was dedicated, and the publication of the *Evening and Morning Star* recommenced, with Oliver Cowdery as editor.

Joseph Smith, sen., was ordained Patriarch of the whole Church.

*Dec. 19.*—Wm. Pratt and David W. Patten left Kirtland, as messengers to the Saints in Missouri.

*Dec. 24.*—Four aged families, living near Independence, Mo., whose penury and infirmities, incident to old age, forbade a speedy removal, were driven from their houses by a mob.

*Dec. 27.*—The printing press and materials, taken from the Saints in Independence, Mo., were disposed of by the mob to Davis & Kelley, who removed it to Clay County,

and there commenced the publication of the *Missouri Enquirer*.

*Dec. 31.*—Wilford Woodruff was baptized at Richland, N. Y., by Zera Pulsipher.

1834.

*January 1.*—A conference of the scattered Saints in Clay County, Mo., resolved to send Lyman Wight and P. P. Pratt as special messengers to the First Presidency in Kirtland.

*February 17.*—The first High Council of the Church was organized in Kirtland. The members were Joseph Smith, sen., John Smith, Joseph Coe, John Johnson, Martin Harris, John S. Carter, Jared Carter, Oliver Cowdery, Samuel H. Smith, Or. Hyde, Sylvester Smith and Luke S. Johnson. Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon and F. G. Williams were acknowledged as Presidents by the voice of the council. (D. & C., Sec. 102.)

*Feb. 19.*—The first case was tried by the High Council, in Kirtland.

*Feb. 20.*—Lyman Leonard, who had returned from Van Buren County, Mo., and Josiah Summer and Barnet Cole were severely beaten with clubs by a mob in Jackson County, Mo.

*Feb. 24.*—A revelation concerning the redemption of Zion was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 103.)

*Feb. 26.*—Joseph Smith commenced to obtain volunteers for the redemption of Zion, in obedience to the revelation given on the 24th.

*March 28.*—Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from his trip to New York State, whither he went to get volunteers for the expedition to Missouri.

*April 9.*—Dr. P. Hurlbert, the apostate who had threatened Joseph Smith's life, was put under \$300 bonds in Chardon, Ohio.

*April 10.*—The United Order in Kirtland was dissolved.

The Saints, who had been expelled from Jackson County, Mo., wrote a petition to the President of the United States, asking for redress.

*April 23.*—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, concerning the order of the Church for the benefit of the poor. (D. & C., Sec. 104.)

*April 24–30.*—The mob burned about 150 houses, belonging to the Saints in Jackson County, Mo.

*May 1.*—Over twenty men with four baggage wagons left Kirtland for Missouri and traveled to New Portage, about 50 miles distant, where they waited for the rest of the company from Kirtland.

*May 3.*—At a conference of Elders, held

in Kirtland, the Church was first named "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints."

*May 5.*—Joseph Smith left Kirtland with the remainder of the company, which was being organized for the relief of the suffering Saints in Missouri.

*May 7.*—Joseph Smith's company of volunteers, known in the history of the Church as Zion's Camp, was partly organized consisting of over 150 men with 20 baggage wagons.

*May 8.*—The organization of Zion's Camp was completed, and it traveled 12 miles.

*June 4 and 5.*—Zion's Camp crossed the Mississippi River into Missouri. Sylvester Smith rebelled against the order of the company.

*June 8.*—Zion's Camp was strengthened by a company of volunteers under Hyrum Smith and Lyman Wight. It then numbered 205 men and 25 baggage wagons.

*June 16.*—A large meeting of the citizens of Clay County, Mo., held at the Liberty Court House, failed to adjust the difficulties between the Saints and the Jackson County people. From the meeting Samuel C. Owens, James Campbell and about 13 other mob-leaders started for Jackson County to raise a mob, in which, however, they failed, as Campbell and six others were drowned in attempting to cross the Missouri River.

*June 19.*—Zion's Camp, notwithstanding the threats of enemies, passed through Richmond, Mo., and camped at night between two branches of Fishing River. A mob, numbering over 300 men, who had arranged to concentrate that night to attack them, were prevented, by a terrible storm that occurred, from crossing the river.

*June 22.*—An important revelation was given to Joseph Smith on Fishing River, in which the Lord told his Saints that the time for the redemption of Zion had not yet come. (D. & C., Sec. 105.)

*June 23.*—Zion's Camp arrived near Liberty, Clay County, Mo.

*June 24.*—The cholera, which during several preceding days had attacked some of the brethren, broke out in its most terrible form in Zion's Camp. It continued its ravages about four days; 68 of the Saints were attacked and 13 died, among whom was A. S. Gilbert, a prominent man in the Church; he expired on the 26th.

*July 1.*—In company with a few friends, Joseph Smith visited Jackson County, Mo., secretly.

*July 3.*—The High Priests of Zion assembled in Clay County, Mo., and organized a High Council with David Whitmer as

President and W. W. Phelps and John Whitmer as Counselors. The members of the council were: Christian Whitmer, Newel Knight, Lyman Wight, Calvin Beebe, Wm. E. McLellin, Solomon Hancock, Thos. B. Marsh, Simeon Carter, P. P. Pratt, O. Pratt, John Murdock and Levi Jackman.

*July 9.*—Joseph Smith started on his return journey to Kirtland, where he arrived in the latter part of the month.

*October.*—The first number of the *Latter-day Saints' Messenger and Advocate* was published in Kirtland, the *Evening and Morning Star* having been suspended.

*Oct. 16.*—Joseph Smith and others left Kirtland to visit the Saints in Michigan, from which trip they returned in the latter part of the month.

*November 25.*—Warren A. Cowdery was called by revelation to preside over the Saints in Freedom and the regions round about. (D. & C., Sec. 106.)

*Nov. 29.*—Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery made a conditional covenant with the Lord that they would pay tithing. This was the first introduction of this principle among the Latter-day Saints.

## 1835.

*February.*—The *Northern Times*, a weekly newspaper supporting democracy, was commenced by the Saints in Kirtland, Ohio.

*Feb. 14.*—At a special meeting, held in Kirtland, twelve Apostles were chosen, namely: Thos. B. Marsh, David W. Patten, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde, Wm. E. McLellin, Parley P. Pratt, Luke S. Johnson, Wm. Smith, Orson Pratt, John F. Boynton and Lyman E. Johnson. Lyman E. Johnson, Young and Kimball were ordained and blessed the same day.

*Feb. 15.*—Hyde, Patten, Luke S. Johnson, McLellin, Boynton and Smith were ordained Apostles.

*Feb. 21.*—P. P. Pratt was ordained to the apostleship. Thos. B. Marsh and O. Pratt, who were absent on missions, were not ordained until their return in April.

*Feb. 28.*—The organization of the first quorum of Seventies was commenced in Kirtland.

*March 28.*—An important revelation, concerning the order of the Priesthood, was given to Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 107.)

*May 2.*—Elders Brigham Young, John P. Greene and Amos Orton were appointed to preach the Gospel to the Indians.

*May 3.*—The Twelve Apostles left Kirtland on their first mission.



*July 3.*—Michael H. Chandler came to Kirtland to exhibit four Egyptian mummies and some roles of papyrus, covered with hieroglyphic figures and devices. They were afterwards purchased by some of the Saints, and Joseph Smith translated some of the characters on the rolls. One was found to contain the writings of Abraham, subsequently published in the Pearl of Great Price; another, the writings of Joseph in Egypt.

*August 17.*—At a general assembly of the Church, held in Kirtland, the Book of Commandments was approved, and thus became a law of faith and practice to the Church.

*September 14.*—President O. Cowdery was appointed to act as Church Recorder, and Emma Smith to make a selection of sacred hymns.

*Sept. 25.*—The Twelve returned to Kirtland from their mission to the East.

*October 29.*—Joseph Smith was abused by his brother William in a council meeting, held in Kirtland.

*November 27.*—Christian Whitmer, one of the eight witnesses to the Book of Mormon, died in Missouri.

*December 16.*—Wm. Smith became enraged in a debating school, held in Kirtland, and used violence upon the person of his brother Joseph Smith and others.

*Dec. 26.*—Joseph Smith commenced studying the Hebrew language, in connection with other Elders, having previously commenced reading Greek. Mr. Seixas, a competent teacher, was subsequently engaged.

A revelation, concerning Lyman Sherman, was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 108.)

1836.

*January 1.*—Wm. Smith received the forgiveness of his brother Joseph, and a general family reconciliation took place in the house of the latter, in Kirtland.

*Jan. 6.*—At a council meeting, held in Kirtland, the High Council of Zion (Missouri) was reorganized.

*Jan. 7.*—A sumptuous feast, to which the lame, the halt and the blind were invited, was held in Bishop N. K. Whitney's house in Kirtland.

*Jan. 16.*—In a council of the Twelve, held in Kirtland, President Joseph Smith said: "The Twelve are not subject to any other than the First Presidency.\*\*\* Where I am not, there is no First Presidency over the Twelve."

*Jan. 17.*—Joseph Smith organized the

several quorums of the Priesthood in Kirtland.

*Jan. 27.*—The Presidency of the Church, and the councils of Kirtland and Zion, met in the evening in the Lord's House, in Kirtland, and attended to the ordinance of anointing with oil and blessing each other. The visions of heaven were opened, angels administered to them, and the house was filled with the glory of God.

*Jan. 28.*—The leading authorities of the Church administered in the Lord's House in Kirtland, on which occasion angels again appeared to the brethren, and other great manifestations of the power of God were seen.

*February 7.*—The organization of the second quorum of Seventies was commenced in Kirtland.

*Feb. 22.*—The sisters in Kirtland met in the Lord's House, to commence their work of making the veil for that building.

*March 27.*—The Lord's House, afterwards known as the Kirtland Temple, was dedicated. It is a rock building, 80 feet long and 60 feet wide; the walls are 50 feet and the tower 110 feet high. (For dedicatory prayer, see D. & C., Sec. 109.)

*March 29 and 30.*—The ordinance of the washing of feet was attended to in the Kirtland Temple.

*April 3.*—The Savior, Moses, Elias and Elijah, the Prophet, appeared in the Kirtland Temple to Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery. (D. & C., Sec. 110.)

*April 4.*—The Elders began to spread abroad from Kirtland into all parts of the land, preaching the Gospel.

*May 17.*—Mary Smith, aged 93 years old, and grandmother to Joseph Smith, the Prophet, arrived in Kirtland from the East.

*June.*—Warren Parrish and other Elders were mobbed and arrested in Tennessee for preaching the Gospel, and subsequently compelled to leave the country.

*June 29.*—A large meeting of citizens held in Liberty, Clay Co., Mo., passed resolutions to have the Saints remove from Clay County.

*July 1.*—In a large meeting of Elders, held in Clay Co., Mo., it was agreed that the Saints should leave the county, agreeably to the request of the older settlers.

*July 25.*—Joseph Smith left Kirtland for a trip to the Eastern States.

*August.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Salem, Mass., where he, August 6th, received a revelation, in which the Lord said that he had many people in that city. (D. & C., Sec. 111.)

*September.*—Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from his trip to the East. The



Saints in Missouri began to remove from Clay County to their newly selected location on Shoal Creek (later known as Far West), in the territory attached to Ray County. That part of the State of Missouri was at that time almost uninhabited, but in the following December it was organized under the name of Caldwell County.

*November 2.*—Preparations were made for organizing a Banking Institution, to be called the “Kirtland Safety Society,” in Kirtland.

*December 31.*—Dr. Willard Richards was baptized in Kirtland by Brigham Young.

### 1837.

*April 6.*—An important Priesthood meeting was held in the Kirtland Temple, in which new Presidents were ordained to preside over the Seventies, as some of the former ones were High Priests.

*April 7.*—The city plat of Far West, Caldwell County, Mo., having been surveyed, the sale of town lots was left to W. W. Phelps, John Whitmer and Edward Partridge. Jacob Whitmer, Elisha H. Groves and Geo. M. Hinkle were also appointed a building committee for the erection of a house of the Lord in Far West.

*May.*—A spirit of apostasy and speculation affecting every quorum of the Church, became very prevalent in Kirtland.

*June 1.*—About this time Apostles H. C. Kimball and O. Hyde were set apart by the First Presidency of the Church to go on a mission to England—the first foreign mission of the Church.

*June 13.*—Elders H. C. Kimball, O. Hyde, W. Richards and Joseph Fielding, left Kirtland on their mission to England.

*July 1.*—Elders H. C. Kimball, O. Hyde, W. Richards and J. Fielding, accompanied by three brethren from Canada, namely John Goodson, Isaac Russell and John Snider, sailed from New York on the ship *Garrick*, and arrived in Liverpool, England, on the 20th.

*July 3.*—The foundation was broken in Far West, Mo., for the foundation of a temple, which, however, on account of persecution was not built.

*July 23.*—A revelation, concerning the Twelve Apostles, was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 112.)

The first preaching by Latter-day Saint Elders in England was done in the church of Rev. James Fielding, in Preston.

*July 27.*—Joseph Smith was persecuted with a vexatious lawsuit at Painesville, Ohio.

*July 30.*—Nine persons were baptized in the river Ribble, near Preston, England, being the first converts to the fulness of the Gospel in England.

*August.*—In the latter part of this month Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from a mission to Canada, on which he had started July 27th.

*September 3.*—At a conference, held in Kirtland, O. Cowdery, Joseph Smith, sen., Hyrum Smith and John Smith were appointed assistant counselors to the First Presidency. Luke S. Johnson, Lyman E. Johnson and John F. Boynton, three of the Twelve Apostles, were disfellowshipped.

*Sept. 10.*—Luke S. Johnson, Lyman E. Johnson and John F. Boynton made confessions and were received back into fellowship.

*Sept. 17.*—Geo. W. Robinson was elected General Church Recorder, in place of O. Cowdery, who had removed to Missouri.

*Sept. 27.*—Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon left Kirtland, Ohio, to establish other places of gathering for the Saints, and to visit with the Saints in Missouri, where they arrived in the latter part of October.

About this time the “Voice of Warning” was published in New York by P. P. Pratt.

*October.*—The first number of the *Elders’ Journal*, edited by Joseph Smith, and published in Kirtland, Ohio, bears the date of this month. It was published instead of the *Messenger and Advocate*, which had been discontinued.

*Oct. 13.*—Jerusha F. Smith, Hyrum Smith’s wife, died in Kirtland.

*November 7.*—An important conference was held in Far West, Mo., Joseph Smith having arrived from Kirtland. F. G. Williams was rejected as a counselor to Pres. Joseph Smith, and Hyrum Smith appointed in his stead. David Whitmer, John Whitmer and W. W. Phelps were sustained as the Presidency in Far West, and a High Council, consisting of John Murdock, Solomon Hancock, Elias Higbee, Calvin Bebee, John M. Hinkle, Thos. Grover, Simeon Carter, Lyman Wight, Newel Knight, Geo. M. Hinkle, Levi Jackman and Elisha H. Grover, was organized.

*Nov. 10.*—At a general meeting, held in Far West, it was voted that the Town of Far West should be enlarged so as to contain two square miles.

*December.*—The printing office in Kirtland was destroyed by fire, and the publication of the *Elders’ Journal* stopped.

*Dec. 10.*—About this time Joseph Smith arrived in Kirtland from Missouri. During his absence a number of prominent men.

include Hagar Warren Parrish, John F. Boynton, Luke S. Johnson and Joseph Coe, had united together for the overthrow of the Church in Kirtland.

*Dec. 22.*—Apostle B. Young left Kirtland on account of the fury of the mob, who threatened to kill him because he would proclaim publicly and privately that he knew by the Holy Ghost that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of the Most High God.

*Dec. 25.*—The first Latter-day Saint General Conference in England was held in the "Cock Pit," Preston. The Church in England numbered already about one thousand members. At this conference the Word of Wisdom was first publicly taught in England.

Apostasy, persecution, confusion and mobocracy reigned in Kirtland at the close of the year.

1838.

*January 12.*—Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon left Kirtland, Ohio, on horseback, to escape mob violence.

*February 5.*—In a general assembly of Saints in Far West, Mo., David Whitmer, John Whitmer and W. W. Phelps were rejected as the Presidency of the Church in Missouri, because of transgressions.

*Feb. 10.*—Thomas B. Marsh and David W. Patten were appointed Presidents *pro tem.* of the Church in Missouri, until the arrival of Joseph Smith or Sidney Rigdon from Kirtland.

*March 10.*—W. W. Phelps and John Whitmer were excommunicated from the Church by the High Council, in Far West, Missouri. Some time afterwards W. W. Phelps was received back into the Church by rebaptism.

*March 14.*—Joseph Smith arrived at Far West, Mo., with his family, accompanied by Brigham Young and others.

*March.*—Answers to certain questions on Scripture were given by revelation through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 113.)

*April 6.*—The Saints in Missouri met at Far West to celebrate the anniversary of the organization of the Church and to transact business. Thomas B. Marsh, Brigham Young and D. W. Patten were sustained as a Presidency of the Church in Missouri.

*April 12.*—O. Cowdery was excommunicated from the Church by the High Council, in Far West, Mo. The following day David Whitmer and Lyman E. Johnson were cut off.

*April 17.*—Section 114 of the Doctrine and Covenants was revealed to Joseph Smith, at Far West.

*April 20.*—H. C. Kimball and O. Hyde sailed from Liverpool for America, on the ship *Garrick*, and arrived at New York May 12th, and at Kirtland, Ohio, May 22nd.

*April 26.*—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Far West, concerning the building up of that place and the Lord's House. (D. & C., Sec. 115.)

*May 11.*—Wm. E. McLellin was excommunicated from the Church, at Far West.

*May 19.*—Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon and others visited a place on the north side of Grand River (about 25 miles north of Far West), called by the Saints Spring Hill, which by revelation was named Adam-ondi-Ahman, it being the place where Adam called his posterity together and offered sacrifices. (D. & C., Sec. 116.)

*June 28.*—A Stake of Zion called Adam-ondi-Ahman was organized in Daviess County, Mo., with John Smith as President and R. Cahoon and Lyman Wight as his Counselors. A High Council was also organized. The members were John Lemon, Daniel Stanton, Mayhew Hillman, Daniel Carter, Isaac Perry, Harrison Sagers, Alanson Brown, Thomas Gordon, Lorenzo D. Barnes, G. A. Smith, Harvey Olmstead and Ezra Thayer.

*July 4.*—The corner stones of the House of the Lord, at Far West, Mo., were laid, agreeable to a commandment of the Lord, given April 26th, 1838.

*July 6.*—515 Saints left Kirtland, Ohio, for Missouri, under the direction of the Seventies.

*July 8.*—The revelation on tithing was given; and John Taylor, John E. Page, W. Woodruff and W. Richards were called by revelation to the Apostleship.

A revelation was also given, through Joseph Smith, concerning Wm. Marks, Newel K. Whitney, Oliver Granger and others. (D. & C., Sec. 117, 118 and 119.)

*July 18.*—A revelation, concerning the disposition of property tithing, was given through Joseph Smith, at Far West, Mo. (D. & C., Sec. 120.)

*July.*—The third number of the *Elders' Journal* was published, at Far West.

*August 6.*—The Missourians opposed the voting of the Saints at Gallatin, Daviess County, and a skirmish occurred, in which about twelve brethren gained a victory over about one hundred and fifty mobbers. Some of the brethren took their families into the hazel brush and guarded them during the night, through fear of the mob.

*Aug. 8.*—Joseph Smith and others called on Adam Black, a justice of the peace in Daviess County, Mo., and had a friendly con-



versation with him about the trouble in Gallatin.

*Aug. 30.*—Governor L. W. Boggs, of Missouri, ordered out a part of the State militia to quell the civil disturbances in Caldwell, Daviess and Carroll Counties. The whole Upper Missouri was in an uproar and state of confusion about the "Mormons."

*Aug.*—The Saints in De Witt, Carroll Co., were threatened by the mob.

*September 3.*—A great number of mobbers had collected in Daviess County, Mo., with headquarters at Millport.

*Sept. 4.*—Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon commenced to study law, under the instructions of Generals Atchison and Doniphan.

*Sept. 7.*—Joseph Smith and Lyman Wight were put on trial before Judge Austin A. King, in Daviess County, they and others having been falsely accused of threatening Adam Black's life on their visit to his house Aug. 8th.

*Sept. 9.*—Captain William Allred, of Far West, arrested three men, who were bringing guns and ammunition from Richmond, Ray Co., to the mobbers in Daviess County, thus frustrating the plans of the mob.

*Sept. 14.*—The Kirtland Camp, which had been reduced to about 260 souls, passed through Springfield, Illinois, on its way to Missouri.

*October 1.*—The militia under Generals Atchison, Doniphan and Parks having succeeded in restoring temporary peace in Daviess County, the mobbers forthwith went to De Witt, Carroll Co., and attacked the Saints there.

*Oct. 4.*—The Kirtland Camp arrived at its destination, Adam-ondi-Ahman.

*Oct. 6.*—Joseph Smith arrived at De Witt, Carroll Co., whither he went to assist the brethren who were trying to defend themselves against on overwhelming mob force.

*Oct. 11.*—After several days' bombardment, the mob succeeded in driving the Saints from De Witt. During the siege some of them had perished from starvation, and their sufferings had been very great.

*Oct. 12.*—The exiles from De Witt arrived at Far West.

*Oct. 15.*—The brethren in Far West organized for self-defense. The mob renewed their depredations in Daviess County, by burning the houses of the Saints, driving off their stock, etc. Col. Lyman Wight, agreeable to an order from General Parks, organized a company in self-defense. This scared the mobbers, who fled from the neighborhood, after burning some of their houses, of which they wickedly accused the Saints.

*Oct. 23.*—The Saints were fleeing from the smaller settlements into Far West for safety, the mobs increasing in numbers all around. The most wicked lies were circulated about the Saints, and their movements in self-defense were by the State authorities construed into treason.

*Oct. 25.*—A battle was fought between a mob and about seventy-five brethren on Crooked River, Caldwell Co., Mo., in which Gideon Carter was killed and eleven others wounded, among whom were Apostle D. W. Patten and Patrick O'Banion, who died soon afterwards.

*Oct. 27.*—David W. Patten was buried at Far West. This day the exterminating order of Governor L. W. Boggs was issued.

About this time Sampson Avar, an apostate, organized a company of Danites. The Church used every proper means to destroy his influence.

*Oct. 30.*—The Haun's Mill massacre took place, in which eighteen or nineteen defenseless Saints were inhumanly butchered by a mob. The mob-militia, about two thousand strong, under command of S. D. Lucas, arrived at Far West, and the citizens prepared for their own defense.

*Oct. 31.*—Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon, P. P. Pratt, Lyman Wight and G. W. Robinson were betrayed by Col. G. M. Hinkle and made prisoners in the camp of the mob-militia.

*November 1.*—Hyrum Smith and Amasa M. Lyman were brought as prisoners into camp. A court martial was held, and the "Mormon" prisoners were sentenced to be shot the following morning; they were, however, saved through the interference of General Doniphan.

On demand of Gen. Samuel D. Lucas the citizens of Far West were forced to give up their arms, after which the mob-militia pillaged the town, ravished women, and compelled the people, at the point of the bayonet, to sign deeds of trust for paying the expense of the mob. About eighty men were taken prisoners and the remainder ordered to leave the State.

*Nov. 2.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners were taken to Far West under a strong guard and permitted to see their families, from whom they then were rudely torn and started under a strong guard, commanded by Generals Lucas and Robert Wilson, for Independence, Jackson Co., where they arrived on the 4th.

*Nov. 4.*—Gen. John B. Clark arrived at Far West with about two thousand troops, and the following day he made most of the brethren prisoners.



*Nov. 6.*—Gen. John B. Clark delivered his famous speech to the brethren in Far West.

*Nov. 8.*—Gen. Wilson placed guards around Adam-ondi-Ahman, took all the men prisoners and put them under guard. A court of inquiry was organized, with Adam Black on the bench, which resulted in the acquittal of the prisoners.

*Nov. 9.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners arrived in Richmond, Ray County, Mo., where they were put in chains and much abused by their guards.

*Nov. 10.*—Gen. Wilson ordered every family to be out of Adam-ondi-Ahman in ten days, with permission to go to Caldwell County and tarry till spring, then to leave the State under pain of extermination.

*Nov. 13.*—A mock trial, which lasted sixteen days, was commenced in Richmond, and nearly sixty of the brethren were brought before Judge Austin A. King, charged with treason, murder, burglary, arson, robbery and larceny. Up to that date about thirty of the brethren had been killed and a multitude wounded since the hostilities commenced in August.

*Nov. 24.*—Twenty-three of the Far West prisoners were discharged in Richmond, as nothing could be found against them.

*Nov. 28.*—The remaining prisoners in Richmond were released, or admitted to bail, except Joseph Smith, Lyman Wight, Caleb Baldwin, Hyrum Smith, Alex. McRae and S. Rigdon, who were sent to jail in Liberty, Clay Co., to stand their trial for treason and murder, of which they were falsely accused; and P. P. Pratt, Morris Phelps, Luman Gibbs, Darwin Chase and Norman Shearer were confined in Richmond Jail to stand their trial on a similar charge.

*December 19.*—John Taylor and John E. Page were ordained to the Apostleship at Far West.

A petition from the Saints in Caldwell County was presented to the Missouri Legislature, causing much warm debate, but the petition was finally laid on the table, which meant that the Legislature would do nothing for the suffering Saints.

*Dec. 27.*—Anson Call was brutally whipped by a mob, near Elk Horn, Ray County, Mo.

1839.

*January 29.*—The Elders met in Far West to complete measures for the removal of the poor from Missouri, and pledged themselves to assist each other until all were removed.

*February 14.*—Brigham Young, President of the Twelve, left Far West for Illinois, on account of persecution.

*Feb. 23.*—Many of the fugitive Saints

having arrived at Quincy, Adams Co., Ill., the citizens of that place met to adopt measures for their relief.

*Feb.*—Sidney Rigdon was released from prison in Liberty Jail, Mo., on bail.

*March 17.*—Thomas B. Marsh, formerly President of the Twelve, W. W. Phelps, F. G. Williams, Geo. M. Hinkle and others were excommunicated from the Church at a conference, held in Quincy, Ill.

*March 20.*—Section 121 of the Doctrine and Covenants was written by Joseph Smith in Liberty Jail. A few days later sections 122 and 123 were also written by him.

*April 5.*—A company of about fifty men in Daviess County swore that they would never eat nor drink until they had murdered Joseph Smith.

*April 6.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners were started from Liberty Jail to Gallatin, Daviess County, Mo., where they arrived on the 8th, and were again subjected to a mock trial before a drunken court and jury.

*April 11.*—Ten mobbers made an unsuccessful attempt to kill Stephen Markham in Daviess County, Mo., because he had testified truthfully in the case of the prisoners.

*April 14.*—The committee for the removal of the Saints from Missouri moved 36 families into Tenney's Grove, about twenty-five miles from Far West.

*April 15.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners started from Daviess towards Boone County, Mo., under a change of venue.

*April 16.*—The guard being drunk, Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners made their escape, and, after a severe journey, arrived in Quincy, Ill., on the 22nd.

*April 20.*—The last of the Saints left Far West. Thus a whole community, numbering about fifteen thousand souls, were expelled from their homes on account of their religion.

*April 24.*—P. P. Pratt and fellow-prisoners were brought before the grand jury of Ray County, at Richmond. Darwin Chase and Norman Shearer were dismissed, after having been imprisoned for six months.

*April 25.*—Joseph Smith and others visited Iowa for the purpose of finding a location for the Church. Commerce, Hancock Co., Ill., was finally selected as a gathering place for the Saints.

*April 26.*—Early in the morning a conference was held on the Temple site at Far West, Mo., by several of the Apostles (who had returned for that purpose, agreeable to a revelation given July 8, 1838) and others. W. Woodruff and Geo. A. Smith were ordained to the Apostleship. Alpheus Cutler, the master-workman of the Temple, then

commenced laying its foundation, in accordance with a revelation, by rolling up a large stone near the south-east corner. Isaac Russell, John Goodson, Luman Gibbs and twenty eight others were excommunicated from the Church.

*May 1.*—The first purchase of land for the Church in Commerce, Ill., was made by Joseph Smith and others. Commerce at that time consisted of one stone house, three frame houses and two block houses.

*May 3.*—Six of the Twelve Apostles met Joseph Smith near Quincy, Ill., for the first time after his release from prison.

*May 4 and 5.*—An important conference was held on the Presbyterian Camp Ground, near Quincy, Ill. The doings of the Twelve at Far West on April 26th were sanctioned. Elder Oliver Granger was appointed to go to Kirtland, Ohio, to preside, and the Saints in the Eastern States were advised to gather to Kirtland and settle that place as a Stake of Zion. It was also decided to send a delegate to Washington, D. C., to lay the grievances of the Saints before the General Government.

*May 6.*—At a conference, held in Quincy, Wm. Marks was appointed to preside in Commerce, and John P. Greene over the Saints in New York.

*May 9.*—Joseph Smith left Quincy with his family, and arrived the following day at Commerce.

*May 22.*—P. P. Pratt, Morris Phelps, Luman Gibbs and King Follet, having obtained a change of venue, left Richmond, Mo., handcuffed, for Columbia, Boone County, where they arrived on the 26th and were thrown into a filthy dungeon.

*June 11.*—About this time the first house erected by the Saints in Commerce was raised by Theodore Turley.

*June 24.*—The Church purchased the town of Nashville, in Lee County, Iowa Territory, and twenty thousand acres of land adjoining it.

*July 2.*—Joseph Smith advised that a town be built on the Iowa (Nashville) purchase, to be called Zarahemla.

*July 4.*—After more than seven months imprisonment without conviction, P. P. Pratt and Morris Phelps escaped from the Columbia jail, Boone County, Mo., and arrived in Quincy, Ill., after days of dreadful suffering from hunger and fatigue. King Follett, who also tried to escape, was retaken.

*July.*—Much sickness prevailed among the Saints at Commerce, which at that time was a very unhealthy place, but many of them were miraculously healed by the power of God.

*July 22.*—Elijah Fordham and a number

of others in Commerce and Montrose were instantly healed, under the powerful administration of Joseph Smith.

*August 8.*—John Taylor and Wilford Woodruff started from Commerce on a mission to England.

*Aug. 29.*—P. P. Pratt, O. Pratt and Hiram Clark started from Commerce on a mission to England.

*September 18.*—B. Young and H. C. Kimball started from Commerce on their mission to England, leaving their families in poverty and sickness.

*Sept. 21.*—Geo. A. Smith, R. Hedlock and Theodore Turley started from Commerce for England on a mission.

*October 5.*—At a General Conference, held at Commerce, Wm. Marks was appointed President of that Stake, E. Partridge, Bishop of the upper ward, and V Knight, Bishop of the lower ward. G. W. Harris, Samuel Bent, Henry G. Sherwood, David Fulmer, Alpheus Cutler, Wm. Huntington, Thomas Grover, Newel Knight, Chas. C. Rich, David Dort, Seymour Brunson and Lewis D. Wilson were chosen members of the High Council.

John Smith was appointed to preside over the Saints on the other side of the Mississippi River, in Iowa Territory, together with Alanson Ripley as Bishop. Asahel Smith, John M. Burk, A. O. Smoot, Richard Howard, Willard Snow, Erastus Snow, David Pettigrew, Elijah Fordham, Edward Fisher, Elias Smith, John Patten and Stephen Chase were elected a High Council.

*Oct. 17.*—H. C. Kimball was poisoned by Dr. Modisett at Terre Haute, Indiana, but his life was saved by the administration of Brigham Young.

*Oct. 19.*—The High Council appointed for the Church in Iowa met for the first time, in Nashville, Iowa. R. Cahoon and Lyman Wight were appointed counselors to John Smith.

*Oct. 29.*—Joseph Smith, accompanied by S. Rigdon, E. Higbee and O. P. Rockwell, started for Washington, D. C., to lay the grievances of the Saints before the Congress of the United States.

*Oct.*—King Follett, the last of the Missouri prisoners, had his trial and was set free.

*November.*—The first number of the *Times and Seasons* was published in Commerce, Illinois.

*Nov. 3.*—James Mulholland, Joseph Smith's clerk, died at Commerce.

*Nov. 27.*—Brigham Young rebuked the wind and waves on Lake Erie, and he was obeyed.

*Nov. 28.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Washington, D. C.

*December 19.*—W. Woodruff, John Taylor and Theodore Turley sailed from New York for England, and arrived in Liverpool Jan. 11th, 1840.

*Dec. 21.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Philadelphia (from Washington), where he remained until the 30th, preaching the Gospel.

### 1840.

*March 4.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Commerce from Washington, after a fruitless endeavor to obtain redress for the wrongs suffered by the Saints in Missouri. He had presented to Congress claims against Missouri from 491 individuals for about \$1,381,000.

The Committee on the Judiciary, to whom was referred the memorial of the Saints, had reported adversely to the prayer of the petitioners.

*March 9.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball, P. P. Pratt, G. A. Smith and R. Hedlock sailed from New York on the *Patrick Henry* for Liverpool, where they arrived April 6th.

*March.*—Multitudes were being baptized into the Church in the United States and England.

W. Woodruff built up a large branch in Herefordshire, England.

*April 6.*—At a General Conference, held at Commerce, O. Hyde was called to go on a mission to Jerusalem.

*April 14.*—At a council of the Twelve, held in Preston, England, Willard Richards was ordained to the Apostleship.

*April 15.*—Orson Hyde left Commerce, Ill., on his mission to Jerusalem.

At a conference, held in Preston, England, where 34 branches and 1,686 members were represented, it was decided to publish a monthly periodical in the interest of the Church in England.

*April 21.*—The Postmaster General at Washington, D. C., changed the name of the Post Office at Commerce, Hancock Co., Ill., to Nauvoo, and appointed Geo. W. Robinson Postmaster.

*May 9.*—Elder Theodore Turley, who had been imprisoned in Stafford Jail, England, at the instigation of a Methodist preacher, was released.

*May 27.*—Bishop E. Partridge died at Nauvoo, 46 years old. He lost his life in consequence of the Missouri persecutions.

The first number of *The Latter-day Saints' Millennial Star* was published at Manchester, England; P. P. Pratt, editor.

*June 1.*—By this time the Saints had erected about two hundred and fifty houses in Nauvoo.

*June 6.*—Forty-one Saints sailed from

Liverpool, England, on the ship *Britannia*, for the United States, being the first Saints that gathered from a foreign land. John Moon was leader of the company.

*June 14.*—The Bran Green and Gadfield Elm Conference was organized in Worcestershire, England, consisting of twelve branches.

*June 21.*—At a meeting, held on Stanley Hill, Herefordshire, England, the Froome's Hill Conference was organized, consisting of twenty branches.

*July 7.*—James Allred, Noah Rogers, Alanson Brown and Benjamin Boyce were kidnapped from Hancock County, Ill., by Missourians, and brought to Tully, Lewis Co., Mo., where they were imprisoned, whipped and ill-treated until nearly dead. Brown and Allred escaped a few days afterwards.

*July 11.*—Apostle G. A. Smith ordained and set apart Wm. Barratt at Burslem, England, for a mission to South Australia. He was the first missionary to that country.

*July 20.*—John Moon's company of British emigrants arrived in New York.

*July 27.*—Apostle John Taylor sailed from Liverpool for Ireland to open the door of the Gospel in that country.

*July.*—The first British edition of the *Latter-day Saints' Hymn Book* was published in England.

*August 21.*—Noah Rogers and Benjamin Boyce escaped from their unlawful imprisonment in Missouri, during which they had been put in irons and suffered much.

*Aug. 31.*—H. C. Kimball baptized Henry Conner, a watchmaker—the first fruit of preaching the Gospel in London, England.

*Aug.*—Elder Wm. Donaldson, of the British army, sailed from England for the East Indies, he being the first member of the Church to visit that country.

*September 8.*—The ship *North America* sailed from Liverpool with about two hundred Saints, under the Presidency of Theodore Turley, bound for Nauvoo.

*Sept. 14.*—Joseph Smith, sen., Patriarch of the Church, died at Nauvoo, Ill.

*Sept. 15.*—The governor of Missouri made a demand on Governor Carlin, of Illinois, for Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon, Lyman Wight, P. P. Pratt, Caleb Baldwin and Alanson Brown as fugitives from justice.

*Sept.*—Apostle John Taylor and others first preached the Gospel on the Isle of Man.

*October 3.*—At a conference, held in Nauvoo, R. B. Thompson was appointed General Church Clerk, instead of Geo. W. Robinson. A. W. Babbitt was appointed to preside over the Church in Kirtland, and a



committee was appointed to organize new Stakes for the gathering of the Saints.

*Oct. 22.*—A Stake was organized at Lima, Hancock Co., Ill., with Isaac Morley as President and John Murdock and Walter Cox as his Counselors.

*Oct. 25.*—A Stake was organized at Quincy, Adams Co., Ill., with Daniel Stanton, Stephen Jones and Ezra T. Benson as the Presidency.

*Oct. 27.*—A Stake called Mount Hope was organized at the steam mills, Columbus, Adams Co., Ill., with the following brethren as the Presidency: Abel Lamb, Sherman Gilbert, and John Smith.

*November 1.*—The Committee organized a Stake called Geneva, in Morgan Co., Ill., with Wm. Bosley, Howard S. Smith and Samuel Fowler as the Presidency.

*December 16.*—The charter for the incorporation of Nauvoo, granted by the State Legislature, was signed by Governor Thomas Carlin, but not to take effect until the first of February following.

### 1841

*January.*—The first British edition of the Book of Mormon was published in England.

*Jan. 19.*—An important revelation, concerning the building of the Nauvoo Temple, the order and authority of the Priesthood, etc, was giving to Joseph Smith, at Nauvoo. (D. C., Sec. 124.)

*Jan. 24.*—Hyrum Smith received the office of Patriarch to the Church, in place of Joseph Smith, sen., deceased. Wm. Law was appointed one of the First Presidents, in stead of Hyrum Smith.

*Jan. 30.*—At a meeting, held in Nauvoo, Joseph Smith was elected sole Trustee for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, the office to be vested in the First Presidency of the Church continually.

*February 1.*—The first election took place for members of the City Council of Nauvoo. John C. Bennett was elected mayor; Wm. Marks, Samuel H. Smith, Daniel H. Wells and Newel K. Whitney, aldermen; Joseph Smith, Hyrum Smith, Sidney Rigdon, Charles C. Rich, John F. Barnett, Wilson Law, Don Carlos Smith, John P. Greene and Vinson Knight, councilors.

*Feb. 3.*—The city council of Nauvoo elected Henry G. Sherwood marshal; James Sloan, recorder; Robert B. Thompson, treasurer; James Robinson, assessor; Austin Cowles, supervisor of streets.

*Feb. 4.*—The Nauvoo Legion, originally consisting of six companies, was organized with Joseph Smith as Lieutenant-General.

*Feb. 7.*—The ship *Sheffield* sailed from

Liverpool, England with 235 Saints under the leadership of Hiram Clark.

*Feb. 14.*—The London (England) Conference was organized with Lorenzo Snow as President.

*Feb. 13.*—O. Hyde sailed from New York for Liverpool, on his way to Jerusalem.

*Feb. 16.*—The ship *Echo* sailed from Liverpool with 109 Saints under the direction of Daniel Browitt.

*March 1.*—The city council divided the city of Nauvoo into four wards. An ordinance was also passed, giving free toleration and equal privileges in the city to all religious sects and denominations.

*March 10.*—Governor Carlin, of Illinois, commissioned Joseph Smith Lieutenant-General of the Nauvoo Legion.

*March 17.*—The ship *Uleste* sailed from Liverpool with 54 Saints under the direction of Thomas Smith and Wm. Moss.

*March.*—The Saints were commanded by revelation to build a city to be called Zarahemla opposite Nauvoo. (D., C.; Sec. 125.)

*March 29.*—C. C. Rich and Austin Cowles were chosen as Counselors to Pres[ident] Wm. Marks of the Nauvoo Stake of Zion.

*April 6.*—The corner stones of the Nauvoo Temple were laid. A General Conference that continued until the 11th was commenced in Nauvoo.

*April 8.*—Lyman Wight was chosen as an Apostle, in place of D. W. Patten, martyred in Missouri.

*April 21.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball, O. Pratt, W. Woodruff, John Taylor, G. A. Smith and W. Richards sailed on the ship *Rochester* from Liverpool, accompanied by 130 Saints, and arrived in New York May 20th.

*May 22.*—At a conference, held in Kirtland, Ohio, Almon W. Babbitt was elected President of that Stake with Lester Brooks and Zebedee Coltrin as Counselors.

*May 24.*—The First Presidency in Nauvoo called upon all scattered Saints to gather to Hancock County, Ill., and Lee County, Iowa. All Stakes outside of these two counties were discontinued.

*June 5.*—Joseph Smith was arrested on a requisition from the State of Missouri, tried on the 9th, and liberated on the 10th on a writ of *habeas corpus*, at Monmouth, Warren Co., Illinois.

*June 22.*—Theodore Curtis who had been under arrest in Gloucester, England, five days for preaching the Gospel, was acquitted.

*July 1.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball and John Taylor arrived at Nauvoo from their mission to England.

*July 9.*—A revelation to Brigham Young

was given, through Joseph Smith, at Nauvoo. (D. & C., Sec. 126.)

*July 13.*—Geo. A. Smith returned to Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*July 25.*—Wm. Yokum had his leg amputated on account of a wound received in the massacre at Haun's Mill, Mo.

*August 7.*—Don Carlos Smith, the youngest brother of the Prophet, died at Nauvoo.

*Aug. 12.*—Joseph Smith preached to about one hundred Sac and Fox Indians, (among whom were the chiefs Keokuk, Kiskuhosh and Appenoose,) who had come to visit him at Nauvoo.

*Aug 16.*—W. Richards arrived in Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*Aug. 25.*—Oliver Granger died in Kirtland, Ohio.

*Aug. 27.*—R. B. Thompson, Joseph Smith's scribe, died in Nauvoo.

*September 21.*—The ship *Tyrean* sailed from Liverpool for New Orleans with 204 Saints, under the direction of Joseph Fielding, bound for Nauvoo.

*Sept. 22.*—A company of brethren left Nauvoo for the Pinery, about five hundred miles north, to procure lumber for the Nauvoo Temple.

*October 2, 3 and 4.*—An important General Conference was held in the Grove at Nauvoo, and Joseph Smith declared, as the will of the Lord, that the Church should not hold another General Conference until they could meet in the Temple. James Sloan was elected Church clerk, instead of R. B. Thompson, deceased.

*Oct. 6.*—W. Woodruff arrived in Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*Oct. 7.*—In a council of the Twelve, a number of brethren was called on missions, among whom were Joseph Ball to South America and Harrison Sagers to Jamaica, West Indies.

*Oct. 24.*—O. Hyde, who had arrived in Jerusalem, ascended the Mount of Olives and dedicated the land by prayer for the gathering of the remnant of the Jews.

*November 8.*—The temporary baptismal font in the Nauvoo Temple was dedicated.

The ship *Chaos* sailed from Liverpool with 170 Saints, under the direction of Peter Melting, bound for Nauvoo.

*Nov. 21.*—Baptisms for the dead were commenced in the font, in the basement of the Nauvoo Temple.

*Nov. 24.*—The *Tyrean* Company of British Saints arrived at Warsaw, intending to settle Warren, a new town site, one mile south of Warsaw, which had been selected for a settlement of the Saints; but they soon

afterwards removed to Nauvoo, because of oppression on the part of anti-Mormons.

*December 4.*—The Stake organization at Ramus, Hancock County, Ill., was discontinued.

*Dec. 13.*—Willard Richards was appointed Joseph Smith's private secretary and general clerk for the Church.

*Dec. 22.*—John Snider was called by revelation on a special mission to Europe, bearing a message from the Twelve.

This year the *Gospel Reflector*, a semi-monthly periodical, was published by B. Winchester, in Philadelphia, Pa., in the interest of the Church.

## 1842.

*January 6.*—A conference was held at Zarahemla, opposite Nauvoo, when a Stake of Zion, previously organized there, was discontinued, and a branch organized in its stead, with John Smith as President.

*Jan. 12.*—The ship *Tremont* sailed from Liverpool with 143 Saints, bound for Nauvoo via New Orleans.

*February 3.*—W. Woodruff took the superintendency of the printing office and John Taylor of the editorial department of the *Times and Seasons*, in Nauvoo.

*Feb. 5.*—The ship *Hope* sailed from Liverpool for New Orleans with 270 Saints.

*Feb. 20.*—The ship *John Cummins* sailed from Liverpool with about two hundred Saints.

*March 12.*—The ship *Hanover* sailed from Liverpool with about two hundred Saints, under the direction of Amos Fielding.

*March 15.*—Joseph Smith took charge of the editorial department of the *Times and Seasons*.

*March 17.*—The organization of the Female Relief Society of Nauvoo was commenced. It was completed on the 24th with Emma Smith as President; Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Whitney and Mrs. Sarah M. Cleveland, Counselors; Miss Elvira Cole, treasurer; and Eliza R. Snow, secretary.

*March 20.*—Joseph Smith baptized 80 persons in the Mississippi River, after which he confirmed about fifty.

*March 26.*—John Snider left Nauvoo on his special mission to England.

*March 27.*—Joseph Smith baptized 107 persons in the Mississippi River.

*March.*—The *Millennial Star* office was moved from Manchester (No. 47, Oxford Street) to the Church emigration office Liverpool (No. 36, Chapel Street.)

*April 6—8.*—During a special conference, held in Nauvoo, 275 brethren were ordained to the office of Elders.



*April 13.*—About two hundred Saints arrived in Nauvoo from Great Britain.

*April 16.*—The *Wasp*, a miscellaneous weekly newspaper, was first published in Nauvoo; Wm. Smith, editor.

*April 29.*—Joseph Smith writes: "A conspiracy against the peace of my household was made manifest, and it gave me some trouble to counteract the design of certain base individuals, and restore peace. The Lord makes manifest to me many things, which it is not wisdom for me to make public, until others can witness the proof of them."

*May 4.*—Joseph Smith gave James Adams, Hyrum Smith, Newel K. Whitney, George Miller, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards instructions about holy endowments.

*May 7.*—The Nauvoo Legion, now numbering 26 companies, or 2,000 men, was reviewed and fought a sham battle. John C. Bennett conspired against the Prophet's life, but failed to carry out his design.

*May 6.*—Ex-Governor L. W. Boggs, of Missouri, was shot, but not killed, at Independence, Mo.

*May 19.*—John C. Bennett having resigned the mayorship of Nauvoo, Joseph Smith was elected by the city council to fill the vacancy.

*May 24.*—Chauncey L. Higbee was cut off from the Church by the High Council of Nauvoo, for unchaste and unvirtuous conduct.

*May 25.*—The authorities of the Church had at this time withdrawn their fellowship from John C. Bennett, who soon afterwards left Nauvoo.

*June 1.*—At a General Conference held in Manchester, England, 8,265 officers and members of the Church were represented.

*July 3.*—Joseph Smith spoke to 8,000 people in Nauvoo.

*August 6.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that the Saints would be driven to the Rocky Mountains, where they should become a mighty people.

*Aug. 8.*—Joseph Smith was arrested by a deputy sheriff in Nauvoo, by requisition from Gov. Reynolds, of Missouri, falsely accused of being accessory to the shooting of ex-Governor Boggs. O. P. Rockwell was also arrested as principal. A writ of *habeas corpus* was issued by the municipal court of Nauvoo, by which the prisoners were released for the time being.

*Aug. 10.*—The deputy sheriff returned to Nauvoo to re-arrest Joseph Smith and O. P. Rockwell, but they could not be found. To escape imprisonment the Prophet had to

keep concealed for some time. His first retreat was the house of his uncle John Smith, at Zarahemla, across the river from Nauvoo.

*Aug. 11.*—Joseph Smith concealed himself in the house of Edward Sayer, in Nauvoo.

*Aug. 18.*—Rumors being afloat that the Prophet's hiding place was discovered, he changed his quarters from Brother Sayer's to Carlos Granger's, who lived in the northeast part of Nauvoo.

Great excitement prevailed among the people around Nauvoo on account of J. C. Bennett's lies.

*Aug. 19.*—Joseph Smith returned to his own house in the evening.

*Aug. 20.*—Amasa M. Lyman was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles.

*Aug. 21.*—S. Rigdon bore testimony in public meeting of his daughter Eliza being raised from the dead by the power of God.

*Aug. 29.*—After not showing himself in public for three weeks, Joseph spoke to a meeting of Saints in Nauvoo; 380 Elders volunteered to take missions to the various States of the Union for the purpose of refuting Bennett's lies.

*Aug.*—O. Hyde published a pamphlet of 120 pages in the German language, in Germany, entitled "A Cry in the Wilderness," etc., setting forth the rise, progress and doctrines of the Church.

*September 1.*—Joseph Smith wrote an address to the Saints in Nauvoo concerning baptism for the dead. (D. & C., Sec. 127.)

*Sept. 3.*—Another effort was made to arrest Joseph Smith without legal process. His house was searched, but he eluded pursuit, and afterwards kept himself hid for some time in the house of Edward Hunter.

*Sept. 6.*—Joseph Smith wrote another important address to the Saints. (D. & C., Sec. 128.)

*Sept. 10.*—Joseph Smith returned home undiscovered.

*Sept. 17.*—The ship *Sidney* sailed from Liverpool with 180 Saints; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 11th.

*Sept. 25.*—The ship *Medford* sailed from Liverpool with 214 Saints, under the presidency of Orson Hyde; it arrived in New Orleans Nov. 13th.

*Sept. 29.*—The ship *Henry* sailed from Liverpool for New Orleans, with 157 Saints, under the direction of John Snider.

*October 2.*—Reports reached Joseph Smith that Gov. Reynolds, of Missouri, had offered a reward for the arrest of himself and O. P. Rockwell.

*Oct. 7.*—Joseph Smith again left home to elude the pursuit of his enemies, leaving his



wife Emma sick. He returned on the 20th.

*Oct. 13.*—Some of the brethren arrived in Nauvoo from Wisconsin, with 90,000 feet of lumber and 24,000 cubic feet of timber for the Temple and Nauvoo House.

*Oct. 20.* Thomas Ward succeeded P. P. Pratt as President of the European Mission, with Lorenzo Snow and Hiram Clark as Counselors.

*Oct. 29.*—The ship *Emerald* sailed from Liverpool with 250 Saints, under the leadership of P. P. Pratt. Because of ice in the Mississippi River the company was detained during the winter in St. Louis, Alton, Chester and other places, and did not arrive in Nauvoo until April 12, 1843.

*November 15.*—John Taylor became Joseph Smith's successor as the editor of the *Times and Seasons*.

*Nov. 17.*—Alpheus Harmon, who was returning from a mission, was frozen to death on the prairie, between Nauvoo and Carthage.

*December 4.*—The city of Nauvoo was divided into ten wards.

*Dec. 7.*—O. Hyde returned to Nauvoo from his mission to Jerusalem.

*Dec. 20.*—Lorenzo D. Barnes died at Bradford, England—the first death of an Elder on a foreign mission.

*Dec. 21.*—W. Richards, who had been in the East several months, was appointed Church Historian, etc.

*Dec. 26.*—Joseph Smith was arrested the third time on a requisition from the State of Missouri.

*Dec. 27.*—Joseph Smith, accompanied by several brethren, left Nauvoo for Springfield, where they arrived on the 30th.

### 1843.

*January 2.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that he should not go to Missouri dead or alive.

*Jan. 4.*—Joseph Smith was on trial before Judge Pope, of Springfield, on the wicked accusation of being an accessory to the shooting of ex-Governor Boggs of Missouri.

*Jan. 5.*—Joseph Smith was found innocent and acquitted.

*Jan. 10.*—Joseph Smith and company arrived at Nauvoo from the trip to Springfield.

*Jan. 16.*—The ship *Swanton* sailed from Liverpool with 212 Saints for New Orleans, led by Lorenzo Snow. The emigrants arrived in Nauvoo April 12th.

*Jan. 17.*—The Saints being overjoyed because of Joseph Smith's release, meetings of prayer and thanksgiving were held in Nauvoo.

*February 7.*—P. P. Pratt arrived at his house in Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*Feb. 9.*—Joseph Smith received by revelation three grand keys, by which bad angels, or spirits, may be known. (D. & C., Sec. 129.)

*March 3.*—The Illinois Legislature passed a bill for repealing the Nauvoo City charter, which, however, was not approved.

*March 4.*—O. P. Rockwell was taken prisoner in St. Louis by the Missourians.

*March 8.*—The ship *Yorkshire* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 82 Saints on board, led by Thomas Bullock; the emigrants arrived in Nauvoo May 31st via New Orleans.

*March 15.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that O. P. Rockwell would get away honorably from the Missourians.

*March 21.*—The ship *Clayborne* sailed from Liverpool with 106 Saints.

*March.*—A "Young Gentlemen's and Ladies' Relief Society" was organized in Nauvoo, with Wm. Cutler as President.

Joseph Smith studied the German language.

*April 2.*—Important items of instruction were given by Joseph Smith, in Nauvoo. (D. & C., Sec. 130.)

*April 6.*—At a conference, held in the Kirtland Temple, it was decided, that all the Saints in that place should remove to Nauvoo.

*April 6–8.*—An important conference was held on the floor of the Temple in Nauvoo.

Joseph Smith prophesied that Christ would not come until he (Joseph) was eighty-five years old.

*April 10.*—About one hundred and fifteen Elders were called on missions to different States, at a special conference, held in Nauvoo.

*April 13.*—Joseph Smith preached to the British Saints, who had arrived in Nauvoo the day previous.

*April 23.*—Six brass plates and a skeleton were found by Mr. R. Wiley and others, near Kinderhook, Pike Co., Ill.

*May 3.*—The first number of the *Nauvoo Neighbor*, a newspaper, was issued at Nauvoo, instead of the *Wasp*, suspended.

*May 16th and 17th.*—Joseph Smith made some important remarks about the celestial glory, in Ramus, Ill. (D. & C., Sec. 131.)

*May 18.*—Returning to Nauvoo from his visit to Ramus, Joseph Smith dined with Judge Stephen A. Douglas, in Carthage, Hancock Co., Ill. During the conversation that took place Joseph prophesied that Douglas would aspire to the Presidency of the United States, but if he ever turned his hand against the Latter-day Saints, he

should feel the hand of the Almighty upon him, etc.

*May 23.*—Addison Pratt, Noah Rogers, Benjamin F. Grouard and Knowlton F. Hanks were set apart for a mission to the Society Islands.

*May 26.*—Joseph Smith gave endowments, and also instructions on the Priesthood and the new and everlasting covenant, to Hyrum Smith, B. Young, H. C. Kimball and others.

*June 1.*—Elders A. Pratt, B. F. Grouard, K. F. Hanks and N. Rogers started from Nauvoo, on their mission to the Society Islands.

*June 8.*—Elias Higbee died in Nauvoo.

*June 11.*—A conference was held at Lima and the branch in that place reorganized, with Isaac Morley as President, and Gardiner Snow, Bishop.

*June 13.*—Joseph Smith left Nauvoo with his wife Emma to visit her sister, living near Dixon, Lee County, Ill.

*June 23.*—Joseph Smith was arrested and brutally treated by J. H. Reynolds, sheriff of Jackson Co., Mo., and Constable H. T. Wilson, of Carthage, Ill., without legal process, and only through interference of friends in Dixon saved from being kidnapped and taken to Missouri.

*June 24.*—The corner stones of the Masonic Temple in Nauvoo were laid.

Joseph Smith secured a writ of *habeas corpus* and started towards Ottawa, to have his case examined by Judge John D. Caton, but arriving at Pawpaw Grove, the company learned that Judge Caton was not at home, and, therefore, returned to Dixon the following day.

*June 25.*—News of Joseph Smith being kidnapped reached Nauvoo, and 175 men immediately started on horseback to his rescue.

*June 26.*—Joseph Smith started under guard towards Quincy, Ill.

*June 27.*—The company traveling with Joseph Smith was met by the brethren from Nauvoo, when it was decided that instead of going to Quincy to have the writ of *habeas corpus* examined, the prisoner and escort should proceed to Nauvoo.

*June 30.*—Joseph Smith and company arrived in Nauvoo, nearly the whole city turning out to meet him. In the afternoon he addressed the people, giving the history of his arrest. While he was speaking Officers Reynolds and Wilson started for Carthage and tried to raise a mob; afterwards they petitioned Gov. Ford for militia to take Joseph out of Nauvoo by force.

*July 1.*—Joseph Smith was tried before

the municipal court of Nauvoo on a writ of *habeas corpus* and released.

*July 2.*—Joseph Smith had a pleasant interview with several Pottawattamie chiefs who had come to visit him, and a very good impression was made upon the Indians.

The steamboat *Maid of Iowa* returned to Nauvoo, after a very adventurous trip in search of Joseph. The brethren who had participated in that river expedition, numbering about eighty, were blessed by the Prophet.

*July 3.*—A number of Elders was called to visit the various counties of Illinois, to preach the Gospel and disabuse the public mind with regard to Joseph Smith's arrest.

C. C. Rich and a company of twenty-five men who had been out searching for the Prophet returned to Nauvoo, having traveled about five hundred miles on horseback in seven days.

*July 4.*—Nauvoo was visited by about one thousand gentlemen and ladies from St. Louis, Quincy and Burlington.

*July 7.*—Mr. Braman arrived in Nauvoo as a messenger from the governor, to learn the particulars of Joseph Smith's late arrest.

*July 8.*—Bishop Miller arrived in Nauvoo from the Pinery with 157,000 feet of lumber and 70,000 shingles for the Temple.

*July 12.*—The revelation on celestial marriage was written in the presence of Hyrum Smith and Wm. Clayton. (D. & C., Sec. 132.)

*August 11.*—General James Adams, of Springfield, died in Nauvoo.

*Aug. 31.*—Joseph Smith moved into the Nauvoo Mansion.

*September 5.*—The ship *Mitoka* sailed from Liverpool with 280 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

*Sept. 6.*—At an anti-“Mormon” meeting, held in Carthage, Hancock Co., Ill., resolutions were adopted against Joseph Smith and the Saints in Nauvoo.

*Sept. 15.*—Joseph Smith opened the Nauvoo Mansion as a hotel.

*Sept. 30.*—Reuben Hedlock and other missionaries from Nauvoo arrived in Liverpool, England.

*October 3.*—Joseph Smith gave a dinner party in the “Nauvoo Mansion” to about two hundred Saints.

*Oct. 6.*—At a special conference, held in Nauvoo, serious complaints were made against Sidney Rigdon.

*Oct. 8.*—Sidney Rigdon was continued as Counselor to Joseph Smith, although the Prophet said, “I have thrown him off my shoulders, and you have again put him on me; you may carry him, but I will not.”

*Oct. 20.*—John P. Greene returned to



Nauvoo from a mission to New York State with about one hundred emigrants.

*Oct. 21.*—The ship *Champton* sailed from Liverpool with 91 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

*Oct. 22.*—Apostles B. Young, H. C. Kimball and Geo. A. Smith returned to Nauvoo from a mission to the Eastern States.

*November 3.*—Knowlton F. Hanks, one of the missionaries to the Pacific Islands, died at sea. He was the first Elder who died and was buried at sea.

*Nov. 6.*—Erastus Snow returned to Nauvoo with a company of emigrants from Massachusetts.

*Nov. 19.*—Philander Avery was kidnapped from the neighborhood of Warsaw and carried forcibly across the Mississippi River to Missouri.

*December 2.*—O. Hyde, P. P. Pratt, W. Woodruff, G. A. Smith and O. Spencer received their endowments; 35 persons were present.

Daniel Avery was kidnapped from Bear Creek, Hancock Co., by a company of Missourians, and imprisoned in Monticello Jail, Lewis Co., Mo., where his son Philander already was confined.

*Dec. 7.*—The German brethren met at the Assembly Room, in Nauvoo, chose Bishop Daniel Garn as their presiding Elder, and organized to have preaching done in their own language.

*Dec. 18.*—John Ellioth, a schoolmaster, was arrested and brought to Nauvoo, where he was tried and found guilty of having kidnapped Daniel Avery and son.

*Dec. 19.*—The Nauvoo Legion paraded near the Temple, was inspected by the officers and instructed to prepare for meeting the mob, which was gathering in the neighborhood.

*Dec. 21.*—The city council of Nauvoo signed a petition to Congress, praying for redress for the Missouri persecutions.

*Dec. 22.*—David Holman's house, near Ramus, Hancock Co., Ill., was burned by the mob.

*Dec. 25.*—O. P. Rockwell arrived in Nauvoo from nearly a year's imprisonment in Missouri without conviction, during which time he was subjected to the most cruel treatment imaginable.

Daniel Avery was liberated from his imprisonment in Missouri, his son having previously escaped.

*Dec. 29.*—Forty policemen were sworn into office in the city of Nauvoo.

1844.

*January 2.*—Jonathan Pugmire, sen., and Thos. Cartwright, who had been imprisoned

in Chester, England, about six weeks, for the accidental drowning of Mrs. Cartwright during an attempt to baptize her Nov. 23, 1843, were acquitted.

*Jan. 3.*—A special session of the city council was held in Nauvoo because of Wm. Law's intimation that his life was in danger.

*Jan. 5.*—Wm. Marks, President of the Nauvoo Stake of Zion, being alarmed on account of a fire being kindled near his house, made his statements before the city council; his fears were unfounded.

*Jan. 9.*—Elder H. S. Eldredge, a county constable, was prevented by mob force from performing an official duty in Carthage.

*Jan. 10.*—John Smith, uncle to Joseph Smith, the Prophet, was ordained a Patriarch.

*Jan. 16.*—Francis M. Higbee was tried before the municipal court of Nauvoo for slandering Joseph Smith.

*Jan. 23.*—The ship *Fanny* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 210 Saints on board, under the direction of Wm. Kay, bound for Nauvoo. It arrived in New Orleans March 7th.

*Jan. 29.*—At a political meeting, held in Nauvoo, Joseph Smith was nominated a candidate for the Presidency of the United States. Soon afterwards a large number of Elders were sent to the various States of the Union to electioneer for him.

*February 6.*—The ship *Isaac Allerton* sailed from Liverpool with 60 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

*Feb. 7.*—Joseph Smith completed his address to the people of the United States, entitled: "Views of the Powers and Policy of the Government of the United States."

*Feb. 11.*—The ship *Swanton* sailed from Liverpool with 81 Saints, bound for Nauvoo, where they arrived April 18th.

*Feb. 17.*—The anti-Mormons held a convention at Carthage, Ill., the object being to devise ways and means for expelling the Saints from the State.

*Feb. 20.*—Joseph Smith instructed the Twelve Apostles to send a delegation to California and Oregon, to search for a good location, to which the Saints could remove after the completion of the Temple. The delegation was appointed the next day.

*Feb. 23.*—Another meeting was held in favor of the California and Oregon expedition. Several of the brethren volunteered to go.

*Feb. 25.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that in five years the Saints would be out of the power of their old enemies, whether apostates or of the world.

*Feb. 29.*—Moses Smith and Rufus Beach



volunteered to join the Oregon exploring expedition.

*March 4.*—It was decided in council to cease work on the Nauvoo House until the Temple was completed.

*March 5.*—The ship *Glasgow* sailed from Liverpool with 150 Saints, led by Hiram Clark, bound for Nauvoo, where they arrived April 26th.

*March 11.*—Joseph Smith and the leading authorities of the Church held another council about the Saints moving to the mountains.

*March 24.*—Joseph Smith spoke in public meeting against C. L. Higbee, R. D. Foster, Wm. and Wilson Law and others as conspirators against his life.

*March 26.*—Joseph Smith petitioned Congress to protect the citizens of the United States emigrating west; this he did in view of the Saints going to the mountains in the near future.

*April 5.*—The Masonic temple in Nauvoo was dedicated.

*April 6.*—A conference, which lasted five days, commenced in Nauvoo. The Prophet spoke to 20,000 Saints on the 7th, and on the 8th declared the whole of North and South America to be the land of Zion.

*April 13.*—Under the leadership of Wm. Kay, 210 British Saints arrived at Nauvoo.

*April 18.*—Wm. and Wilson Law, R. D. Foster and other apostates, formerly prominent in the Church, were excommunicated.

*April 26.*—Augustine Spencer, Robert D. Foster, Charles Foster and C. L. Higbee were arrested and fined, in Nauvoo, for assault and resisting the officers.

*May 4.*—Elders N. Rogers and B. Grouard landed on the island of Tahiti.

*May 6.*—Joseph Smith was arrested in Nauvoo on complaint of F. M. Higbee, but took out a writ of *habeas corpus*, and was tried on the 8th before the municipal court of Nauvoo, which resulted in Joseph's acquittal and Higbee being sentenced to pay the costs of suit.

*May 17.*—A State convention was held in Nauvoo, in which Joseph Smith was nominated as a candidate for the Presidency and S. Rigdon for the Vice-Presidency of the United States.

*May 21.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball, Lyman Wight and about a hundred other Elders left Nauvoo on their political mission to the East. Elders Woodruff, G. A. Smith and others had left on the 9th.

*May 23.*—Joseph Smith had a talk with a number of Sac and Fox Indians in Nauvoo.

*May 25.*—Joseph Smith learned that the

grand jury in Carthage had found two indictments against him one of them for polygamy.

*May 27.*—Joseph Smith, accompanied by a number of friends, went to Carthage, to have the indictments against him investigated by the circuit court, but the prosecution not being ready the case was continued until next term.

*June 7.*—The first and only number of the Nauvoo *Expositor* was published, edited by Sylvester Emmons.

*June 10.*—The paper and printing material of the Nauvoo *Expositor* were destroyed, according to the proclamation by the city council, declaring it a nuisance.

*June 12.*—Joseph Smith was arrested on a charge of destroying the *Expositor*, tried before the municipal court of Nauvoo and acquitted. The following day the other members of the city council were also tried before the same court, on a similar charge, and honorably acquitted.

*June 14.*—Joseph Smith communicated the facts connected with the removal of the *Expositor's* printing materials, to Gov. Thos. Ford by letter.

*June 16.*—In a public meeting, held in Nauvoo, a number of delegates were called to visit the different precincts in the county to lay a truthful statement of the troubles in Nauvoo before the people. Joseph Smith, as mayor of the city, also stated the facts in a proclamation.

*June 17.*—Joseph Smith and a number of others were arrested, on complaint of W. G. Ware, for riot in destroying the *Expositor*, tried before Justice D. H. Wells, and, after a long and close examination, acquitted.

Mobs began to gather in the surrounding country, threatening to drive the Saints from Nauvoo.

*June 18.*—The Nauvoo Legion was ordered out and the city declared under martial law, by the proclamation of the mayor, Joseph Smith. The Prophet delivered his last public address. An extra of the *Warsaw Signal* was read, in which all the "old citizens" were called upon to assist the mob in driving away the Saints.

*June 19.*—Mobs were gathering at different points to attack Nauvoo.

*June 20.*—General Joseph Smith, with other officers of the Legion, examined the approaches to Nauvoo as a preparatory measure for defense. The Prophet also sent for the Twelve Apostles, who were on missions, to come home immediately.

*June 22.*—Late in the evening Joseph and Hyrum Smith and Willard Richards left Nauvoo and crossed the Mississippi, with the

intention to flee to the West, and thus escape from their enemies.

*June 23.*—Through the solicitation of Emma Smith, and other supposed friends, Joseph Smith and his companions returned to Nauvoo.

*June 24.*—Joseph and Hyrum Smith, accompanied by 17 friends, started for Carthage, to submit to another trial under pledge of protection from Governor Ford. On the way they received a demand from the governor for surrendering the State arms in possession of the Nauvoo Legion; Joseph returned and complied with the request, and then proceeded to Carthage.

*June 25.*—Joseph Smith and his brethren surrendered themselves to a constable and submitted to a mock trial, after which they were, contrary to law, remanded to prison.

*June 26.*—Governor Ford had along interview with the prisoners in Carthage Jail, renewed his promises of protection and said if he went to Nauvoo, he would take them with him.

*June 27.*—Gov. Ford went to Nauvoo, leaving the prisoners in jail to be guarded by their most bitter enemies, the "Carthage Greys." About 5:20 p. m. an armed mob with blackened faces surrounded and entered the jail, murdering Joseph and Hyrum Smith in cold blood; John Taylor was badly wounded, while W. Richards only received a slight wound on his ear.

*June 28.*—Dr. W. Richards and S. H. Smith conveyed the bodies of the murdered men to Nauvoo, where they were met by the officers of the Nauvoo Legion and a very large number of citizens.

*June 29.*—About ten thousand persons visited and viewed the remains of the martyred Prophet and Patriarch. The funeral took place in the evening.

*July 2.*—John Taylor was brought home to Nauvoo from Carthage.

*July 8.*—P. P. Pratt arrived at Nauvoo; he was the first of the absent Twelve to return.

*July 25.*—Erastus Snow and many other Elders arrived home. All seemed weighed down with gloom.

*July 28.*—Apostle G. A. Smith and a party of brethren arrived at Nauvoo.

*July 29.*—A branch of the Church, consisting of eleven members, was organized by Addison Pratt on the island of Tooboui, (Society Islands.)

*July 30.*—Samuel H. Smith, brother of the Prophet, died in Nauvoo.

*July 31.*—Apostle Amasa M. Lyman arrived in Nauvoo.

*August 2.*—A political meeting of the citi-

zens of Hancock County was held near the Temple in Nauvoo. Great excitement prevailed throughout the county. The mob party was determined to elect officers who would screen the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith and exterminate the "Mormons."

*Aug. 3.*—Sidney Rigdon arrived at Nauvoo from Pittsburg, Penn.

*Aug. 4.*—Sidney Rigdon preached to the Saints in Nauvoo; declaring that a guardian should be appointed to build up the Church to Joseph, intimating that he was the man who should lead the Saints.

*Aug. 6.*—Apostles B. Young, H. C. Kimball, Lyman Wright, O. Hyde, O. Pratt and W. Woodruff arrived in Nauvoo.

*Aug. 7.*—The Twelve met in Council with Elder Taylor, at his house in Nauvoo; they found him recovering from his wounds. In the afternoon the Twelve, the High Council and High Priests held a meeting in the Seventies' Hall, where S. Rigdon's claim to lead the Church was considered.

*Aug. 8.*—A special meeting of the Church was held in Nauvoo, in which Elder Rigdon harangued the Saints about choosing a guardian, etc. In the afternoon-meeting the Twelve Apostles, through their President B. Young, asserted their right to lead the Church, which claim was recognized by a universal vote of the people.

*Aug. 12.*—At a council of the Twelve Apostles Amasa M. Lyman was admitted into their quorum, having been previously ordained to the Apostleship. Elder W. Woodruff was appointed to go to England to preside over the European mission.

*Aug. 15.*—The Twelve issued an epistle to the Saints in all the world, giving such instructions and words of counsel to the Church as was necessary after the martyrdom of the Prophet.

*Aug. 28.*—W. Woodruff, Dan Jones and Hiram Clark, with their families, left Nauvoo for England.

*Aug. 31.*—B. Young was elected lieutenant-general of the Nauvoo Legion, and C. C. Rich, major-general.

*September 8.*—At a meeting of the High Council of Nauvoo, S. Rigdon was excommunicated from the Church.

*Sept. 19.*—The ship *Norfolk* sailed from Liverpool with 143 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

*Sept. 24.*—Seventy Presidents to preside over the Seventies, and fifty High Priests to preside over different sections of the country, were ordained.

*Sept. 27.*—Gov. Ford visited Nauvoo with about five hundred troops and three pieces of artillery, ostensibly for the purpose of



bringing the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith to justice.

*Sept. 28.*—About this time several persons in Hancock county were indicted for the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, among whom was Jacob C. Davis, a senator of the State legislature.

*October 7.*—At the General Conference held in Nauvoo Wm. Marks was rejected as President of the Stake and John Smith appointed in his stead.

*Oct. 8.*—A reorganization of the Seventies took place in the General Conference at Nauvoo. At the close eleven quorums were filled and properly organized, and about forty Elders organized as a part of the 12th quorum. The senior Presidents of these twelve quorums of Seventies were Joseph Young (1st), Edson Barney (2nd), Elias Hutchins (3rd), Jacob Gates (4th), Henry Jacobs (5th), Israel Barlow (6th), Randolph Alexander (7th), John Pack (8th), Philip Ettleman (9th), A. P. Rockwood (10th), Jesse P. Harmon (11th) and Hyrum Dayton (12th).

About the same time the 16th quorum of Seventies was organized, with Dana Jacobs as senior President.

*November 23.*—Edward Hunter was ordained a Bishop and set apart to take care of the 5th Ward in Nauvoo.

*December 1.*—Elder P. P. Pratt was appointed to go to the city of New York to regulate and counsel the emigration from Europe and preside over all the eastern branches of the Church.

*Dec. 22.*—The 13th, 14th and 15th quorums of Seventies were organized in Nauvoo, with Charles Bird, Jonathan Dunham and John Lytle as senior Presidents.

1845.

*January 3.*—Elder W. Woodruff and accompanying missionaries arrived at Liverpool, England.

Wilford Woodruff succeeded Reuben Hedlock as President of the European Mission.

*Jan. 12.* The 17th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Daniel M. Kepsner as senior President.

*Jan. 17.*—The ship *Palmyra* sailed from Liverpool, England, with a company of Saints, under the direction of Amos Fielding, bound for Nauvoo.

*Jan. 26.*—The 18th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with John W. Bell as senior President.

*Jan.*—During this month the Legislature of Illinois repealed the city charter of Nauvoo.

*February 9.*—The 19th quorum of Seventies

was organized at Nauvoo, with Samuel Moore as senior President.

*March 2.*—The 21st quorum of Seventies was partly organized in Nauvoo, with Erastus H. Derby as senior President.

*March 18.*—The 20th quorum of Seventies was organized at Morley's Settlement, Hancock Co., Ill., with Hiram Blackman, of Bear Creek Branch, as senior President.

*April 6.*—The Twelve Apostles issued "a proclamation to all the kings of the world, to the President of the United States of America, to the governors of the several States, and to the rulers and people of all nations."

*April 6-9.*—The General Conference held in Nauvoo, Ill., was attended by about 25,000 people. In honor of the Prophet Joseph, it was voted to change the name of Nauvoo to "City of Joseph."

*April 7.*—At a conference held in Manchester, England, Dan Jones, who had lately arrived from America, was appointed President of the Wrexham Conference (Wales), consisting of himself and wife. One year later there were seven hundred members in Wales.

*April 8.*—At a conference held in Manchester, England, the Joint Stock Company was organized, with Thomas Ward as President.

*April 9.*—The 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th and 26th quorums of Seventies were organized in Nauvoo, with David Clough (22nd), Benjamin Sweatt (23rd), Lewis Eger (24th), Thomas Spiers (25th), and Benjamin Jones (26th) as senior Presidents.

*April 12.*—A U. S. deputy marshal of Illinois arrived at Nauvoo, with writs for B. Young and others, but failed to arrest them.

*April 16.*—As the city charter of Nauvoo had been repealed, a small part of the city was incorporated as the town of Nauvoo.

*April 24.*—In a general council, held in Nauvoo, it was decided to send a written appeal to the President of the United States, and to the governor of every State in the Union, except the State of Missouri. This resolution was subsequently acted upon, but without any response, except from the governor of Arkansas, who replied in a respectful and sympathetic letter.

*May 19.*—Some of the citizens of Nauvoo went to Carthage, to attend the trial of the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith.

*May 24.*—President B. Young and others, who had been secreted for some time, to avoid arrest and persecution by their enemies, appeared in Nauvoo and took part in the laying of the cap stone of the Temple, in the presence of a large number of Saints.



*May 30.*—The murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith were acquitted by the jury in Carthage, although every one who witnessed the trial was satisfied of their guilt.

*June.*—At the close of its fifth volume, the *Millennial Star* (England) was changed from a monthly to a semi-monthly periodical.

*June 8.*—The organization of the 27th quorum of Seventies was commenced in Nauvoo.

*June 10.*—The 27th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Rufus Beach as senior President.

*June 23.*—A constable came to Nauvoo with writs for the arrest of Elders B. Young, John Taylor and others, but he did not succeed in finding them.

*June 26.*—The first stone was laid for a new font in the Nauvoo Temple.

*June 27.*—This being the first anniversary of the martyrdom of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, the day was spent in prayer and fasting by the Saints in Great Britain.

*July 27.*—The 28th and 29th quorums of Seventies were organized in Nauvoo, with John Gaylord and Augustus A. Farnham as senior Presidents.

*August 9.*—Twenty-eight persons were killed by an explosion in a colliery at Cromstock, near Aberdare, South Wales. Several of the Saints employed in the colliery escaped by being warned by vision of the catastrophe.

*Aug. 23.*—The dome of the Nauvoo Temple was raised.

*Aug. 31.*—The 30th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Sahiel Savage as senior President.

*September 10.*—A mob attacked the house of Edmund Durfee, in Morley's Settlement, Hancock Co., Ill., turned the people out of doors, set fire to the buildings and threatened instant death to men, women and children. The mob then burned all the other houses, barns and shops in the settlement and turned the inhabitants into the open air. Also a farming settlement, called Green Plains, inhabited by about eighty members of the Church, was burned by the mob.

*Sept.*—One hundred and thirty-five teams were sent from Nauvoo to bring in the families and grain.

*Sept. 15.*—The mob drove Mr. Backenstos, sheriff of Hancock County, from his home in Carthage.

*Sept. 16.*—The mob made an effort to kill the sheriff. In his defense O. P. Rockwell killed F. A. Worrell, one of the leaders of the mob, and who was an officer of the guard at Carthage Jail when Joseph and Hyrum Smith were killed.

*Sept. 18.*—Sheriff Backenstos, with a posse consisting of some seven hundred men, surrounded Carthage to make arrests, but the house-burners had fled. He also issued a proclamation to the mobbers to disperse, which, however, was not obeyed, as they went to Missouri and other places, preparing for new depredations.

*Sept. 24.*—As the persecutions in Hancock County continued to rage, the Saints commenced to leave their possessions in the smaller settlements and fled to Nauvoo for protection. The authorities of the Church made a proposition to the mob to have the Saints leave the State of Illinois the following spring.

*Sept. 30.*—General John J. Hardin arrived in Nauvoo with four hundred troops, pretending to hunt for criminals, but undoubtedly had other motives for his diligent search of the Temple and other public buildings.

*Sept.*—The ship *Borland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with a company of Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

The few Saints who still remained in Kirtland were persecuted by their enemies who took possession of the Temple.

*October 1.*—The Apostles in Nauvoo had an important consultation with General Hardin, Senator Douglas, W. B. Warren and J. A. McDougal, commissioners from a convention held in Carthage, about the removal of the Saints.

*Oct. 5.*—The Nauvoo Temple was so far completed that a meeting was held in it; it was attended by five thousand people.

*Oct. 6-8.*—The first General Conference of the Saints for three years was held in the Temple, the Prophet Joseph having ordered that they should not hold another General Conference until they could meet in that house. The conference continued for three days. Wm. Smith was dropped as an Apostle and Patriarch.

*Oct. 12.*—Wm. Smith was excommunicated from the Church, in Nauvoo.

*Oct. 25.*—Major Warren came into Nauvoo with a body of troops and threatened to put the place under martial law. After he had left the authorities of the Church sent E. A. Bedell and Bishop Geo. Miller with a communication to Gov. Thomas Ford. They informed him of Major Warren's threats and implored him to dismiss the troops under his command, as the Saints had more to fear from them than from the mob at large. The governor did not grant their request.

*Oct. 26.*—The 31st quorum of the Seventies was partly organized in Nauvoo, with Edmund M. Webb as senior President.

*November.*—E. Durfee was killed by the

mob in Green Plains, Hancock Co., Ill. About the same time Joshua Smith was poisoned in Carthage.

*Nov. 30.*—The attic story of the Nauvoo Temple was dedicated.

*December 21.*—The 32nd quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Geo. Mayer as senior President.

*Dec. 23.*—The famous "Bogus Brigham" arrest was made, the officers taking Elder Wm. Miller to Carthage, believing that they had captured President Young.

*Dec. 27.*—A U. S. deputy marshal visited Nauvoo, again searching for the Twelve and others, but failed to make any arrest.

*Dec.*—Many of the Saints received their blessings and endowments in the Nauvoo Temple.

This year a paper was published by Samuel Brannan in New York, called the *Prophet*, professedly devoted to the interests of the Church. In July its name was changed to the New York *Messenger*.

A ship was built by the Saints on the Society Islands, with a view to the emigration of the Saints to America.

### 1846.

*January 13.*—At a council held in the Nauvoo Temple, to take into consideration the means of organizing for the removal of the Saints, 140 horses and 70 wagons were reported ready for immediate service.

*Jan. 16.*—The ship *Liverpool* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 45 Saints, under the direction of Hiram Clark, bound for Nauvoo via New Orleans.

*Jan. 22.*—W. Woodruff sailed from Liverpool to return to America, because of the contemplated removal of the Church to the mountains. Reuben Hedlock, with Thomas Ward and John Banks as Counselors, succeeded him in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*Jan. 24.*—A general meeting of the official members of the Church, was held in the Nauvoo Temple, for the purpose of arranging the affairs of the Church, prior to its removal from Nauvoo.

*Jan. 30.*—The vane was put on the Nauvoo Temple.

*Jan.*—The 33rd quorum of Seventies was organized, with Albern Allen as senior President.

*February 4.*—The Saints commenced crossing the Mississippi River for the purpose of moving west. Chas. Shumway was the first one who crossed.

The ship *Brooklyn* left New York with 235 Saints on board. They were well supplied with implements of husbandry, and

necessary tools for establishing a new settlement. They also took with them a printing press and materials, which afterwards were used in publishing the first newspaper issued in California.

*Feb. 5.*—The 34th quorum of Seventies was organized at Nauvoo, with David W. Rogers as one of the Presidents.

About the same time the 35th quorum was organized.

*Feb. 9.*—A fire, which broke out in the Nauvoo Temple, was put out before it did much damage.

John E. Page was disfellowshipped.

*Feb. 10.*—Joseph Young was appointed to preside over the Saints who remained in Nauvoo.

*Feb. 15.*—Brigham Young, Willard Richards, with their families, and Geo. A. Smith crossed the Mississippi River for the West. They traveled nine miles, and camped on Sugar Creek, where President Young spent the following day organizing the camp of the Saints.

*Feb. 17.*—Heber C. Kimball arrived in the camp on Sugar Creek. Wm. Clayton was appointed camp clerk, and Willard Richards historian.

*Feb. 18.*—President Young and a few others returned to Nauvoo, but joined the camp the following day.

*Feb. 25.*—Bishop George Miller and company were the first to leave the camp ground on Sugar Creek to travel westward.

*Feb. 28.*—A petition to the governor of Iowa, in which the Saints asked for protection while passing through the Territory was approved by the Twelve. At this time the camp consisted of four hundred wagons, very heavily loaded. The teams were too weak for rapid journeying. Most of the families had provisions for several months, while some were quite destitute.

*March 1.*—The camp made a general move from Sugar Creek and traveled five miles in a north-westerly direction.

*March 27.*—At a council held at P. P. Pratt's camp, near the east fork of Shoal Creek, the camps of the Saints were more perfectly organized. Brigham Young was elected President over all the camps of Israel.

*March.*—During this month the camps of the Saints had traveled about one hundred miles. The roads were almost impassable most of the way, and the Saints suffered much from cold and exposure, the weather being very windy and stormy.

*April 24.*—The advance portion of the camp arrived at a place on the east fork of Grand River, 145 miles from Nauvoo, which



the Saints called Garden Grove, where a temporary settlement was commenced for the benefit of the companies which should follow after.

*April 30.*—The Nauvoo Temple was dedicated privately; Elder Joseph Young offering the dedicatory prayer.

*April.*—The Saints in England suffered on account of the Joint Stock Company business, which was urged upon them by speculating Elders.

*May 1.*—The Nauvoo Temple was publicly dedicated by Elder Orson Hyde.

*May 10.*—About three thousand Saints met in the Temple at Nauvoo. Apostle W. Woodruff preached.

*May 11.*—Part of the camp continued the journey from Garden Grove, and on the 18th arrived at the middle fork of Grand River on the land of the Pottawattamie Indians, where another temporary settlement was established, called Mount Pisgah. This was 172 miles from Nauvoo.

*May 21.*—A general council of the camp at Mount Pisgah had under consideration the subject of sending an exploring company to the Rocky Mountains that year. The subsequent call for the Mormon Battalion, however, made this impossible.

*May 31.*—A three days' conference convened in Manchester, England, in which the business of the Joint Stock Company was the main topic.

*June 1.*—Elder Jesse C. Little wrote an appeal to James K. Polk, President of the United States, in behalf of the Saints. He afterwards called on the President, Vice-President and several members of the cabinet.

A conference of the Church was organized on the Isle of Man, with Samuel J. Lees as President.

*June 2.*—Prest. Young left Mount Pisgah and continued the journey westward.

*June 12.*—Elder J. C. Little left Philadelphia for the West, accompanied by Col. Thos. L. Kane who had decided to visit the camps of the Saints.

*June 14.*—Part of the camp arrived near the Missouri River, where a large ferry-boat was built and some of the Saints soon after commenced to cross the river.

*June 15.*—The Twelve Apostles committed the keys of opening the Gospel door on the Society Islands to Noah Rogers, Addison Pratt, Benj. F. Grouard and Knowlton F. Hanks.

*June 21.*—Elder Amos Fielding in traveling back to Nauvoo counted 902 west-bound wagons in three days. By this some idea may be formed of the number of teams on the road.

*June 22.*—At this time about five hundred wagons had already arrived on the Missouri River; nine of the Apostles were there.

*June 26.*—Capt. James Allen, of the U. S. army, arrived at Mount Pisgah and had an interview with Elder W. Woodruff, Prest. W. Huntington and Council. He was the bearer of a circular to the "Mormons," making a requisition on the camps of the Saints for four or five companies of men, to serve as volunteers in the war with Mexico. Capt. Allen was advised to visit the authorities of the Church at Council Bluffs.

*June 27.*—John E. Page was excommunicated from the Church.

*June 30.*—Capt. Allen arrived at Council Bluffs, and on the following day he met with the authorities of the Church, showing his authority for raising 500 volunteers from the camps of the Saints. The same day Prest. Young and Capt. Allen addressed the brethren who had assembled, and the General Council voted unanimously to comply with the requisition from the government.

*July 3.*—Prest. Young and others started for Mount Pisgah, where they arrived on the 6th, after having met 800 wagons and carriages.

*July 7.*—Prest. Young, H. C. Kimball and J. C. Little addressed a meeting of the brethren at Mount Pisgah on the subject of raising a battalion to march to California. Sixty-six volunteered. Geo. W. Langley was sent to Garden Grove with a letter to the presiding brethren there upon the same subject. A similar communication was sent to Nauvoo.

*July 9.*—Prest. Young and others left Mount Pisgah for Council Bluffs, where they arrived on the 12th.

*July 11.*—John Hill, Achibald N. Hill, Caleb W. Lyons, James W. Huntsman, Gardiner Curtis, John Richards, Elisha Mallory and J. W. Phillips were severely whipped by mobocrats, while harvesting wheat 12 miles from Nauvoo.

*July 13.*—In obedience to a call of the authorities of the camp, the men met at head-quarters on Mosquito Creek. Col. Thos. L. Kane, who had arrived in camp, and Capt. Allen were present. Prest. Young, Capt. Allen and others spoke in regard to raising the battalion. Four companies were raised on that and the following day. The fifth company was organized a few days later.

At this time severe persecutions were again raging against the few remaining Saints in Nauvoo, and also against the "new citizens" who had bought the property of the already departed members of the Church.



*July 16.*—At a council of the Twelve held at Council Bluffs, Iowa, Ezra T. Benson was ordained an Apostle, and took the place of John E. Page, who had apostatized. O. Hyde, P. P. Pratt and John Taylor were appointed to go to England to settle the Church in order there; Reuben Hedlock and Thomas Ward, who at that time presided over the British Mission, were disfellowshipped for disregard of counsel.

Four companies of the volunteers were brought together in a hollow square and mustered into service by their respective captains. They were interestingly addressed by several of the Apostles. A few days later (July 20th) they commenced their march towards Fort Leavenworth.

*July 17.*—A number of men was selected to take care of the families of the volunteers.

*July 21.*—A High Council was selected to preside in all temporal and spiritual matters at Council Bluffs.

*July 22.*—The fifth and last company of the Mormon Battalion left the camps of the Saints.

*July 23.*—Samuel Boley, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died on the road to Ft. Leavenworth.

*July 29.*—The Mormon Battalion passed through St. Joseph, Mo.

*August 1.*—The Mormon Battalion reached Ft. Leavenworth. It numbered 549 souls, including officers, privates and servants.

*Aug. 7.*—A small company of Saints from Mississippi, under the direction of John Brown, arrived at Pueblo, on the Arkansas River, where it wintered, waiting till the following spring for the advance companies of the "Mormon" emigration.

It was decided in a council of the Twelve Apostles that the brethren on the west side of the Missouri River should settle together. A municipal High Council was appointed to superintend the affairs of the Church there. Shortly after the headquarters of the camp were moved to Cutler's Park.

*Aug. 12 or 13.*—Three companies of the Mormon Battalion began to move west from Ft. Leavenworth, after having received their arms, camp equipage, etc. On the 14th the other two companies took up the line of march.

*Aug. 18.*—About this time the mobbers in Hancock County, Ill., concluded to drive the few remaining "Mormon" families from Nauvoo.

*Aug. 23.*—Col. James Allen, commander of the Mormon Battalion, died at Ft. Leavenworth. The command then devolved on Capt. Jefferson Hunt, as the ranking officer,

but notwithstanding this, Lieut. A. J. Smith shortly after assumed the command.

*September 8.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane left the camps of the Saints for the East.

*Sept. 10.*—The few remaining Saints in Nauvoo, of whom only about one hundred and twenty-five were able to bear arms, were attacked by an armed mob, 1,800 strong, who with five pieces of artillery bombarded the city for several days. The brethren organized for self-defense and stopped the mobbers about two miles from the city.

*Sept. 11.*—The mobbers were prevented from entering Nauvoo by the gallantry of the "Spartan Band", who fired on the enemy with cannons made of steamboat shafts.

A site for building winter quarters for the Saints was selected on the west bank of the Missouri River. Teams began to return to Nauvoo after the poor.

The Mormon Battalion reached the Arkansas River.

*Sept. 12.*—The so-called battle of Nauvoo took place. Wm. Anderson, his son Augustus and Isaac Norris were killed, and others of the defenders were wounded. The mobbers, who again were driven back, also sustained considerable loss.

*Sept. 16.*—The enemy was driven back from Nauvoo the fourth time. Through the negotiations of 100 citizens of Quincy, a treaty was completed, by which the Saints should be allowed to move away in peace.

Some of the families accompanying the Mormon Battalion left the main body on the Arkansas River, in care of Capt. Higgins, for Pueblo. About this time Alva Phelps, a member of the battalion, died.

*Sept. 17.*—The mob entered Nauvoo, and, notwithstanding the treaty, immediately drove out all the Saints, and treated some of the brethren in a most brutal manner.

*Sept. 20.*—Norman Sharp, a member of the Mormon Battalion, shot himself in the arm and died a few days later, from the effect of the wound.

*Sept. 22.*—A partial reorganization of the Nauvoo Legion took place at Cutler's Park, on the west side of the Missouri River.

*Sept. 23.*—The Saints began to move to the new location for Winter Quarters.

*October 2.*—The Mormon Battalion reached Red River.

*Oct. 3.*—The Mormon Battalion was divided in two divisions, of which the first, containing the strongest and most able-bodied men, arrived at Santa Fe, N. M., on the 9th, and the second, containing the sick and the women, on the 12th.

O. Hyde and John Taylor arrived in Liver-

pool, England, and immediately issued a circular to the British Saints, advising them to "patronize the Joint Stock Company *no more for the present.*"

*Oct. 7.*—The teams, which were sent back to help the poor away from Nauvoo, arrived at the Mississippi River, opposite Nauvoo.

*Oct. 9.*—The camp of the poor was organized and started for the West. Flocks of quails visited the camp and were easily caught. This was a providential supply of food for the suffering exiles.

*Oct. 13.*—Capt. P. St. George Cooke assumed command of the Mormon Battalion at Santa Fe, by order General Kearney.

*Oct. 14.*—P. P. Pratt, F. D. Richards, S. W. Richards and Moses Martin arrived in Liverpool, England, from the camps of the Saints in the wilderness.

*Oct. 17 and 18.*—A general conference was held in Manchester, England, under the Presidency of Apostles Hyde, Pratt and Taylor. Dan Jones reported one thousand Saints in Wales, and a conference was organized in Ireland, with Paul Jones as President.

*Oct. 18.*—The sick detachment of the Mormon Battalion, consisting of about ninety men, left Santa Fe for Pueblo, under command of Capt. James Brown.

*Oct. 19.*—The Mormon Battalion left Santa Fe for California. On the journey it suffered much from excessive marches, fatigue and short rations.

*Oct. 27.*—Milton Smith, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died on his way with the sick detachment to Pueblo.

*Oct.*—Orson Hyde succeeded Reuben Hedlock as President of the European Mission, and the Joint Stock Company was dissolved.

Martin Harris and others, followers of the apostate J. J. Strang, preached among the Saints in England, but could get no influence.

*November 3.*—James Hampton, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died.

*Nov. 4.*—Milton Kelly, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*Nov. 10.*—A detachment of fifty-five sick men of the Mormon Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant W. W. Willis, was separated from the main body and started back to Pueblo. Two days later John Green died.

*Nov. 17.*—Capt. Brown's sick detachment of the Mormon Battalion arrived at Pueblo.

*Nov. 21.*—Joseph Wm. Richards, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*Nov. 28.*—Elijah Freeman and Richard Carter, members of the Mormon Battalion (Leut. Willis' detachment,) died, and were

buried by their comrades four miles south of Secora, on the Rio Grande.

The main body of the Mormon Battalion reached the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

*Nov.*—A memorial to the Queen of England, "for the relief, by emigration, of a portion of her poor subjects," was circulated for signatures among the British Saints.

*December 17.*—The Mormon Battalion had an extraordinary encounter with wild Buffaloes on the San Pedro River.

*Dec. 18.*—The Mormon Battalion left Tucson. During the remainder of the month it suffered almost beyond human endurance from overmarching, and the want of food and water.

*Dec. 20.*—Capt. Willis' detachment of the Mormon Battalion joined the detachments of Captains Brown and Higgins at Pueblo.

Winter Quarters, afterwards known as the town of Florence, Nebraska, consisted at this time of 538 log houses and 83 sod houses, inhabited by 3,483 souls, of whom 334 were sick and 75 were widows. There were 814 wagons, 145 horses, 29 mules, 388 yoke of oxen and 463 cows. The place was divided in 22 wards, each presided over by a Bishop. The ward on the east side of the river contained 210 souls.

*Dec. 22.*—The Mormon Battalion arrived at the Pima village, and camped the following day by a village of Maricopa Indians.

*Dec.*—The Saints on the banks of the Missouri River made great exertions to provide themselves with shelter and food for the winter. Notwithstanding this, there was much privation and suffering among them.

The Presidency of the Church in England published a balance sheet of the Joint Stock Company, showing that the Saints had been grossly swindled and their means wickedly squandered by the officers of the company.

1847.

*January 8.*—The Mormon Battalion reached the mouth of the Gila River. Two days later (10th) it crossed the Colorado.

*Jan. 14.*—A revelation was given through Pres. B. Young, at Winter Quarters, showing the will of the Lord concerning the camps of Israel (D. & C., Sec. 136); in accordance with which the Twelve Apostles proceeded to organize the camps by appointing captains of hundreds and fifties. The captains were directed to organize their respective companies.

*Jan. 19.*—John Perkins, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

P. P. Pratt, John Taylor and a small company of Saints sailed from Liverpool, Eng-



land, bound for New Orleans, but were on account of storms obliged to return to Liverpool, after nine days of rough sailing.

*Jan. 23.*—Orson Spencer arrived in Liverpool, England, to preside over the British Mission as successor to O. Hyde. F. D. Richards had had temporary charge for a few days.

*Jan. 27.*—The Mormon Battalion arrived at San Luis Rey, a deserted Catholic mission, and from a neighboring bluff first saw the Pacific Ocean.

*Jan. 29.*—The Mormon Battalion arrived near San Luis, Cal.

*Jan.*—The committee who had been appointed to settle up the Joint Stock Company business in England, were able to pay one shilling and three pence on the pound of capital stock paid in.

*February 1.*—The Mormon Battalion was ordered back to San Luis Rey, where it rested a short time.

P. P. Pratt and John Taylor again sailed from Liverpool, bound for New Orleans, where they landed March 10th.

*Feb. 15.*—John H. Tippetts and Thomas Woolsey arrived at Winter Quarters, as messengers from the Battalion boys at Pueblo, after extreme sufferings on the journey.

*Feb. 23.*—O. Hyde sailed from Liverpool, England, returning to America. He arrived in New York April 6th, and at the camps of the Saints, on the Missouri river, May 12th.

*Feb. 25.*—Winter Quarters contained 41 blocks, 820 lots, 700 houses, 22 wards, etc.

*Feb. 28.*—Arnold Stevens, a corporal in the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*March 4.*—Thomas Ward, formerly President of the British Mission, died in England.

*March 15.*—Company *B* of the Mormon Battalion was ordered from San Luis Rey to garrison San Diego.

*March 19.*—Most of the Mormon Battalion, except company *B* who was stationed as a garrison at San Diego,) left San Luis Rey for Pueblo de Los Angeles, where it arrived on the 23rd.

*March 29.*—A large portion of the Pioneer Company, at Winter Quarters, reported themselves ready to start for the mountains.

*March.*—David Smith, of the Mormon Battalion, died at San Luis Rey.

*April 5.*—Elder Heber C. Kimball moved out four miles from Winter Quarters, with six teams, and formed a nucleus to which the company of Pioneers could gather.

*April 8.*—P. P. Pratt returned to Winter Quarters from his mission to England.

*April 10.*—M. S. Blanchard, of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*April 11.*—Company *C* of the Mormon Battalion was ordered to the Cajon Pass, about forty-five miles east of Los Angeles.

*April 14.*—President B. Young and his brethren of the Twelve left Winter Quarters for the Rocky Mountains. They joined the Pioneer camp near the Elkhorn River.

*April 16.*—The Pioneer Company was organized. It consisted of 73 wagons; 143 men, 3 women and 2 children—148 souls.

*April 24.*—The Mormon Battalion was ordered to erect a fort on a hill near Los Angeles.

*April 27.*—Mrs. Hunter, wife of Captain Jesse D. Hunter, of the Mormon Battalion, died at San Diego, Cal.

*May 11.*—Albert Dunham, of the Mormon Battalion, died at San Diego, from an ulcer on the brain.

*May 13.*—General Kearney left Los Angeles for Ft. Leavenworth, accompanied by about fifteen brethren of the Mormon Battalion. The general and four of the men went by water and the rest by land to Monterey.

*May 24.*—The sick detachments of the Mormon Battalion who had wintered at Pueblo, took up the line of march for California.

*May 31.*—Gen. S. F. Kearney's detachment left Monterey and traveled by way of the Sacramento Valley, over the Sierra Nevadas, via Ft. Hall, Soda Springs, and the Platte River, where it met several companies of Saints, going west, arriving in Ft. Leavenworth in August.

*June 1.*—The Pioneers arrived at Ft. Laramie. A company of Saints, numbering seventeen persons, who had left the State of Mississippi the previous year, joined the Pioneers at this place. It was a part of the company who had wintered at Pueblo; the remainder of it came on with Capt. Brown's detachment of the Battalion.

*June 3.*—The Pioneers crossed the north fork of the Platte River at Ft. Laramie, having traveled on the left bank of the Platte from Elkhorn to that point.

*June 11.*—Amasa M. Lyman, who had been sent back from the Pioneer Camp, and other Elders met the sick detachment of the Mormon Battalion on Pole Creek.

*June 14.*—The Pioneers recrossed the Platte from its south to north side, 124 miles west of Ft. Laramie.

The first company of emigrating Saints was organized at Elkhorn River for journeying west, and on the 19th about five hundred and seventy-five wagons from Winter Quarters had crossed the "Horn."

*June 16.*—Capt. Brown's detachment of



the Mormon Battalion reached Ft. Laramie, and continued the following day westward, intending, if possible, to overtake the Pioneers, who had passed twelve days before.

*June 20.*—Thomas Smith was arrested and imprisoned in Covington, England, for having cast out evil spirits. After examination, he and R. Currell, the subject of administration, were dismissed, there being no cause for action.

*June 27.*—The Pioneers crossed the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains. On the following day they met Capt. James Bridger who considered it imprudent to bring a large population into the Great Basin, until it could be ascertained that grain could be raised there. So sanguine was he that it could not be done, that he said he would give one thousand dollars for a bushel of corn produced there.

*June 29.*—H. W. Bigler and others of the Mormon Battalion, stationed at San Diego, cleared the first yard for moulding brick in California.

*June 30.*—Samuel Brannan, on his way from California, met the Pioneers at Green River, with news from the Saints who went out in the ship *Brooklyn* the year previous.

*July 4.*—Thirteen men, of Capt. Brown's detachment of the Mormon Battalion, overtook the Pioneers on Green River.

*July 7.*—The Pioneers arrived at Fort Bridger.

*July 13.*—The Pioneers were encamped at the head of Echo Canyon; O. Pratt was appointed to take 23 wagons and 42 men and precede the main company of Pioneers into Great Salt Lake Valley.

*July 15.*—Company *B* of the Mormon Battalion joined the main body at Los Angeles.

*July 16.*—The Mormon Battalion was honorably discharged at Los Angeles.

*July 20.*—Eighty-one of the members of the Mormon Battalion reenlisted for six months at Cuidad de Los Angeles. Four days later they were ordered to San Diego, where they arrived on Aug. 2nd, and were stationed as a provost guard to protect the citizens from Indian raids, etc. Those who did not reenlist, organized into companies for traveling, and a few days later took up the line of march towards the East.

*July 21.*—The advance company of the Pioneers camped in Emigration Canyon. O. Pratt and Erastus Snow rode to the mouth of the canyon, descended into the valley, made a circuit of about ten miles and returned to camp at 9 p. m.

*July 22.*—The advance company of Pio-

neers entered Great Salt Lake Valley and camped on Canyon Creek.

*July 23.*—The advance company moved about three miles and camped on what was subsequently known as the 8th Ward of Salt Lake City. Elder O. Pratt called the camp together, dedicated the land to the Lord, entreated his blessings on the seeds about to be planted, and on the labors of the Saints in the valley. The camp was organized for work. The first ground was broken with a plow by Wm. Carter. A company commenced the work of getting out water for irrigation. President Young who was sick, and those with him, encamped at the west foot of the Little Mountain.

*July 24.*—Pres. Young entered Great Salt Lake Valley and joined the main body of Pioneers at 2 p. m. Not a member of the company had died since leaving the Missouri River.

*July 25.*—Religious service was held for the first time in Great Salt Lake Valley. Geo. A. Smith preached the first public discourse and the sacrament was administered for the first time in the valley.

*July 26.*—President Young and others ascended what is now known as Ensign Peak, north of Salt Lake City, and named it.

*July 27.*—Some Utah Indians visited the Pioneer camp. The Twelve and a few others started west from the Pioneer camp on an exploring expedition. Crossing the outlet of Utah Lake, they named it the Jordan River, and then proceeded to Black Rock, 20 miles further, where the company took a bath in the lake.

*July 28.*—The exploring party returned to camp, a council was held and the Temple Block located.

*July 29.*—The detachment of the Mormon Battalion, who had wintered at Pueblo, on the Arkansas River, under Capt. James Brown, arrived in G. S. L. Valley, accompanied by the Saints from Mississippi. This increased the number in camp to about 400 souls.

*August 2.*—The survey of a city was commenced in G. S. L. Valley.

*Aug. 4.*—Twenty-seven of the reenlisted Battalion boys were ordered to San Luis Rey to protect the mission property.

*Aug. 6.*—The Apostles in G. S. L. Valley renewed their covenants by baptism, and the rest of the company soon after followed their example.

*Aug. 20.*—The returning Battalion boys arrived at the Sacramento River. On the 24th they reached a settlement of white people, and received the first news of the Saints settling in G. S. L. Valley.

*Aug. 21.*—A. Carrington, John Brown and another man ascended to the summit of the Twin Peaks, the highest mountain near G. S. L. Valley.

*Aug. 22.*—In a general conference, it was decided to call the new town site in the valley the "City of the Great Salt Lake."

*Aug. 26.*—The returning company from the Pioneers' camp in G. S. L. Valley started for Winter Quarters, where they arrived on the 31st of October. On their return trip they met several companies of Saints who followed in the track of the Pioneers. Between six and seven hundred wagons, with about two thousand souls, arrived in the valley that fall. When the Pioneers left for Winter Quarters, the colonists in the valley had laid off a fort, built 27 log houses, plowed and planted 84 acres with corn, potatoes, beans, buckwheat, turnips, etc.

*September 3.*—The returning Battalion boys, having crossed the Sierra Nevada Mountains, reached the place where the unfortunate Hastings Company had perished the previous winter. A number of human bodies were yet lying unburied on top of the ground. Henry P. Hoyt died.

A few days later the soldiers were met by Sam. Brannan, James Brown and others, on the Truckee River. Brannan brought word from Prest. B. Young for those who had no means of subsistence to remain in California and work during the winter, and come to the valley in the spring. About half of the company then returned to California.

*Sept. 8.*—Sergeant L. N. Frost, of the reenlisted Mormon Battalion Company, died at San Diego.

*Sept.*—The members of the Mormon Battalion who had returned to California from the Truckee River were employed by Capt. John A. Sutter, digging mill-races and erecting mills, near the place where Sacramento City now stands.

*October 16.*—Those of the discharged Battalion boys who did not return to California arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 18.*—Thirty-two of the Battalion boys, who were anxious to meet their families at Winter Quarters, left G. S. L. City for that place, where they arrived Dec. 18th, after a severe journey.

*November 5.*—Neal Donald, one of the Battalion boys who had reenlisted, died at San Diego.

*December 5.*—At a council of the Apostles, held in Winter Quarters, Brigham Young was chosen as the President of the Church, and he selected Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards as his Counselors.

*Dec. 6.*—John Smith, the Prophet's uncle,

was chosen by the council as Patriarch of the whole Church.

*Dec. 23.*—The Twelve issued an important epistle from Winter Quarters to all the Saints, announcing, among other things, that emigration could be recommenced.

*Dec. 27.*—At a conference held in a log tabernacle, which had been erected by the Saints on the east side of the Missouri River, the First Presidency was reorganized according to the decision of the Twelve in the council at Winter Quarters on the 5th.

*Dec.*—P. P. Pratt and others visited Utah Lake, where they launched the first boat, used by white people on that lake in modern times.

About two thousand souls and some six hundred wagons reached G. S. L. Valley in the fall.

1848.

*January 24.*—About this time gold was discovered in Sutter's mill race, which had been dug by the Battalion boys—a fact that soon put the whole country in a fever of excitement.

*February 2.*—By the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, Mexico, Upper California, including Utah, was ceded to the United States.

*Feb. 20.*—The ship *Carnatic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 120 Saints, bound for Nauvoo, under the direction of F. D. Richards. It arrived at New Orleans about April 18th, from where the company proceeded up the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers to Winter Quarters, and there commenced the journey across the plains.

*March.*—About this time Davis County was settled by Peregrine Sessions, who located the settlement now called Bountiful.

*March 6.*—The G. S. L. City fort contained 423 houses and 1,671 souls. Their farming field consisted of 5,123 acres of land, of which 875 acres were sown with winter wheat.

*March 9.*—The ship *Sailor Prince* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 80 Saints, under the direction of Moses Martin.

*March 14.*—The reenlisted company of the Mormon Battalion was disbanded at San Diego, and on the 25th twenty-five men, with H. G. Boyle as captain, started for G. S. L. Valley, where they arrived June 5th.

*April 6.*—At a conference held in the Log Tabernacle (Miller's Hollow), on the east side of the Missouri River, the place was named Kanesville, in honor of Col. Thos. L. Kane.

*May.*—A company of Saints from Great Britain, arrived at Winter Quarters.

*May 9.*—The first 22 wagons left Winter Quarters for the valley and traveled 27 miles to the Elkhorn.

*May 26.*—President Young left Winter Quarters the second time for G. S. L. Valley.

*May 31.*—At Elkhorn River, Nebraska, Prest. Young commenced to organize the emigrating Saints into companies of hundreds, fifties and tens.

*June.*—In the commencement of this month President Young broke up camp at the Elkhorn and started for G. S. L. Valley, with a company consisting of 1,229 souls and 397 wagons. He was followed by H. C. Kimball's company of 662 souls and 226 wagons, and W. Richards' company, consisting of 526 souls and 169 wagons. The last wagons left Winter Quarters July 3th, leaving that place almost desolate of inhabitants.

Myriads of big crickets came down from the mountains into G. S. L. Valley, and began to sweep away fields of grain and corn. The grain, however, was mostly saved by the arrival of immense flocks of sea gulls, which devoured the crickets.

*June 6.*—Capt. James Brown entered into negotiations with Miles M. Goodyear, an Indian trader, located on the present site of Ogden City, for the purchase of all the lands, claims and improvements, owned by Goodyear, by virtue of a Spanish grant. Brown paid \$3,000 for the improvements, and soon after located himself on the Weber.

*June 24.*—Captain David Browett, Daniel Allen and Henderson Cox, three of the Battalion boys, left Sutter's Fort, Cal., on an exploring trip across the Sierra Nevada Mountains. A few days later they were killed and their bodies terribly mutilated by Indians.

*July 2.*—About thirty-seven of the Battalion boys, who had spent the winter and spring in the Sacramento Valley, Cal., commenced their eastward journey from Pleasant Valley (fifty miles east of Sutter's Fort,) with 16 wagons, bringing with them two cannons. After a dangerous and adventurous journey they arrived in G. S. L. City Oct. 1st.

*July 22.*—Patriarch Asahel Smith died at Iowaville, Wapello Co., Iowa.

*July 26.*—Orson Pratt and family arrived in England from Winter Quarters.

*August.*—Orson Pratt succeeded O. Spencer as President of the European Mission.

*Aug. 9.*—The G. S. L. City fort contained 450 buildings and 1,800 inhabitants. There were three saw mills and one temporary flouring mill running, and others in course of construction.

*Aug. 10.*—The Saints in G. S. L. City had a feast to celebrate the first harvest gathered in the Great Basin.

*Aug. 13 and 14.*—At a General Confer-

ence, held in Manchester, England, 28 conferences and 350 branches, with a total of 17,902 members were represented in the British Mission. Wm. Howell was called to France to open up a missionary field in that country.

*September 7.*—The ship *Erin's Queen* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 232 Saints, under the direction of Simeon Carter, bound for St. Louis, where the emigrants arrived Nov. 6th, and most of them remained there during the winter.

*Sept. 20.*—Prest. B. Young arrived in G. S. L. Valley with the advance portion of his company. Prest. Kimball's division arrived a few days later, and the other companies all reached the valley in good season.

*Sept. 23.*—Reuben Brinkworth, who had been deaf and dumb for five years, had his speech and hearing restored to him, under the administration of the Elders, in Wales.

*Sept. 24.*—The ship *Sailor Prince* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 311 Saints on board, under the direction of L. D. Butler, bound for G. S. L. Valley.

*Sept. 28.*—Addison Pratt arrived in G. S. L. City from a five years' mission to the Society Islands, where about twelve hundred persons had been baptized.

*October 1.*—At a public meeting held in G. S. L. City, it was voted to build a council house by titling labor, and D. H. Wells was appointed superintendent of its erection.

*Oct. 8.*—At a General Conference held in the G. S. L. City fort, B. Young was unanimously sustained as President of the Church, with H. C. Kimball and W. Richards as his Counselors.

*Oct. 10.*—Willard Richards' company arrived in G. S. L. City, having been met by teams from the valley.

*Oct. 19.*—Amasa M. Lyman's company arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 21.*—O. Cowdery bore his testimony to the truth of the Book of Mormon, in conference held at Council Bluffs, Iowa.

*November.*—The High Council at Kaneshville, Iowa, voted to receive O. Cowdery back into the Church by baptism, according to his own humble request. He was baptized, but never came to the valley.

*Nov. 19.*—The Nauvoo Temple was burned.

*December 3.*—At a meeting held in the G. S. L. City fort, fellowship was withdrawn from Apostle Lyman Wight and Bishop Geo. Miller.

About one thousand wagons arrived in G. S. L. Valley with immigrating Saints in 1848.

During this year many extraordinary and



miraculous cases of healing strengthened the faith of the Saints in the British Isles.

1849.

*January 1.*—John Smith, uncle to the Prophet Joseph, was ordained Patriarch to the whole Church.

The first bill for \$1.00 of Utah Curreney was signed by B. Young, H. C. Kimball and Thos. Bullock.

*Jan. 22.*—Prest. B. Young and Thomas Bullock were engaged in setting type for the 50cent bills of the Utah paper currency. This was the first type setting in G. S. L. Valley.

*Jan. 29.*—The ship *Zetland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 358 Saints on board, bound for G. S. L. Valley, under the Presidency of Orson Spencer. It arrived in New Orleans April 2nd, and the emigrants arrived at Kanesville, Iowa, May 17th, having suffered much from cholera while passing up the Missouri River.

*February 5.*—The mercury was 33 degrees F. below zero in G. S. L. City.

*Feb. 6.*—The ship *Ashland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 187 Saints, under the direction of John Johnson, bound for G. S. L. Valley.

*Feb. 7.*—The first number of the *Frontier Guardian*, a semi-monthly four-page newspaper, was published by O. Hyde, in Kanesville, Iowa.

The ship *Henry Ware* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 225 Saints on board, bound for G. S. L. Valley, under the direction of Robert Martin.

*Feb. 12.*—Charles C. Rich, Lorenzo Snow, Erastus Snow and Franklin D. Richards were ordained into the quorum of the Twelve Apostles.

*Feb.*—A Stake of Zion was organized in G. S. L. City, with Daniel Spencer as President and David Fullmer and Willard Snow Counselors. Also a High Council was organized, of which the members were: Isaac Morley, Phineas Richards, Shadrach Roundy, Henry G. Sherwood, Titus Billings, Eleazer Miller, John Vance, Levi Jackman, Ira Eldredge, Elisha H. Groves, Wm. W. Mayor and Edwin D. Woolley.

*Feb. 14.*—G. S. L. City was divided into nineteen wards of nine blocks each. The following named brethren were appointed Bishops: Peter McCue, 1st Ward; John Lowry, 2nd Ward; Christopher Williams, 3rd Ward; Benjamin Brown, 4th Ward; Thomas Winters, 5th Ward; Wm. Hickenlooper, 6th Ward; Wm. G. Perkins, 7th Ward; Addison Everett, 8th Ward; Seth Taft, 9th Ward; David Pettegrew, 10th Ward;

John Lytle, 11th Ward; Benjamin Covey, 12th Ward; Edward Hunter, 13th Ward; John Murdock, sen., 14th Ward; Nathaniel V. Jones, 15th Ward; Shadrach Roundy, 16th Ward; J. L. Heywood, 17th Ward; N. K. Whitney, 18th Ward; and James Hendricks, 19th Ward.

*Feb. 25.*—The ship *Beuna Vista* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 249 Welsh Saints, under the direction of Dan Jones.

*Feb. 26.*—Work was commenced on the Council House, G. S. L. City.

*March 5.*—The ship *Hartley* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 220 Saints on board, bound for G. S. L. Valley, under the direction of W. Hulme. It arrived at New Orleans April 28th.

*March 8, 9 and 10.*—A convention held meetings in G. S. L. City and adopted a State constitution for the proposed State of Deseret. A. W. Babbitt was soon after sent as delegate to Congress with a petition asking for admission into the Union.

*March 12.*—An election took place for officers of the provisional government of the State of Deseret. Brigham Young was chosen governor; W. Richards, secretary; N. K. Withney, treasurer; H. C. Kimball, chief judge; John Taylor and N. K. Whitney, associate judges; Daniel H. Wells, attorney-general; Horace S. Eldredge, marshal; Albert Carrington, assessor and collector of taxes; Joseph L. Heywood, surveyor of highways; and the Bishops of the several wards, magistrates.

The ship *Emblem* sailed from Liverpool, England, with about one hundred Saints, under the direction of Robert Deans, bound for G. S. L. Valley.

*March 15.*—John Van Cott sold a peck of potatoes for \$5.00 in G. S. L. City, which was considered cheap.

*March 25.*—The first public meeting was held on the Temple Block, G. S. L. City.

*March 28.*—The Nauvoo Legion was partly organized; Daniel H. Wells was appointed major-general. The first company organized was under the command of Capt. Geo. D. Grant, and those who belonged to it were styled "minute men."

*March.*—Provo, Utah Co., was settled by John S. Higbee and some thirty others. On March 18th a branch of the Church was organized with John S. Higbee as President. During the year the settlers had some trouble with the Indians.

A post office was established in G. S. L. City, with Jos. L. Heywood as postmaster.

*April 9.*—The First Presidency issued the "First General Epistle" to the whole Church from G. S. L. Valley. The people in the G.

S. L. City fort had commenced to move out on their city lots.

*April.*—The settlers in Utah County built a fort near the present site of Provo City.

*June 11.*—Caleb Baldwin, one of the brethren who was imprisoned with the Prophet Joseph in Liberty Jail, Mo., died in G. S. L. City. He was born in Orange County, New York, in 1791.

*June 16.*—Parties from the East *en route* for the California gold mines began to arrive in the valley, and during the summer they traveled through the Territory by thousands. They brought all kinds of merchandise, wagons, tools and farming implements, etc., which they sold to the Saints below the original cost, in exchange for provisions.

*July 2.*—The general assembly of the provisional State of Deseret met for the first time in G. S. L. City.

*July 21.*—The first endowment in G. S. L. Valley was given to Addison Pratt, on Engsign Peak.

*July 24.*—The first celebration in the commemoration of the entrance of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley, was held in G. S. L. City.

*July.*—Elder William Howell visited France and began to preach the Gospel; he baptized the first person on July 30th, at Havre, and during the remainder of the year he baptized a few more. Among the number was a Baptist preacher about 60 years old.

*August 24.*—W. W. Phelps ascended to the top of Mount Nebo, south of Utah Valley, to make scientific observations.

*Aug. 28.*—Capt. H. Stansbury and party of surveyors arrived in G. S. L. Valley, accompanied by Lieutenant J. W. Gunnison.

*September 2.*—The ship *James Pennell* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 236 Saints, under the direction of Thomas H. Clark, bound for G. S. L. Valley. It arrived at New Orleans Sept. 22nd.

*Sept. 5.*—The ship *Berlin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 253 Saints under James G. Brown's direction, bound for G. S. L. Valley; it arrived at New Orleans Sept. 22nd.

*Sept. 23.*—O. Spencer arrived in G. S. L. City with his company of British Saints.

*October 3.*—Three companies of emigrating Saints were exposed to the fury of a tremendous snowstorm near the South Pass. Sixty head of cattle perished.

*Oct. 6.*—The Deseret Dramatic Association was first organized in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 6 and 7.*—At the General Conference held in G. S. L. City, the Perpetual Emigrating Fund was commenced. John Taylor,

Curtis E. Bolton and John Pack were called on a mission to France; Erastus Snow and P. O. Hansen to Denmark, Lorenzo Snow and Joseph Toronto to Italy; F. D. Richards, Joseph W. Johnson, Joseph W. Young, Job Smith, Haden W. Church, Geo. B. Wallace and John S. Higbee to Great Britain; C. C. Rich and Francis M. Pomeroy to Lower California; Addison Pratt, James Brown and Hiram H. Blackwell to the Society Islands, and John E. Forsgren to Sweden.

A "Carrying Company" for carrying goods from the Missouri River to the valley and also to run a passenger train, was organized. It was voted to lay off a city in Capt. James Brown's neighborhood (Ogden), and another one in Utah Valley (Provo); also to make a settlement in Sanpete Valley (Manti). For the latter Isaac Morley, Charles Shumway and Seth Taft were appointed as Presidency.

*Oct. 12.*—The First Presidency issued the "Second General Epistle" from G. S. L. Valley to the Saints in all the world.

*Oct. 19.*—The missionaries' camp was organized for traveling, Shadrach Roundy being appointed President. The company consisted of 35 men, with 12 wagons, 1 carriage, and 42 horses and mules. Among the Elders were Apostles L. Snow, E. Snow and F. D. Richards, Bishop Edw. Hunter and other prominent men. It was the first company of missionaries sent from the Rocky Mountains.

*November 10.*—The ship *Zetland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 250 Saints, under the direction of S. H. Hawkins. It arrived at New Orleans Dec. 24th.

*Nov. 12.*—The missionaries traveling east were attacked by about two hundred Cheyenne warriors, on the Platte River, but none were killed.

*Nov. 19.*—Sanpete County was settled by a company, under the guidance of Isaac Morley, Seth Taft and Charles Shumway. They located near the present site of Manti.

*Nov. 23.*—An exploring company, consisting of about fifty men, was organized at Capt. John Brown's house, on Big Cottonwood, with P. P. Pratt as President; it started the next day to explore Southern Utah.

*December 1.*—Nineteen emigrants arrived in G. S. L. City from the East in a very destitute condition, having left their wagons in the snow forty miles back.

*Dec. 7.*—After an adventurous journey, during which an overruling Providence was clearly made manifest in behalf of the Elders, the missionaries arrived at Old Ft. Kearney, on the Missouri River.

*Dec. 24.*—A terrific wind swept over G. S. L. Valley from the South.

*Dec.*—The general assembly of Deseret met for the second time and held an adjourned session at intervals through the winter. Among the important business done was the creating of Great Salt Lake, Weber, Utah, Sanpete, Juab and Tooele Counties, appointing a supreme court, chartering a State University, etc.

The first Sunday School in Utah was opened by Elder R. Ballantyne, in the 14th Ward, G. S. L. City.

In consequence of the scanty harvest of 1848 breadstuff and other provisions became very scarce in the valley, and many of the people were compelled to eat raw hides and to dig sego and thistle roots for months upon which to subsist. Those persons who had, imparted measurably to those who had not, so that extreme suffering from hunger was avoided.

During this year Tooele County, Utah, was settled by John Rowberry, and G. S. L. Valley surveyed by Capt. Stansbury and Lieutenant Gunnison, according to order from the government. About five hundred wagons and fourteen hundred immigrating Saints arrived in the valley, besides a number of California emigrants who, during their stay in the Territory, were converted to "Mormonism" and remained with the Saints.

### 1850.

*January 1.*—The British Mission contained about twenty-eight thousand Saints, having increased more than ten thousand during the last 16 months.

*Jan. 10.*—The ship *Argo* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 402 Saints, under the direction of Jeter Clinton. It arrived at New Orleans March 8th.

*Jan. 21.*—P. P. Pratt's company, after having explored Southern Utah as far as to the mouth of the Santa Clara, beyond the rim of the Basin, went into winter camp, on Chalk Creek, unable to travel further with wagons through the deep snow. Twenty-four of the men, with the best horses and mules, pushed on to G. S. L. City, and the remainder followed in March.

*February 7.*—A company of about one hundred "minute men", under command of Capt. Geo. D. Grant, left G. S. L. City, to protect the settlers in Utah County against the depredations of the Indians (Utes).

*Feb. 8 and 9.*—A battle was fought between the "minute men" and about seventy Indian warriors under Big Elk, close by Utah Fort (now Provo), in which several were killed and wounded on both sides.

The Indians subsequently retreated to the mountains.

*Feb. 11.*—General D. H. Wells, who had arrived in Utah County with more men, pursued the Indians and overtook them round Table Rock. Five warriors were killed and the rest taken prisoners. When the Indians the next day tried to overpower the guard, another battle ensued, in which several more of them were killed. The squaws and children were brought to G. S. L. City and an unsuccessful attempt made to civilize them.

*Feb. 18.*—The ship *Josiah Bradley* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 263 Saints, under the direction of Thomas Day. It arrived in New Orleans April 18th.

*Feb. 22.*—An earthquake shock was felt in G. S. L. Valley.

*March 2.*—The ship *Hartley* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 109 Saints, under David Cook's direction. It arrived in New Orleans May 2nd.

*March 3.*—Oliver Cowdery died at Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.

*March 5.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Ogden, with Lorin Farr as President.

*March 26.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane delivered his famous lecture on the "Mormons" before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

*April 6.*—Elder Wm. Howell organized a branch of the Church with six members, at Boulogne Sur-Mer, France.

*April 6-8.*—At the General Conference held in G. S. L. City, a number of missionaries were called to England, the Society Islands, the United States, etc.

*April 12.*—The First Presidency issued the "Third General Epistle" to all the Saints.

*May 27.*—The walls of the Nauvoo Temple were blown down by a hurricane.

*June 8.*—The first mail of the season from the States arrived in G. S. L. Valley.

*June 14.*—Apostle Erastus Snow and Elders John E. Forsgren and Geo. P. Dykes landed in Copenhagen, Denmark, as the first missionaries to Scandinavia, with the exception of P. O. Hansen, who had arrived there a few weeks before.

*June 15.*—The first number of the *Deseret News* was published in G. S. L. City; Willard Richards, editor.

*June 18.*—Apostle John Taylor and Curtis E. Bolton, accompanied by Wm. Howell, arrived at Boulogne, France. John Pack arrived a few days later. Soon after they proceeded to Paris.

*June 25.*—Apostle Lorenzo Snow and Elders Joseph Toronto and T. B. H. Stenhouse arrived at Genoa, Italy, and in the



following month commenced to preach the Gospel in the valley of Luserne.

*July 1.*—Under the able direction of O. Pratt the *Millennial Star* had increased its circulation from about three thousand seven hundred to over twenty-two thousand.

*July 4.*—Parley's Canyon, Utah, was opened for travel, under the name of the "Golden Pass."

*July 19.*—John E. Forsgren baptized his brother P. A. Forsgren, near Gefle, Sweden. This was the first baptism in Sweden by legal authority in this dispensation.

*August 5.*—The present site for Manti, Sanpete Co., was selected.

*Aug. 12.*—The first baptisms in Denmark, by legal authority in this dispensation, took place in Copenhagen, Erastus Snow baptizing 15 persons in Öresund. The first man baptized was O. U. C. Mønster, and the first woman Anna Beckström.

*Aug. 24.*—The sacrament was administered for the first time in Denmark, by legal authority, in this dispensation.

*Aug. 28.*—Capt. Stansbury, who had completed his survey, left G. S. L. City to return to Washington, D. C. Ogden City was located by President B. Young.

*Aug.*—President B. Young visited Sanpete Valley for the first time.

*September 1.*—A small branch of the Church was organized in Dublin, Ireland, by E. Sutherland.

*Sept. 4.*—The ship *North Atlantic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 357 Saints, under the Presidency of David Sudworth; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 1st.

*Sept. 6-8.*—The annual fall conference was held in G. S. L. City. The Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company was shortly after incorporated, by an ordinance of the general assembly of Deseret, with Brigham Young as President.

*Sept. 9.*—The Act of Congress, organizing Utah Territory, was approved. The original size of the Territory was about 225,000 square miles.

*Sept. 15.*—The first branch of the Church in Scandinavia was organized in Copenhagen, Denmark, with 50 members.

*Sept. 18.*—Jabez Woodard joined Lorenzo Snow and fellow-missionaries in Italy.

*Sept. 19.*—Lorenzo Snow, Joseph Toronto, T. B. H. Stenhouse and Jabez Woodard ascended a high mountain, which they named Mount Brigham, near La Tour, valley of Luserne, Piemont, Italy, and organized themselves into a branch of the Church.

*Sept. 20.*—Brigham Young was appointed governor of Utah Territory; B. D. Harris, of Vermont, secretary; Joseph Buffington,

of Pennsylvania, chief justice; Perry C. Broccus, of Alabama, and Zerubabel Snow, of Ohio, associate justices; Seth M. Blair, of Utah, U. S. attorney; and Joseph L. Heywood, of Utah, U. S. marshal.

*Sept. 23.*—Newel K. Whitney, Presiding Bishop of the Church, died in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 27.*—The First Presidency issued the "Fourth General Epistle" from G. S. L. Valley to all the Saints.

*Sept. 30.*—Amasa M. Lyman arrived in G. S. L. City from California, accompanied by a number of brethren who returned from an unsuccessful trip to the California gold mines. A similar company arrived in November.

*October 1.*—Springville, Utah Co., was settled by Aaron Johnson and others.

*Oct. 2.*—The ship *James Pennell* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 254 Saints; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 22nd.

*Oct. 5.*—The General Assembly of Deseret met and passed a bill, providing for the organization of Davis County.

*Oct. 7.*—The ship *Joseph Badger* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 227 Saints, under the direction of John Morris; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 22nd.

*Oct. 10.*—Geo. P. Dykes arrived as a missionary in Aalborg, Jutland, Denmark, where he commenced baptizing Oct. 27th, and on Nov. 25th organized a branch of the Church—the second in Scandinavia.

*Oct. 13.*—The first company of P. E. Fund emigrants arrived in G. S. L. City from the United States.

*Oct. 20.*—Payson, Utah Co., was settled by James Pace and others. On Dec. 20th, following, a branch organization was affected.

*Oct. 27.*—Lorenzo Snow baptized a man in La Tour, valley of Luserne, Italy, as the first fruit of preaching the fulness of the Gospel in that land. Soon after a number of others were baptized.

*November 24.*—Lorenzo Snow ordained Jabez Woodard a High Priest and called him to preside over the Church in Italy. He also ordained Elder Stenhouse a High Priest and appointed him to open up the Gospel door in Switzerland.

*Nov. 27.*—The Warm Spring bath house, north of G. S. L. City, was first opened.

*December 2.*—The first meeting was held in the Council House, G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 3.*—The General Assembly of Deseret met the third time in G. S. L. City. After sitting four days the house adjourned to the first Monday in January.

*Dec. 7.*—A branch of the Church was organized by Apostle John Taylor and co-laborers in Paris, France.

*Dec. 7 or 8.*—Thirty families, including

118 men, left G. S. L. City with 101 wagons and 600 head of stock, under the direction of Geo. A. Smith, for the South, to settle Iron County.

*Dec. 12.*—Hiram Clark, Geo. Q. Cannon and eight other Elders arrived at Honolulu, as the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands.

*Dec. 15.*—Joseph Higbee, son of Isaac Higbee, was killed by Indians, near Provo, Utah Co.

*Dec.*—T. B. H. Stenhouse commenced to preach the Gospel in Geneva, as the first missionary to Switzerland.

Lehi, American Fork, Pleasant Grove and Alpine, Utah County, were first settled in the fall of this year.

1851.

*January 1.*—Franklin D. Richards succeeded Orson Pratt as President of the European Mission.

The first Elder (Chr. Christiansen) was ordained in the Scandinavian Mission by Erastus Snow at Copenhagen, Denmark.

*Jan. 3.*—The first criminal trial by jury took place in the provisional State of Deseret, at G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 8.*—The ship *Ellen* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 466 Saints, under the direction of J. W. Cummings; it arrived at New Orleans March 14th.

*Jan. 9.*—G. S. L. City was incorporated, and the following city officers were appointed by the governor and legislature: Jedediah M. Grant, mayor; N. H. Felt, William Snow, Jesse P. Harmon, and N. V. Jones aldermen; Vincent Shurtliff, B. L. Clapp, Zera Pulsipher, Wm. G. Perkins, Lewis Robison, Harrison Burgess, Jeter Clinton, John L. Dunyon and Samuel Richards, councilors; Robert Campbell, recorder; Elam Ludington, marshal.

*Jan. 11.*—The G. S. L. City officers took the oath of office, and the city council apportioned the city into four municipal wards.

*Jan. 13.*—Geo. A. Smith and party of settlers arrived on Centre Creek, where they located Parowan. They commenced their settlement by building a fort.

*Jan. 18 and 19.*—The Seventies held important meetings in G. S. L. City, a number of vacancies were filled and steps taken toward the erection of a Seventies Hall.

*Jan. 22.*—The ship *George W. Bourne* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 281 Saints, under the direction of William Gibson; it arrived at New Orleans March 20th.

*Jan. 26.*—The Weber Stake of Zion was organized with Lorin Farr as President, and

Charles R. Dana and David B. Dille, Counselors.

*Jan. 27.*—News of the organization of Utah Territory first reached G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 29.*—Elder James H. Flanigan, a good and faithful American missionary, died in Birmingham, England.

*Jan.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Sessions' settlement, Davis Co., with John Stoker as Bishop. About the same time a branch was also organized at John Hess's (Farmington), with Gideon Brownell as President, and Wm. Kay was appointed Bishop of Kays' Ward.

City charters were granted to Ogden, Provo, Manti and Parowan, by the General Assembly of Deseret.

*Udgorn Seion* (Zion's Trumpet), the Church organ in Wales, was changed from a monthly to a semi-monthly periodical. The first number of this paper was issued in Jan., 1849, as a continuation of *Prophwyd y Jubili* (The Prophet of Jubilee), which was first published by Dan Jones in July 1846.

*February 2.*—The ship *Ellen Maria* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 378 Saints, under Geo. D. Watt's direction. Orson Pratt and family also returned with this company. The ship arrival at New Orleans April 6th.

*Feb. 3.*—B. Young took the oath of office as governor of Utah Territory.

*March 2.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Springville, Utah Co., with Asahel Perry as President and Aaron Johnson as Bishop.

*March 4.*—The ship *Olympus* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 245 Saints, bound for Utah, under the direction of Wm. Howell. Some fifty non-"Mormon" passengers were converted and baptized on the voyage to New Orleans, where the company arrived about April 27th.

*March 11.*—Brigham City, Box Elder Co., was settled by Wm. Davis, James Brooks and Thomas Pierce.

*March 17.*—Wm. Burton, of G. S. L. City, died at Edingburgh, Scotland, where he labored as a missionary.

*March 19.*—A Stake of Zion was organized at Provo, with Isaac Higbee as President.

*March 22.*—A company of settlers for Southern California was organized for traveling, at Payson, Utah Co., and commenced the journey on the 24th, under the Presidency of A. M. Lyman and C. C. Rich, accompanied by P. P. Pratt and a party of missionaries.

In the spring of this year school houses were built in most of the wards in G. S. L. City, and also in the country wards. North

Ogden, Weber Co., was settled by Solomon, Jonathan and Samuel Campbell, John Riddle and others.

North Willow Creek, Box Elder Co., was also settled. In 1859 the name was changed to Willard City, in honor of President Willard Richards.

*April 5.*—The General Assembly of the Provisional State of Deseret was dissolved. Among a number of other acts passed during the session of 1850-51, was one providing for the organization of Iron County.

*April 7.*—At the General Conference in G. S. L. City it was voted to build a Temple. E. Hunter was appointed successor to the late Newel K. Whitney as Presiding Bishop of the whole Church. At this time there were about thirty thousand inhabitants in Utah, of which nearly five thousand in G. S. L. City. The First Presidency issued the "Fifth General Epistle" to the Saints in all the world.

*April 22.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City to visit the Saints in the Southern settlements and to explore the Sevier Valley.

*April 30.*—President B. Young organized a High Council in Manti, Sanpete Co.

*May 12.*—The first job of blacksmithing with Utah stone coal was done by Mr. Bringham, at Parowan, Iron Co., in the presence of Gov. B. Young and party.

*May 21.*—Work was commenced on the "Tabernacle", G. S. L. City.

Pres. Young and party returned to G. S. L. City from their trip to the Southern settlements.

*May 25.*—A ward was organized at American Fork, Utah Co., with L. E. Harrington as Bishop.

*May.*—The Book of Mormon in the Danish language, was published by Erastus Snow in Copenhagen, Denmark. It was the first edition of the book in a foreign language.

The first number of the *Etoile du Deseret*, (Star of Deseret), a monthly periodical, was published by John Taylor, in Paris, France.

*June 3.*—The Channel Islands' Mission was transferred from the British to the French Mission, at a special conference, held in London, England.

*June 19.*—A branch of the Church was organized on Westmanøen, Island, with six members.

*June 21.*—The Saints' assembly hall in Aalborg, Denmark, was demolished by a mob, which also ill-treated some of the brethren.

*June.*—Amasa M. Lyman and C. C. Rich, with about five hundred souls from Utah,

arrived at San Bernardino, Cal., for the purpose of making a settlement.

The Gospel was introduced into Calcutta, India, by Joseph Richards, a member of the British army.

*July 1.*—Gov. B. Young issued a proclamation appointing the first Monday in the following August for electing members to the first Territorial Legislature, according to the organic act.

*July 4.*—The citizens of G. S. L. City celebrated the day by an excursion to Black Rock, at the Great Salt Lake.

*July 11.*—O. Hyde and traveling companions on their road to G. S. L. Valley were attacked by about three hundred Pawnee Indians, near Loupe Fork, and robbed of several thousand dollars' worth of property.

P. P. Pratt's company of missionaries arrived at San Francisco.

*July.*—Four of the newly appointed Federal officers, namely Chief Justice L. G. Brandebury, Associate Justices Perry E. Brochus and Zerubbabel Snow, and Secretary B. D. Harris arrived in G. S. L. City.

*August 4.*—The first election of delegate to Congress and members of the Territorial Legislature took place in Utah. Dr. J. M. Bernhisel was elected as Utah's first delegate to Congress.

*Aug. 16-18.*—The first General Conference in the Scandinavian Mission was held in Copenhagen, Denmark, Erastus Snow presiding.

*Aug. 17.*—Orson Hyde and others arrived in G. S. L. City, from Kanesville, Iowa.

*September 7-10.*—The General Conference of the Church was held in the Bowery, G. S. L. City. Judge P. E. Brochus, who with the other Federal Officer had been invited to the stand, spoke insultingly to the large assembly.

*Sept. 11.*—H. F. Petersen arrived at Riisør, as the first Latter-day Saint missionary to Norway.

*Sept. 21.*—The First Presidency issued an epistle to the Saints in Iowa, counseling them to come to the valleys.

*Sept. 22.*—The first Legislature of Utah Territory convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing H. C. Kimball President of the Council, and W. W. Phelps Speaker of the House.

The first Presidency issued its "Sixth general Epistle" to the whole Church.

Amasa M. Lyman and party purchased the ranche of San Bernardino, containing about one hundred thousand acres of land. The location was about one hundred miles from San Diego, seventy miles from the seaport



of San Pedro and fifty miles from Pueblo de los Angeles.

*Sept.*—Juab County was settled by Joseph L. Heywood and others who located at Nephi.

Chief Justice Brandeburg, Associate Judge P. E. Brochus and Secretary B. D. Harris deserted their official posts in Utah and went to the States, taking with them the \$24,000 which had been appropriated by Congress for the Legislature.

The *Athrawiaeth a Chyfammodau* (Doctrine and Covenants) was published in the Welsh language.

*October 1.*—John Hartley, who had met with a railroad accident, was miraculously healed, under the administration of Elders, in Acerington, England.

*Oct. 4.*—A joint resolution, passed by the Utah Legislature, legalizing the laws of the provisional government of the State of Deseret, was approved by the governor.

*Oct. 21.*—President B. Young, H. C. Kimball, Geo. A. Smith and others left G. S. L. City on a tour to the South, for the purpose of locating the Territorial seat of government. They reached Chalk Creek, in Pautan Valley, Oct. 28th.

*Oct. 24.*—The last company of the immigrating Saints for the season arrived in G. S. L. City.

Elders H. P. Jensen and H. Larsen received a very cruel treatment from a mob on Bornholm, Denmark, for preaching the Gospel.

*Oct. 29.*—Fillmore, Millard Co., Utah, which had just been settled by Anson Call and thirty families, was selected for the capital of the Territory.

*Oct. 30.*—John Murdock and Charles W. Wandell arrived at Sidney, as Latter-day Saint missionaries to Australia, and commenced to preach the Gospel.

*Oct.*—The first number of "Skandinaviens Stjerne", a monthly (now semi-monthly) periodical, was published by Erastus Snow, in Copenhagen, Denmark.

*November.*—The first number of *Zions Pantier* (Zion's Banner), a monthly 16 page periodical, was published by John Taylor, in Hamburg, Germany.

*Nov. 7.*—President B. Young and party arrived home from Fillmore, having come by way of Sanpete Valley.

*Nov. 8.*—P. P. Pratt and Rufus Allen arrived as missionaries in Valparaiso, Chili, South America, after 64 days' rough sailing from San Francisco.

*Nov. 11.*—The "University of the State of Deseret" was opened in G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 15.*—The *Deseret News* which had

been suspended for lack of paper since Aug. 19th, commenced its second volume.

*Nov. 26.*—Elder H. F. Petersen baptized Peter Adamsen and John Olsen in Riisør, as the first fruits of preaching the Gospel in Norway.

*December 1.*—The British Mission consisted of 44 conferences and 679 branches, with 32,894 members. This is the greatest number of Saints the British Mission ever had.

*Dec. 2.*—A number of fishermen in Ar-nager, Bornholm, Denmark, armed themselves and defended two "Mormon" missionaries against mob violence.

*Dec. 7.*—The first confirmation in Norway took place in Riisør, H. F. Petersen officiating. The sacrament was also administered for the first time by divine authority in that country.

*Dec. 21.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Spanish Fork, Utah Co., recently settled, with Stephen Markham as President and Wm. Pace Bishop.

Wm. Willis baptized nine natives in Calcutta. A few months before, Elder Joseph Richards had baptized a few persons as the first fruits of the Gospel in Hindostan.

*Dec.*—Three families commenced a settlement on Clover Creek (Mona), eight miles north of Nephi, Juab Co.

The San Bernardino settlers had erected about one hundred dwellings and built a stockade fort for defence against the Indians.

A number of Saints were mobbed and most cruelly treated by a mob in Brøndby-øster, Sjælland, Denmark.

Cedar City, Iron Co., Utah, was settled this year, and Carson County (now in the State of Nevada) was settled by Col. John Reese.

Santaquin, Utah County, was settled by Benjamin F. Johnson and others.

A railroad was built from G. S. S. City to Red Butte Canyon to bring rock to the Temple Block.

## 1852.

*January 10.*—The ship *Kennebee* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 333 Saints, under the direction of John S. Higbee. It arrived at New Orleans March 11th.

*Jan. 20.*—Elder K. H. Bruun was fearfully whipped and nearly killed by a mob, at Falkersløv, on Falster, Denmark.

*Jan. 31.*—Nine Saints sailed from Copenhagen, Denmark, for America, being the first "Mormon" emigrants from Scandinavia.

*February.*—The Territorial Library was opened in the Council House, G. S. L. City, with Wm. C. Staynes as librarian. Congre

had appropriated \$5,000 towards the purchase of books, which were selected by Dele-gate Bernhisel.

*Feb. 3.*—Legislative acts, providing for the organization of the counties of Great Salt Lake, Weber, Utah, Sanpete, Juab, Tooele, Iron, Davis (previously created by act of the General Assembly of Deseret) Millard, Washington, Green River and Deseret Counties, was approved.

*Feb. 5.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned, but met again on the 16th.

*Feb. 7.*—Gov. Young approved an act, recently passed by the Utah Legislature, appointing probate judges in all the counties in Utah; to wit., Isaac Clark, Weber Co.; Joseph Holbrook, Davis Co.; Elias Smith, G. S. L. Co.; Preston Thomas, Utah Co.; Alfred Lee, Tooele Co.; Geo. Bradley, Juab Co.; Geo. Peacock, Sanpete Co.; Anson Call, Millard Co.; Chapman Duncan, Iron Co., etc.

*Feb. 10.*—The ship *Ellen Maria* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 369 Saints, under the direction of Isaac C. Haight. It arrived in New Orleans April 6th.

*Feb. 14.*—The Legislative Assembly of Utah Territory memorialized Congress for the construction of a great national central railroad from the Missouri River to the Pacific coast. The memorial was approved on the 3rd of March following. At the same session, the Legislature petitioned Congress for the establishment of a telegraph line across the continent.

*Feb. 26.*—Lorenzo Snow and Jabez Woodard arrived as the first missionaries at the island of Malta, and commenced preaching. A branch of the Church, consisting of 26 members, was organized there on the 28th of June following.

*March 2.*—After an unsuccesfull attempt to open a mission in South America, P. P. Pratt and Rufus Allen sailed from Valparaiso, Chili, for San Francisco, Cal., where they arrived May 21st.

*March 4.*—After having laid a strong foundation for missionary labor in Scandinavia, Erastus Snow sailed from Copenhagen, Denmark, to return home, accompanied by 19 emigrating Saints.

*March 6.*—The ship *Rockaway* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 30 Saints and machinery for the Deseret Sugar Manufactory, under the direction of Elder Elias Morris. It arrived in New Orleans after seven week's passage.

Apostle John Taylor, accompanied by about twenty Saints, sailed from Liverpool for Boston, on his return home.

*March 11.*—The ship *Italy* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 28 Scandinavian

Saints—the first from that mission—under the direction of O. U. C. Mønster. The company arrived in New Orleans May 10th, and in G. S. L. City Oct. 16th, crossing the plains in Eli B. Kelsey's company.

*March 15.*—G. S. L. County was fully organized, with Elias Smith as county and probate judge.

*March.*—A site for a city at San Bernardino was surveyed by the Saints in California.

In the spring of this year Washington County was settled by John D. Lee, who located a range on Ash Creek, (now Harmony), Kane County.

*April 6.*—The building subsequently known as the Old Tabernacle, which had been erected and just completed on the southwest corner of the Temple Block, in G. S. L. City, was dedicated. This structure, built of adobis, was 126 feet long, 64 feet wide and arched without a pillar. It was capable of seating about twenty-five hundred people. A few years ago it was torn down, and the ground is now occupied by the Assembly Hall.

*April 9.*—A number of emigrating Saints lost their lives by the explosion of the steamboat *Saluda*, at Lexington, Missouri. There were about one hundred and ten Saints on board.

*April 18.*—The First Presidency issued its "Seventh General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*April 22.*—B. Young, accompanied by H. C. Kimball, O. Pratt, W. Woodruff, Geo. A. Smith and others, left G. S. L. City on an exploring trip. After visiting all the Southern settlements and several Indian tribes, the party returned on May 21st.

*April 29.*—The Deseret Iron Company was organized in Liverpool, England.

*April.*—The *Millennial Star*, in England, was changed from a semi-monthly to a weekly periodical.

The Australian Mission contained 36 members of the Church.

*May 5.*—Sixty-nine men were killed by an accident in a coal pit, at Cymback, near Merthyr Tydfil, Wales; among them were nineteen brethren.

*May 8.*—Apostles E. Snow and F. D. Richards sailed from Liverpool on the *S. S. Africa*, homeward bound.

Samuel W. Richards succeeded F. D. Richards as President of the European Mission. Previous to this the mission had been divided into pastorates, presided over by American Elders, while the native brethren generally had charge of the conferences.

*May 15.*—Wm. Willes reported 189 mem

bers of the Church in Calcutta and vicinity, India, of whom 170 were "Ryots", who previously professed Christianity.

*May 31.*—Elders J. F. F. Dorius, A. Andersen and others were subjected to wicked mob violence, near Skive, Jylland, Denmark.

*July 17.*—A special conference was held in Provo, at which Geo. A. Smith was appointed to preside over the Saints in Utah County. He chose Isaac Higbee and D. Carter for his Counselors.

*July 27.*—The Thermometer stood 127 degrees F. in the sun, in G. S. L. City.

*July 31.*—Elder C. O. Folkmann was brutally whipped and nearly killed by a mob at Tindstad, Bornholm, Denmark, where he labored as a missionary.

*July.*—A townsite called Palmyra was surveyed on the Spanish Fork River, Utah Co., on which the first house was built in the following August. This settlement was afterwards united with and absorbed in Spanish Fork.

The first branch of the Church in Norway was organized by H. P. Jensen, in Riisør, with 18 members. A few days later another branch was organized in Frederikstad. The third branch was established in Brevig, where a hall was rented for holding meetings, and this place was made the headquarters of the mission for some time.

*August 1.*—A small branch of the Church was organized in Hamburg, Germany, by Elder Daniel Garn.

*Aug. 20.*—Apostles John Taylor, Erastus Snow and F. D. Richards, accompanied by other Elders, arrived in G. S. L. City from their foreign missions.

*Aug. 28 and 29.*—At a special conference held in G. S. L. City, 106 Elders were called to go on missions, namely 6 to the United States, 4 to Nova Scotia and the British N. A. Provinces, 2 to British Guiana, 4 to the West Indies, 39 to Great Britain, 1 to France, 4 to Germany, 3 to Prussia, 2 to Gibraltar, 1 to Denmark, 2 to Norway, 9 to Calcutta and Hindostan, 4 to China, 3 to Siam, 3 to Cape of Good Hope, Africa, 10 to Australia and 9 to the Sandwich Islands.

*Aug. 29.*—The revelation on the celestial law of marriage was first made public, it being read in the conference held in G. S. L. City, and O. Pratt delivered the first public discourse on that principle.

*Aug. 30.*—Apostle L. Snow returned to G. S. L. City from his foreign mission.

*Aug. 31.*—The Utah "run away judges" were superseded by the appointment of L. H. Reed, as chief justice, and Leonidus Shaver, as associate justice. Ben. G. Ferris

had previously been commissioned as secretary.

*Aug.*—Elder Michael Johnson who was sent to Sweden to continue the work commenced there by J. E. Forsgren two years previous, was arrested and brought as a prisoner to Stockholm, after which he was sent in chains 600 miles to Malmö, together with two thieves.

*September 3.*—The first company of P. E. Fund emigrants arrived at G. S. L. City from Europe with 31 wagons; A. O. Smoot, captain. It was met by the First Presidency, Capt. Wm. Pitt's band and many leading citizens.

*Sept. 12.*—A branch of the Church, consisting of 12 members, was organized in the city of Poonah, British India, by Elder Hugh Findlay.

*Sept.*—Over seventy Elders left G. S. L. City for Europe and the United States, O. Pratt being among the number.

*Sept. 21.*—Apostle O. Hyde arrived in G. S. L. City, with his family, from Iowa. Nearly all the Saints had left Kanesville for the valley.

Mary Smith, widow of Hyrum Smith, died, in G. S. L. County.

*Sept.*—Elders J. A. Ahmanson and J. G. Folkmann were imprisoned four days in Brevig, Norway, for having preached the Gospel.

*October 6-10.*—At the General Conference held in G. S. L. City, a number of home missionaries were called to preach in the various settlements of the Saints.

*Oct. 13.*—The first Presidency issued its "Eighth General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*Oct. 14.*—Elders J. G. Folkmann and Niels Hansen were arrested at Ingolsrud, Norway, for having preached the Gospel. J. F. F. Dorius, C. Knudsen, C. Larsen and Svend Larsen were arrested the following day, and P. Beckström on the 16th, on similar charges. C. Larsen, S. Larsen, Dorius and Beckström were imprisoned in Frederikstad, while O. Olsen (who was arrested two weeks previous), C. Knudsen, J. G. Folkmann and N. Hansen were confined at Elverhøj.

*Oct. 18.*—P. P. Pratt arrived in G. S. L. City from his mission to South America.

*Oct. 24.*—A number of missionaries left G. S. L. City for India and the Pacific Islands.

*November 10.*—Elders Wm. Willes and Joseph Richards left Calcutta, on a trip to the interior of India.

*Nov. 11.*—E. Snow and F. D. Richards left G. S. L. City for Iron County, where



they surveyed a tract of land for the "Deseret Iron Company", returning to the city Dec. 12th.

*Nov. 12.*—Elder J. A. Ahmanson was brought as a prisoner to Frederikstad, Norway. Thus all the missionaries in that country were in jail, but, notwithstanding this, the work continued to spread.

*Nov.*—A number of Saints on the Society Islands were imprisoned and sentenced to hard labor in the mountains, for holding meetings.

*December 5.*—P. Beckström, one of the imprisoned brethren in Norway, was liberated on bail.

*Dec. 13.*—The second session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and was organized by the electing of Willard Richards as President of the Council and Jed. M. Grant as Speaker of the House.

During this year the Book of Mormon was published in the Welsh, French, German and Italian languages.

Early in the year post offices were established at American Fork, Springville and Payson, Utah Co., Salt Creek (Nephi), Juab Co., and Fillmore, Millard Co.

This year Cedar Fort, Utah Co., was first settled by Allen Weeks, Alfred Bell and others.

About twenty companies of emigrating Saints arrived in the valley this year.

### 1853.

*January 1.*—The Social Hall, on First East Street, G. S. L. City, was dedicated, it having been erected the year previous.

*Jan. 12.*—Elder Daniel Garn was arrested in Hamburg, Germany, for preaching the Gospel, and soon afterwards ordered out of the city.

*Jan. 16.*—The ship *Forest Monarch* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 297 Scandinavian Saints, under John E. Forsgren's direction. The company arrived at New Orleans March 12th, at Keokuk, Iowa, in the beginning of April, and most of the emigrants reached G. S. L. City Oct. 30th. This was the first large company of Saints, who emigrated to Utah from Scandinavia.

*Jan. 17.*—The Deseret Iron Company was chartered by the Utah Legislature.

The ship *Ellen Maria* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 332 Saints, under the direction of Moses Clawson. It arrived at New Orleans March 6th, where Elder John Brown acted as Church emigration Agent that season. The emigrants continued up the Missouri River to Keokuk, Iowa, which this season was selected as the outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains.

*Jan. 19.*—The first theatrical play was presented in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 21.*—The Utah Legislature closed its second regular session.

*Jan. 23.*—The ship *Golconda* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 321 Saints, under the direction of Jacob Gates; it arrived at New Orleans March 26th.

*Jan. 25.*—Elders Orson Spencer and Jacob Houtz arrived as missionaries in Berlin, Prussia, but were banished from there on the 2nd of February following.

*Jan. 29.*—The missionaries, bound for Hindostan and Siam, sailed from San Francisco, Cal.

*Jan. 31.*—Elder C. Larsen, one of the imprisoned missionaries in Frederikstad, Norway, was liberated.

*Jan.*—In Wales, the *Udgorn Seion* (Zions' Trumpet), was changed from a semi-monthly to a weekly paper.

The first number of the *Seer*, a semi-monthly 16 page octavo periodical, was published by O. Pratt, in Washington, D. C.

The first number of *Le Reflecteur*, a monthly periodical, was published in the French language by Elder T. B. H. Stenhouse, at Lausanne, Switzerland.

*February 5.*—The ship *Jersey* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 314 Saints, under the direction of Geo. Halliday; it arrived at New Orleans March 21st.

*Feb. 14.*—The Temple Block in G. S. L. City was consecrated, and the ground broken for the foundation of the Temple.

*Feb. 15.*—The ship *Elvira Owen* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 345 Saints, under the direction of J. W. Young. It arrived at New Orleans March 31st.

*Feb. 28.*—The ship *International* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 425 Saints, under the direction of Christopher Arthur. It arrived at New Orleans April 23rd.

*March 7.*—Edward Stevenson and Nathan T. Porter arrived at Gibraltar, as the first Latter-day Saints missionaries to Spain.

*March 16.*—After being confined in prison for several months, Svend Larsen was liberated from Frederikstad's Jail, Norway, and ordered to preach "Mormonism" no more in that country.

*March 26.*—The ship *Falcon* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 324 Saints, under Cor. Bagnall's direction. It arrived at New Orleans May 18th.

*April 5.*—Elder Jacob F. Secrist was imprisoned in Wisonsay, Prussia, whither he had gone from Hamburg on a visit. The following day he was liberated and ordered out of the country.

*April 6.*—The corner stones of the Temple in G. S. L. City were laid.

The ship *Camillus* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 228 Saints, under the direction of C. C. Bolton. It arrived at New Orleans in the beginning of May.

*April 13.*—The First Presidency issued its "Ninth General Epistle" to all the Saints.

*April 18.*—Elders Jesse Haven, Leonard I. Smith and Wm. Walker arrived as the first Latter-day Saint missionaries at the Cape of Good Hope. In about four months they baptized thirty-nine persons.

*April 24.*—The first branch of the Church in Sweden, was organized by A. W. Winberg, at Skurup, in Skaane, called the Sjönbäck Branch.

*April 26.*—Elders N. V. Jones, A. M. Musser, R. Ballantyne, Robert Skelton, Robert Owens, Wm. F. Carter, Wm. Fotheringham, Truman Leonard, S. A. Wooley, C. W. West, Elam Luddington, Levi Savage and B. F. Dewey arrived at Calcutta, as missionaries from Utah to Hindostan and Siam, after 86 days' voyage from San Francisco, Cal.

*May 5.*—Elder J. F. F. Dorius and fellow-prisoners, in Norway, were finally liberated, after nearly seven months' imprisonment for the Gospel's sake.

*May 23.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Cape Town, Africa.

*June 1.*—The Utah Legislature convened in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City, and after three days' sitting adjourned. This was a special session.

*June 5.*—Chief Justice L. H. Reed arrived at Salt Lake City, and next day took the oath of office.

*June 12.*—The first emigrant train of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 18.*—Alexander Keel was killed by Indians under the chief Walker, near Payson, Utah Co. This was the commencement of another Indian war.

*July 19.*—The guard at Pleasant Creek, Sanpete Co., was fired upon by Indians who also, during the following night, stole some cattle at Manti, drove away horses at Nephi (Juab Co.), and wounded Wm. Jolley, at Springville (Utah Co.).

*July 20.*—The guard at Nephi, Juab Co., was fired upon by Indians.

*July 23.*—P. W. Cownover's company of militia, sent out from Provo to protect the weaker settlements, had an engagement with the Indians, near the Pleasant Creek settlement (Mount Pleasant), Sanpete Co., in which six Indians were killed.

*July 24.*—John Berry and Clark Roberts were fired upon and wounded by Indians

at Summit Creek (Santaquin), while bringing an express through. The inhabitants had deserted the place and moved to Payson.

Elders Richard Ballantyne and R. Skelton arrived at Madras, India, to introduce the Gospel.

*August 1.*—J. M. Bernhisel was re-elected delegate to Congress from Utah.

*Aug. 10.*—The Indians fired upon a company of ten men on Clover Creek (Mona), Juab Valley, wounding Isaac Duffin and killing two horses.

*Aug. 13.*—The first number of *Zions' Watchman*, a monthly eight page octavo periodical, published in the interest of the Church in Australia, was issued at Sydney by Augustus Farnham.

*Aug. 17.*—John Dixon and John Quayle were killed and John Hoagland wounded by Indians, near Parley's Park, Utah.

*Aug. 19.*—Gov. B. Young issued a proclamation, ordering the Territorial militia to be kept in readiness for marching against Indians, who were killing people and stealing stock in various parts of the Territory.

*Aug. 21.*—Elder Willard Snow died on board the steamer *Transit*, on the German Ocean, during his return voyage from Copenhagen to England.

*Aug. 23.*—At a Bishop's meeting, held in the Council House, G. S. L. City, it was decided to build a wall around the city.

*Aug. 26.*—Elder John Hyde died at Sydney, Australia, where he labored as a missionary.

*Aug. 29.*—Resolutions were adopted by the city council, in compliance with expressed request of the inhabitants, to build a Spanish wall around G. S. L. City.

*September 3.*—A terrible flood did much damage to property in Iron County, Utah.

*Sept. 7.*—Joseph Chatterden, a member of the High Council, died in G. S. L. City, from the effects of a wound.

*Sept. 13.*—Wm. Hatton was killed by Indians, while standing guard at Fillmore.

*Sept. 26.*—Capt. J. W. Gunnison, of the U. S. Topographical Engineer Corps, and seven other men, were killed by Indians, near the swamps of the Sevier River, in revenge for killing an Indian and wounding two others by a company of emigrants bound for California.

*October 1.*—James Nelson, Wm. Luke, Wm. Reed and Thos. Clark were killed by Indians at the Uintah Springs, Sanpete Valley.

*Oct. 2.*—At a skirmish between the whites and Indians, at Nephi, Juab Co, Utah, eight Indians were killed, and one squaw and two boys taken prisoners.

*Oct. 4.*—John E. Warner and Wm. Mills were killed by Indians, a few hundred yards above the grist mill, at Manti, Sanpete Co., Utah.

*Oct. 6-9.*—The General Conference was held in G. S. L. City. Geo. A. Smith and Erastus Snow were called to gather fifty families to strengthen the settlements of Iron County, Wilford Woodruff and Ezra T. Benson fifty families to strengthen the settlements in Tooele, Lyman Stevens and Reuben W. Allred fifty families for each of the settlements in Sanpete, Lorenzo Snow to select fifty families to go to Box Elder, Joseph L. Heywood to take fifty families to Nephi, Juab Co., and Orson Hyde to raise a company to make a permanent settlement on Green River.

According to the Bishops' reports, read at conference, the number of souls in the various settlements in the Territory was as follows: Great Salt Lake City: 1st Ward, 260; 2nd Ward, 149; 3rd Ward, 170; 4th Ward, 183; 5th Ward, 69; 6th Ward, 206; 7th Ward, 384; 8th Ward, 236; 9th Ward, 298; 10th Ward, 219; 11th Ward, 180; 12th Ward, 345; 13th Ward, 454; 14th Ward, 662; 15th Ward, 501; 16th Ward, 444; 17th Ward, 406; 18th Ward, 241; 19th Ward, 572. Great Salt Lake County: Butterfield Settlement, 71; West Jordan, 361; Mill Creek, 668; Big Cottonwood, 161; South Cottonwood, 517; Little Cottonwood, 273; Willow Creek, 222. Utah County: Dry Creek, 458; American Fork, 212; Pleasant Grove, 290; Provo: 1st Ward, 423; 2nd Ward, 264; 3rd Ward, 248; 4th Ward, 424; Mountainville no report; Springville, 799; Palmyra, 404; Payson and Summit, 427; Cedar Valley, 115. Juab County: Salt Creek, 229. Sanpete County: Manti, 647; Pleasant Creek, 118. Millard County: Fillmore, 304. Iron County: Parowan, 392; Cedar, 455. Tooele County: Grantsville, 215; Tooele, no report. Davis County: North Canyon, 574; Centreville, 194; North Cottonwood, 413; Kays Ward, 417. Weber County: East Weber, 233; Ogden: 1st Ward, 449; 2nd Ward, 683; 3rd Ward, 200; Willow Creek, 163. Box Elder, 204.

*Oct. 13.*—The First Presidency issued its "Tenth General Epistle" to all the Saints.

*Oct. 14.*—About thirty Indians attacked a few men, who were securing their crops at Summit Creek (Santaquin), Utah Co., killed and scalped F. F. Tindrel, and drove of considerable stock.

*Oct. 16.*—The main company of the season's P. E. Fund emigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*November 1.*—The first number of the *Journal of Discourses*, a semi-monthly 16

page octavo paper, was published in Liverpool, England.

*Nov. 2.*—Thirty-nine men, equipped with farming implements, seeds and other things necessary for establishing a new settlement, left G. S. L. City for Green River County. They arrived at Fort Bridger Nov. 12th.

Previous to this President B. Young purchased of James Bridger a Mexican grant for 30 square miles of land and some cabins, afterwards known as Ft. Bridger. This was the first property owned by the Saints in Green River County.

*Nov. 6.*—Chase's saw-mill, in Sanpete County, was burned by Indians.

*Nov. 9.*—The Indians burned six houses at Summit Creek (Santaquin), Utah Co.

*Nov. 13.*—The mail train was attacked by Indians six miles from Laramie, and three men were killed. C. A. Kincade, of G. S. L. City, was robbed of \$10,500.

*Nov. 15.*—Another company of settlers left G. S. L. City for Green River County. They, together with the preceeding company, located on Smith's Fork and called their town Fort Supply. The whole colony consisted of 53 men from Great Salt Lake and Utah Counties; John Nebeker and Isaac Bullock were among the number.

*December 12.*—The Utah Legislature (third annual session) convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Willard Richards President of the Council, and Jedediah M. Grant Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 28.*—Hiram Clark, once a prominent missionary, committed suicide at San Bernardino, Cal.

During this year the "Spanish Wall" was built around G. S. L. City. It was twelve feet high, six feet at the base, tapering to two feet six inches six feet from the ground, and preserving that thickness to the top. It was nine miles in length.

Summit County, Utah, was settled by Samuel Snyder, who built saw-mills in Parley's Park.

The missonaries and Saints in Sweden were subjected to the most cruel and barbarous persecutions. Some were whipped, others imprisoned and a number compelled to go into exile.

1854.

*January 3.*—The ship *Jesse Munn* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 300 Scandinavian and 33 German Saints, under the direction of C. Larsen. It arrived at New Orleans Feb. 10th, and the emigrants continued up the rivers to Kansas City, Mo., which this year was selected as the outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains.

*Jan. 6.*—Allred's Settlement (Spring City),



Sanpete Co., which had been deserted by its inhabitants the previous summer because of Indian troubles, was burnt to the ground.

*Jan. 12.*—The 37th quorum of Seventies was organized in G. S. L. City, with Cyrus H. Wheelock, John Lyon, Jesse W. Crosby, Jonathan Midgley, David J. Ross, George Halliday and Claudius V. Spencer as Presidents.

Some time previous the 36th quorum had been organized, with Jesse W. Fox as one of the Presidents.

*Jan. 18.*—Elders Samuel A. Woolley and Wm. Fotheringham arrived, as missionaries, at Agra, Hindostan.

*Jan. 20.*—The legislative assembly of Utah adjourned. Among the acts passed and approved were those providing for the organization of Summit, Green River and Carson Counties, and defining the boundaries of Davis County.

*Jan. 22.*—The ship *Benjamin Adams* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 378 Scandinavian and 6 British Saints, under the direction of H. P. Olsen. The company arrived at New Orleans March 22nd, and at Kansas City in the beginning of April.

*Jan. 23.*—A branch of the Church was organized by E. Stevenson, at Gibraltar, Spain, with ten members.

*Jan. 24.*—Bishop Isaac Clark died at Ogden.

*Jan. 31.*—A mass meeting was held in G. S. L. City for the purpose of taking steps towards memorializing Congress to construct a national railroad from the Missouri River, via the South Pass and G. S. L. City, to the Pacific.

*Jan.*—The *Deseret News* was changed from a semi-monthly to a weekly paper.

*February 4.*—The ship *Golconda* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 464 Saints, under the direction of Dorr. P. Curtis; it arrived at New Orleans March 18th.

*Feb. 5.*—At a Seventies' quarterly conference held at G. S. L. City, the 38th and 39th quorums of Seventies were organized.

*Feb. 7.*—John C. Fremont, with a company of nine whites and twelve Delaware Indians, arrived in Parowan, Iron Co., in a state of starvation. One man had fallen dead from his horse near the settlement, and others were nearly dead. Animals and provisions were supplied by the Saints, and, after resting until the 20th, they continued their journey to California.

*Feb. 14.*—Clarissa Smith, Patriarch John Smith's wife, died in G. S. L. City.

*Feb. 22.*—The ship *Windermere* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 484 Saints, under Daniel Garn's direction; it arrived at

New Orleans April 23rd. Many died on board from the small pox.

*March 5.*—The ship *Old England* sailed from Liverpool, with 45 Saints, under the direction of John O. Angus. It arrived at the mouth of the Mississippi April 24th.

*March 11.*—Dr. Willard Richards, second Counselor to President B. Young and editor of the *Deseret News*, died in G. S. L. City, of dropsy.

*March 12.*—The ship *John M. Wood* sailed from Liverpool with 393 Saints, including 58 from Switzerland and Italy, under the direction of Robert Campbell. It arrived at New Orleans May 2nd.

*March 22.*—The ship *Julia Ann* sailed from Sidney, Australia, with about seventy Saints, bound for Utah, under the direction of Wm. Hyde. The company landed at San Pedro, Cal., June 12th.

*March 29.*—Under the administration of Elders John S. Fullmer and David B. Dille, Halsden Marsden, 18 years old, who was born deaf and dumb, was miraculously healed from his deafness, at Rochdale, England.

*March.*—Elias Smith succeeded the late Willard Richards as postmaster of Salt Lake City.

Ephraim, Sanpete Co., was first settled.

The first number of *The Latter-day Saint's Millennial Star and Monthly Visitor*, an eight page periodical (octave size), was published at Madras, Hindostan; Elder Richard Ballantyne editor and publisher.

*April 4.*—The ship *Germanicus* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 220 Saints, under the direction of Richard Cook. The company arrived at New Orleans June 12th.

*April 6-9.*—The 24th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City. On the 7th Jediah M. Grant was chosen second Counselor to President B. Young, in place of Willard Richards deceased; he was set apart on the 9th. Geo. A. Smith was sustained as Church Historian. A number of missionaries were called to Great Britain, the United States, Canada and the Society Islands.

*April 8.*—The ship *Marshfield* sailed from Liverpool, with 366 Saints, including about forty from the French Mission, under the direction of Wm. Taylor. The company arrived at New Orleans May 29th.

*April 10.*—The First Presidency issued its "Eleventh General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*April 23.*—The Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., was organized.

*April 24.*—Twenty-nine Saints sailed from England on the ship *Clara Wheeler*, bound for Utah.

*April.*—A number of Elders was called on a mission to the Indians in Southern Utah. This more directly resulted in opening up that part of Utah south of the Great Basin to settlement.

*May 4.*—President B. Young left G. S. L. City, accompanied by many leading men, on a tour through the southern settlements, from which he returned on the 30th.

*May 5.*—P. P. Pratt left G. S. L. City on his second mission to California, arriving at San Bernardino June 9th, and in San Francisco July 2nd.

*May 8.*—A branch of the Church, consisting of 19 members, was organized in Piemont, Italy, where considerable persecution had raged.

*May 23.*—Patriarch John Smith died in G. S. L. City, and on June 28th John Smith, son of Hyrum Smith, was chosen Patriarch to the Church in his place.

*May.*—After a "talk" with President B. Young, the Indian chief Walker (surrounded by his braves) and Kanosh, chief of the Pauvan Indians, entered into a formal treaty of peace at Chicken Creek, Juab Co. This ended the Ute war, during which 19 white persons and many Indians had been killed. During the war a number of the smaller settlements had been broken up, and their inhabitants moved to the larger towns.

*June 16.*—The workmen began at the south-east corner to lay the foundation of the Temple, in G. S. L. City.

*June.*—Franklin D. Richards succeeded S. W. Richards as President of the European Mission.

*July 8.*—Erastus Snow, accompanied by other Elders, left G. S. L. City for the East, to take charge of the Church in St. Louis and the Western States.

*July 13.*—The Jordan River bridge, west of G. S. L. City, was crossed by teams and herds for the first time.

*July 20.*—Elder Gudmund Gudmundsen left Iceland, where he had labored upwards of three years preaching the Gospel, and had baptized nine persons. He returned to Denmark.

*July.*—The grasshoppers made their appearance in the fields of some of the settlements in Utah and did much damage.

*August 2.*—President B. Young advised the Presidency of the British Mission to ship the emigrating Saints from Europe to a more northern port than New Orleans, as the latter place was very unhealthy.

*Aug. 8.*—Wm. and Warren Weeks, sons of Bishop Allen Weeks, were killed by Indians in Cedar Valley.

*Aug. 13.*—Elders Geo. C. Riser and J. C.

Nielsen, who labored as missionaries in Hamburg, Germany, were arrested and imprisoned for having preached the Gospel and baptized a few persons.

*Aug. 15.*—The wall around the Temple Block, in G. S. L. City, was completed.

*Aug. 24.*—John F. Kinney, of Iowa, succeeded L. H. Reed as chief justice of Utah.

*Aug. 31.*—Col. E. J. Steptoe, who had been appointed governor of Utah, arrived in G. S. L. City, with about one hundred and seventy-five soldiers.

*September 5.*—After 23 days' imprisonment, Elders G. C. Riser and J. C. Nielsen, through the influence of Mr. Bromberg, the American consul, were liberated from prison, in Hamburg, on conditions that they should leave the country forthwith.

*Sept. 29.*—Capt. James Brown's company of emigrating Saints, (with 42 wagons) arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 30.*—Capt. Darwin Richardson's company of immigrating Saints (40 wagons) arrived in G. S. L. City.

*October 1.*—Daniel Garn's company of immigrating Saints, including the Germans, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 2.*—Elder W. W. Major, of G. S. L. City, died in London, England, where he labored as a missionary.

*Oct. 5.*—Elder H. P. Olsen's company of immigrating Saints, including the Scandinavians, arrived in G. S. L. City. Many had died from cholera while crossing the plains.

*Oct. 24.*—Wm. Empey's company of immigrating Saints (with 43 wagons) arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 27.*—Augustus Farnham, President of the Australasian Mission, and Wm. Cook arrived at Auckland, as the first missionaries to New Zealand.

*Oct. 28.*—Robert Campbell's company of immigrating Saints, the last of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*November 4.*—Apostle E. Snow organized a Stake of Zion in St. Louis, Mo., with Milo Andrus as President and Charles Edwards and Geo. Gardner as his Counselors. A High Council was also organized, consisting of James H. Hart, Andrew Sproule, John Evans, Wm. Morrison, James S. Cantwell, Wm. Lowe, Samuel J. Lees, Edward Cook, James Brooks, William Gore, John Clegg and Charles Chard.

*Nov. 11.*—Professor O. Pratt discovered the law of planetary rotation.

*Nov. 22.*—The first number of the *St. Louis Luminary* was published by Erastus Snow, in St. Louis, Mo.

*Nov. 27.*—The ship *Clara Wheeler* sailed

from Liverpool, England, with 422 Saints, under the direction of Henry E. Phelps. The company arrived at New Orleans Jan. 11, 1855, and at St. Louis Jan. 22nd.

*Nov. 28.*—C. C. Rich arrived in G. S. L. City from St. Bernardino, and Geo. Q. Cannon and others from the Sandwich Islands.

*December 11.*—The Utah Legislature (4th annual session) convened in the Council House, in G. S. L. City, and organized by electing H. C. Kimball President of the Council, and J. M. Grant Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 24.*—Patriarch William Draper died at Draperville, Salt Lake Co.

*Dec. 25.*—The Seventies's Council Hall, in G. S. L. City, was dedicated. It was 53x25 feet, and had cost \$3,500.

*Dec. 30.*—A petition, praying for the re-appointment of Brigham Young to the governorship of Utah, and signed by Col. Steptoe and the leading officials and business men of G. S. L. City, was sent to Washington, D. C.

*Dec. 31.*—The European Mission, consisted of 67 conferences, or 788 branches, containing 32,627 members. Of these 29,441 were in Great Britain, 2,447 in Scandinavia, 299 in Switzerland and Italy, 326 in the French Mission, 56 in the German Mission, 40 on the island of Malta and 18 at Gibraltar.

This year the Deseret Alphabet was produced in Utah.

Hundreds of emigrating Saints from Europe died this year from cholera, while sailing up the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers, and crossing the plains.

### 1855.

*January 1.*—A grand party was given by the Utah Legislature as a compliment to Judge John F. Kinney and other Federal officials in the Territory, and also Lt.-Col. Steptoe with the officers of his command.

*Jan. 6.*—The ship *Rockaway* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 24 Saints, under the direction of Samuel Glasgow. The company arrived at New Orleans Feb. 28th, and at St. Louis about the 16th of March.

*Jan. 7.*—The ship *James Nesmith* sailed from Liverpool, with 440 Scandinavian and 1 British Saints, under the direction of P. O. Hansen. It arrived at New Orleans Feb. 23rd, and the company continued up the rivers to Ft. Leavenworth; afterwards to Mormon Grove.

*Jan. 9.*—Thirteen Saints, under the presidency of Thomas Jackson, sailed from Liverpool on the ship *Neva*, bound for Utah. The company arrived at New Orleans Feb. 22nd.

*Jan. 12.*—Archibald Bowman was accidentally killed while quarrying rock for the Temple, at the quarry, near G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 17.*—The ship *Charles Buck* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 403 Saints, under the direction of Richard Ballantyne. The company arrived at New Orleans about March 14th, and at St. Louis March 27th.

*Jan. 19.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned after its usual session of forty days.

*Jan. 29.*—Walker, chief of the Utah Indians, died at Meadow Creek, Millard Co. His brother Arrapene succeeded him as chief.

*February 3.*—Geo. C. Riser, Jacob F. Sechrist and a small company of Saints (16 souls) sailed from Liverpool, England, on the ship *Isaac Jeans*, bound for Utah. They landed in Philadelphia March 5th.

*Feb. 5.*—Dr. Garland Hurt, of Kentucky, Indian Agent for Utah, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Feb 6 and 7.*—A grand festival was held in G. S. L. City, in honor of the Mormon Battalion.

*Feb. 17.*—The first number of the *Mormon*, a weekly newspaper, was published by Apostle John Taylor, in New York.

*Feb. 18.*—John Smith was ordained to his calling as Patriarch to the whole Church.

*Feb. 27.*—Sessions, Davis Co., Utah, changed its name to Bountiful.

The ship *Siddons* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 430 Saints, under the direction of John S. Fullmer. It arrived at Philadelphia April 20th, from which place the company went by rail to Pittsburgh, Penn., thence on steamboats down the Ohio to St. Louis and up the Missouri to Atchison, Kansas.

*March.*—Mormon Grove, near Atchison, Kansas, was selected as an outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains this year. Eight companies, with 337 wagons, commenced the journey from there that year.

*March 27.*—Lazarus H. Reid, late chief justice of Utah, and a friend to her people, died at his home, at Bath, N. Y.

*March 31.*—The ship *Juventa* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 573 Saints, under the direction of William Glover. It arrived at Philadelphia May 5th. From there the company went by rail to Pittsburgh, and further on steamboats down the Ohio River to St. Louis.

In the spring of this year Morgan County, Utah, was settled by Jedediah M. Grant, Thomas Thurston and others.

*April 1.*—The *Millennial Star* and Church Emigration Office in Liverpool, England, was removed from Wilton Street to 36 (now



42) Islington, where it has been ever since.

*April 6-8.*—The 25th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City; 154 missionaries were called.

*April 17.*—The ship *Chimborazo* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 431 Saints, including 70 from the Channel Islands, under the direction of Edward Stevenson. The company arrived at Philadelphia May 21st.

*April 22.*—The ship *Samuel Curling* sailed from Liverpool with 581 Saints, under Israel Barlow's direction; it arrived at New York May 27th. The emigrants continued by rail to Pittsburgh, thence by steamboat on the rivers, *via* St. Louis, to Atchison.

*April 26.*—The ship *Wm. Stetson* sailed from Liverpool, with 293 Saints, under Aaron Smithurst's direction. It arrived at New York May 27th.

Elders C. W. West Elam Luddington and Levi Savage arrived as missionaries at Calcutta, Hindostan, after 86 days sailing from San Francisco. Distance: 11,000 miles.

*April 27.*—Seventy-two Saints from Adelaide (South Australia) and Victoria, sailed from the latter place on board the brig *Tarquenia*, bound for Utah, *via* San Pedro, Cal., under the direction of B. Frost. Arriving at Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, the vessel was condemned as unsafe and the emigrants put ashore. Shortly afterwards some of them engaged another passage to San Pedro, Cal.

*April.*—The First Presidency issued its "Twelfth General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*May 5.*—The Endowment House in G. S. L. City was dedicated.

*May 8.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a trip to the southern settlements, returning on the 27th.

*May 10.*—C. C. Rich, Geo. Q. Cannon, Joseph Bull and M. F. Wilkie left G. S. L. City on a mission to California.

*May 11.*—A treaty of peace was concluded with the Utah Indians.

*May 13.*—Albert Gregory, who was returning west from a mission to the States, died at Atchison, Kansas.

*May 16.*—O. Hyde and company left G. S. L. City for Carson Valley, where they arrived June 17th.

*May 20.*—The camp of the missionaries, called to settle on the Salmon River, Oregon, (now Idaho,) was organized by T. S. Smith on the bank of Bear River, with Francillo Durfee as captain.

*May 21.*—A company of about forty men, under the Presidency of A. N. Billings left Manti, Sanpete Co., for a valley near Elk Mountains, where they arrived June 15th

and commenced a settlement on the left bank of Grand River.

*May.*—The first number of *Der Darsteller der Heiligen der letzten Tage*, a monthly 16 page octavo periodical, was published by Daniel Tyler in Geneva, Switzerland, in the German language.

*June 13.*—Andrew L. Lamoreaux, returning missionary from Europe, died at St. Louis, Mo.

*June 15.*—Fort Limhi (Idaho) was located by T. S. Smith and his company of settlers, and on the 18th they moved unto the site.

*June 18.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a visit to the northern settlements, from which they returned on the 25th.

*June 29.*—Judge Leonidas Shaver died in G. S. L. City.

*July 1.*—Molasses was first made from beets at the sugar factory, in G. S. L. Valley.

*July 2.*—Jacob F. Secrist, captain of the second company of the season's emigration and returning missionary, died on Ketchum's Creek, west of Ft. Kearney.

*July 23.*—The massive foundation of the Temple in G. S. L. City was finished.

*July 24.*—Wm. Nixon was killed in Provo, Utah Co., by the bursting of a cannon.

*July 27.*—David H. Burr, surveyor-general for Utah, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 29.*—The ship *Cynosure* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 159 Saints, under the direction of George Seager. It arrived in New York Sept. 5th.

During the summer grasshoppers did serious damage to crops, destroying nearly everything green in many parts of Utah. The loss and suffering was aggravated by drought, the combined evils causing a great failure in crops.

*August 2.*—Thos. Tanner, foreman of the Public Works' blacksmith shop in G. S. L. City, died from the effects of a fall, which had occurred on July 31st.

*Aug. 6.*—John M. Bernhisel was re-elected delegate to Congress from Utah.

*Aug. 18.*—P. P. Pratt returned to G. S. L. City, after a fifteen months' mission to California, accompanied by a few immigrants.

*September 1.*—Erastus Snow and Chas. H. Bassett arrived in G. S. L. City from their mission to the States.

*Sept. 2.*—The Ute and Shoshone Indians met in front of the *Deseret News* Office, G. S. L. City, and entered into a treaty of peace.

David Lewis, a survivor from the Haun's Mill massacre, died at Parowan, Iron Co.

*Sept. 3.*—Capt. John Hindley's company

of immigrating Saints, the first company of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City. It consisted of 46 wagons and about two hundred souls.

*Sept. 7.*—The second company of immigrating Saints of the season, consisting of 58 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City, under the direction of Capt. Noah T. Guyman.

*Sept. 10 and 11.*—A large company of missionaries left G. S. L. City for Europe and the States.

*Sept. 11.*—Seth M. Blair's train of 45 wagons arrived in G. S. L. City with a few Saints from Texas.

*Sept. 12.*—W. W. Drummond was appointed successor to the late L. Shaver as associate justice of Utah.

*Sept. 13.*—The Horticultural Society was organized in G. S. L. City, with W. Woodruff as President. Various other societies were organized in the forepart of the year, among which were the "Universal Scientific Society", the "Polysophical Society", the "Deseret Philharmonic Society", and the "Deseret Typographical Association."

*Sept. 23.*—James W. Hunt, Wm. Behunin and Edward Edwards, of the Elk Mountain Mission, were killed by Indians, who also wounded President A. N. Billings, besides burning hay and stealing cattle. The following day the colonists left their fort and started for Manti, where they arrived Sept. 30th.

*Sept. 25.*—The fourth company of immigrating Saints of the season, under Capt. R. Ballantyne (45 wagons, 402 souls), arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 28.*—The fifth company of immigrating Saints of the season, under Capt. Moses Thurston (33 wagon), arrived in G. S. L. City.

*October 4.*—John S. Eldredge and James Graham, with 28 Saints from Australia, on board the ship *Julia Ann*, were wrecked near the Society Islands. Five persons were lost, and the remainder barely escaped with their lives upon a barren and uninhabited island, where they remained, subsisting on turtle, for six weeks, when they were rescued.

*Oct. 14.*—Carl G. Maeser, Edward Schoenfeld and two others were baptized as the first fruits of the preaching of the Gospel in Dresden, Germany.

*Oct. 15.*—Gov. Young ordered out part of the Utah militia, to protect the settlements in the eastern part of the Territory from the Indians.

Elder Orson Spencer died in St. Louis, Mo.

*Oct. 21.*—A branch of the Church, consist-

ing of eight members, was organized at Dresden, Germany. Shortly afterwards the number increased to about twenty, including a few in Leipzig.

*Oct. 24.*—Capt. Milo Andrus' immigrant train, called the third P. E. Fund company of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 29.*—The sixth company of immigrating Saints of the season (39 wagons), under Capt. C. A. Harper, arrived in G. S. L. City.

The first Presidency of the Church, in its "Thirteenth General Epistle", proposed that the Saints, who emigrated by the P. E. Fund, should cross the plains with handcars.

*November 2.*—Part of the seventh or last company of immigrating Saints for the season (38 wagons, 62 souls) arrived in G. S. L. City; Isaac Allred captain. Some wagons, which had to stop over at Green River, arrived on the 13th.

*Nov. 13.*—John M. King, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 25.*—Elders W. Walker and Leonard I. Smith, accompanied by 15 Saints, sailed from Algoa Bay, Cape Colony, Africa, on the *Unity*, bound for Utah. They arrived in London, England, Jan. 29, 1856.

*Nov. 27.*—A grand festival, in honor of the returned missionaries, was given by the First Presidency in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City. About seventy missionaries attended.

*Nov. 30.*—The ship *Emerald Isle* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 349 Saints, under the direction of P. C. Merrill. It arrived at New York Dec. 29th.

*December 1.*—A. M. Lyman arrived in G. S. L. City from California, Wm. Fotheringham and H. Findlay from the East Indies.

*Dec. 10.*—The Utah Legislature (fifth annual session) met for the first time in Fillmore, Millard Co., the new capital of the Territory, and organized by electing Heber C. Kimball President of the Council, and Jedediah M. Grant Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 12.*—The ship *John J. Boyd* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 508 Saints (437 Scandinavians, 41 British and 41 Italians), under the direction of Knud Petersen. It arrived at New York Feb. 15, 1856. A part of the company remained in Iowa and Illinois for some time, while a portion continued to Utah the same season *via* St. Louis and Florence.

*Dec. 31.*—An able address on plural marriage, written by P. P. Pratt, was read before the Utah Legislature, in Fillmore.

*Dec.*—The Utah Legislature passed a bill, authorizing an election of delegates to attend a Territorial Convention, the object of which

was to draft a State Constitution, and petition Congress for the admission of Utah into the Union.

This year walls were built around the various settlements in Utah as a means of protection against the Indians. The County Court House, the "Lion House" and other noted public and private buildings were erected in G. S. L. City. The mails arrived very irregularly from the States.

A temporary gathering place for the Hawaiian Saints was selected on the island of Lanai this year, and the Book of Mormon was published in the Hawaiian language by Geo. Q. Cannon, in San Francisco, Cal.

### 1856.

In the forepart of this year there was great scarcity of provisions in Utah. Many domestic animals died from starvation.

*January 5.*—Box Elder, Cache, Grease-wood, Humboldt, St. Mary's, Malad and Cedar Counties were created by legislative acts, approved by Gov. Young.

*Jan. 12.*—An act, passed by the Utah Legislature, creating Shambip County, Utah, was approved.

*Jan. 18.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Jan. 26.*—At a mass meeting held in G. S. L. City, steps were taken for organizing the B. Y. Express Carrying Company, to carry a daily express from the Missouri River to California. In subsequent meetings shares were taken to stock a thousand miles of the road.

*February 12-16.*—The Seventies, now numbering 40 quorums, held a jubilee in G. S. L. City. Their hall, which had undergone a thorough improvement, was again dedicated.

*Feb. 18.*—The ship *Caravan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 454 Saints, under the direction of Daniel Tyler. The company arrived at New York March 27th.

*Feb.*—The Indians were stealing cattle and horses in Utah and Cedar Valleys. On the 21st they killed two herdsmen west of Utah Lake, and on the 22nd a *posse* of ten men with legal writs called at an Indian camp in Cedar Valley to arrest the murderers. A fight ensued, in which one Indian and a squaw were killed and Geo. Carson, one of the *posse*, mortally wounded. He died on the 23rd. On that day (23rd) Gov. B. Young, by proclamation, ordered out part of the Utah militia to fight the Indians. (This difficulty with the natives was known as the "Tintic War.")

*Feb. 23.*—The first number of the *Western Standard*, a weekly paper published in the

interest of the Church, was issued at San Francisco, Cal; Geo. Q. Cannon editor.

*Feb. 26.*—John Catlin and another man were killed and John Winn mortally wounded by Indians near Kimball's Creek, west of Utah Lake. P. Cownover with 80 men soon afterwards crossed Utah Lake on the ice and pursued the hostile tribe into Tintic Valley, where he recovered some of the stock stolen by the savages.

*Feb. 27.*—Elder Robert W. Wolcott, of G. S. L. City, died of small pox in England, where he labored as a missionary.

*March 17.*—A convention met in G. S. L. City to prepare a State Constitution and memorialize Congress for the admission of Utah into the Union as the State of Deseret. The Constitution and memorial were adopted on the 27th, and Geo. A. Smith and John Taylor were elected delegates to present the same to Congress.

*March 23.*—The ship *Enoch Train* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 534 Saints, under the direction of James Ferguson. It arrived at Boston May 1st. From there the emigrants traveled by rail *via* New York to Iowa City, Iowa, from which place the journey across the plains this year was commenced by wagons and handcarts. Daniel Spencer acted as general superintendent of emigration on the borders, assisted by Geo. D. Grant, Wm. H. Kimball, James H. Hart and others.

*March 28.*—Elder H. C. Haight, President of the Scandinavian Mission, was arrested in Malmö, Sweden, and a conference meeting broken up by the police.

*April 6-8.*—The 26th annual conference was held in G. S. L. City. About two hundred missionaries were called.

*April 13.*—Jacob Lance, of Lehi, Utah Co., was killed by a female, upon whom he committed rape two days previous.

*April 19.*—The ship *Samuel Curling* sailed from Liverpool with 707 Saints, under the direction of Dan Jones; it arrived at Boston May 23rd. From there the emigrants traveled by rail to Iowa City.

*April 22.*—A large company of missionaries, including O. Pratt, Geo. A. Smith, E. T. Benson, Erastus Snow, A. O. Smoot and many other prominent men, left G. S. L. City, on missions to the States and Europe. They arrived at St. Louis, Mo., June 12th.

*April.*—Beaver County, recently organized, was settled by Simeon Howd and thirteen others from Parowan, who located Beaver City. The town site was laid out April 17th.

*May 4.*—The ship *Thornton* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 764 Saints, under



the direction of James G. Willie. It arrived at New York June 14th, and the emigrants, continuing by rail, arrived at Iowa City, June 26th.

*May 25.*—The ship *Horizon* sailed from Liverpool with 856 Saints, under the direction of Edward Martin. The company arrived safely at Boston, and reached Iowa City by rail July 8th.

*May 28.*—A small company of Australian Saints, under the direction of Augustus Farnham, sailed from Port Jackson, New South Wales, bound for Utah. The ship touched at Tahiti June 22nd, Honolulu July 16th, and arrived at San Pedro, Cal., Aug. 15th. From the latter place the emigrants traveled by teams to San Bernardino.

*June 1.*—The ship *Wellfleet* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 146 Saints, under the direction of John Aubray. It arrived at Boston July 13th. The emigrants remained in the States until the following season.

*July 5.*—The ship *Lucy Thompson* sailed from Liverpool with 14 Saints, under the direction of James Thompson. It arrived at New York Aug. 8th.

*July 19.*—Six families from Mississippi, under the direction of Benjamin Matthews, arrived in G. S. L. City, as the first immigrants of the season. They brought small pox with them into the valley.

*July 24.*—The day was celebrated on the headwaters of Big Cottonwood, where a temporary bowery had been erected for the occasion.

*August 18.*—The last of Capt. Philemon C. Merrill's company of Saints arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 23.*—Bishop Isaac Houston, of Alpine, Utah Co., died.

*Aug. 25.*—Col. A. W. Babbitt's train of government property, traveling west, was plundered by Cheyenne Indians, near Wood River, Neb. A. Nichols and two others were killed, and a Mrs. Wilson carried away by the savages.

*Aug.*—Orson Pratt succeeded F. D. Richards in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*September 2.*—The last wagon company of Saints (Capt. John A. Hunt), left Florence, Nebraska, for G. S. L. Valley, having commenced the journey from Iowa City a few weeks previous.

*Sept. 11.*—P. P. Pratt, accompanied by other Elders, left G. S. L. City on a mission to the States, from which he never returned.

*Sept. 17.*—A Female Relief Society was organized in the 14th Ward, G. S. L. City, with Phoebe Woodruff as President.

*Sept. 20.*—Elder Knud Peterson's wagon company of immigrants (mostly Scandinavians) arrived in G. S. L. City. This was called the second company of the season.

*Sept. 26.*—The first two companies of immigrating Saints, which crossed the plains with handcarts, arrived in G. S. L. City, in charge of Capt. Edmund Ellsworth and D. D. McArthur. They were met and welcomed by the First Presidency of the Church, a brass band, a company of lancers, and a large concourse of citizens. Capt. Ellsworth's company had left Iowa City June 9th and McArthur's June 11th. When starting they both contained 497 souls, with 100 handcarts, 5 wagons, 24 oxen, 4 mules and 25 tents.

*Sept.*—Cache County was settled by Peter Maughan and others, who located what is now known as Wellsville.

Col. A. W. Babbitt, Thos. Margetts and child, James Cowdy and wife and others were killed, and Mrs. Margetts carried away by Cheyenne Indians, east of Fort Laramie.

*October 2.*—Capt. John Banks' wagon company of immigrating Saints, and Capt. Edward Bunker's handcart company, which had left Iowa City June 23rd, arrived in G. S. L. City. The immigrants in the latter were mostly from Wales.

*Oct. 2-4.*—The Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society held its first exhibition in G. S. L. City, called the "Deseret State Fair."

*Oct. 3.*—W. M. F. Magraw, formerly mail contractor, wrote a lying letter to the President of the United States, about Utah affairs.

*Oct. 4.*—F. D. Richards, Daniel Spencer, John Van Cott, W. C. Dunbar, John D. T. McAllister, N. H. Felt, and a number of other missionaries, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence Sept. 3rd.

*Oct. 6.*—At the semi-annual conference held in G. S. L. City, the 20th Ward, formerly a part of the 18th Ward, was organized with John Sharp as Bishop.

*Oct. 7.*—Capt. Geo. D. Grant left G. S. L. City with a relief company to meet the immigration.

*Oct. 11.*—Capt. Croft's company of emigrants from Texas and the Cherokee Nation arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 17.*—An ordinance was passed by the G. S. L. City council, organizing a Fire Department. Jesse C. Little was appointed chief engineer.

*Oct. 28.*—Capt. Edward Martin's handcart company, partly buried in the snow, was met by Joseph A. Young and two others of the relief company from G. S. L. City, 16 miles above the Platte Bridge. Three days

later the relief company with provisions met the suffering emigrants.

*November 9.*—Capt. James G. Willie's handcart company arrived in G. S. L. City, after great sufferings from cold and over-exertion in the mountains. It left Iowa City July 15th, with 120 handcarts and six wagons, numbering about five hundred souls, of whom 66 died on the journey. Capt. A. O. Smoot's wagon train arrived the same day.

*Nov. 13.*—Joseph A. Young and Abel Garr arrived in G. S. L. City with the news that the last companies of emigrants were perishing in the mountains. More trains and provisions was immediately forwarded to help them in.

*Nov. 18.*—The ship *Columbia* sailed from Liverpool with 223 Saints, under the direction of J. Williams. It arrived at New York Jan. 1, 1857.

*Nov. 20.*—The ladies of Cedar City, Iron Co., organized a Female Benevolent Society, with Mrs. Lydia Hopkins as President.

*Nov. 30.*—Edward Martin's handcart company arrived in G. S. L. City, after extreme suffering. Many of the emigrants had died in the mountains, and the handcarts had to be abandoned as soon as the relief teams from the valley were met. When the company passed Florence, Neb., Aug. 25th, it consisted of 576 persons, 146 handcarts, 7 wagons, etc.

*December 1.*—Jed. M. Grant, second Counselor to President B. Young, died in G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 2.*—About sixty mule and horse teams started from G. S. L. City to meet Capt. Hodgetts' and Hunt's wagon companies.

*Dec. 5.*—David S. Laughlin, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Cedar Valley, Utah.

*Dec. 8.*—The Utah Legislature (sixth annual session) convened in Fillmore and organized by electing Heber C. Kimball President of the Council, and Hosea Stout Speaker of the House. It then adjourned to G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 10.*—The First Presidency issued their "Fourteenth General Epistle" to the Church.

*Dec. 10-16.*—Capt. W. B. Hodgetts' and John A. Hunt's companies of emigrants arrived in G. S. L. City, after much suffering, being helped in by the relief trains sent from the valley.

*Dec. 11.*—Contractor Magraw failing to carry the mails through, Feramor Little and Eph. K. Hanks left G. S. L. City with the mail, for the East.

*Dec. 18.*—The Utah Legislature convened in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 24.*—President B. Young gave an entertainment in the "Lion House" to a large number of Elders, lately returned from foreign missions.

Salem, *alias* Pondtown, was settled by Royal Durfee and others.

This year a general reformation took place in Utah, most of the Saints renewing their covenants by baptism. The practice of paying tithing was generally introduced among the Saints in Europe.

The winter of 1856-57 was excessively severe, snow falling to a depth of eight feet in various places in the valleys.

## 1857.

*January 4.*—Daniel H. Wells was ordained and set apart to be second Counselor to President Young in place of the late J. M. Grant.

*Jan. 9.*—San Bernardino, Cal., was visited by a violent earthquake.

*February 4.*—A reformation meeting was held in No. 42 Islington, Liverpool, England, and on the following day the presiding brethren of the British Mission, including Apostles O. Pratt and E. T. Benson, renewed their covenants by baptism.

*March 12 and 13.*—Reformation meetings were held at Swansea, Wales, after which the presiding Elders, and subsequently all the Saints in that mission, renewed their covenants by baptism.

*March 20.*—Henry Mitchell Johnson, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in G. S. L. City.

*March 28.*—The ship *George Washington* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 817 Saints, under the direction of James P. Park, bound for Utah *via* Boston.

*March 30.*—Judge W. W. Drummond, in framing the letter of his resignation as chief justice of Utah, wrote the most wicked and abominable falsehoods against Governor B. Young and the people of Utah, thereby influencing the government to send troops to Utah.

*April 4.*—Cache County was first organized; Peter Maughan probate judge.

*April 6-8.*—At the annual conference held in G. S. L. City, 350 missionaries were called.

*April 15.*—Feramor Little, having arrived in the States, with the Utah mail, wrote a letter to the *New York Herald*, refuting Drummond's lies.

*April 20.*—The Nauvoo Legion held a grand parade in G. S. L. City; the election of officers took place, and a new system for the government of the Utah militia was inaugurated.

*April 23.*—A company consisting of about seventy missionaries, bound for Europe and

other countries, left G. S. L. City with hand carts. They arrived at Florence, Neb., June 10th, making the trip to the Missouri River in 40½ traveling days. (They rested 7½ days.)

*April 24.*—President B. Young and many others started from G. S. L. City on a tour to the settlements on Salmon River, Oregon (now Idaho). They returned May 26th.

*April 25.*—The ship *Westmoreland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 544 Saints, mostly Scandinavians, under the direction of Mathias Cowley. It arrived at Philadelphia May 31st, and the emigrants reached Iowa City by rail June 9th.

*May 9.*—The 45th quorum of Seventies was organized at Provo, with Robert T. Thomas, James Goff, Robert C. Moore, Isaac Bullock, Lewis C. Zabrisky, Wm. Marsden and Charles Shelton as Presidents.

*May 13.*—Apostle Parley P. Pratt was murdered by Hector H. McLean, near Van Buren, Arkansas.

*May 15 and 17.*—The 47th quorum of Seventies was organized at Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*May 16.*—The 48th quorum of Seventies was organized at Manti, Sanpete Co., with Daniel Henrie as senior President.

*May 18.*—The 49th quorum of Seventies was organized at Nephi, Juab Co., with John A. Woolf, Samuel Pitchforth, Timothy S. Hoyt, Geo. Kendall, Miles Miller, John Burrowman and David Webb as Presidents.

*May 19.*—The 50th quorum of Seventies was organized at Spanish Fork, Utah Co., with Dennis Dorrity as one of the Presidents.

*May 20.*—The 51st quorum of Seventies was organized at Springville, Utah Co., with A. F. McDonald as one of the Presidents.

*May 21.*—The 52nd quorum of Seventies was organized at Provo, with Alfred D. Young as senior President.

*May 28.*—The U. S. 2nd dragoons, 5th and 10th infantry and Phelps' Battery of the 4th artillery—2,500 men—were ordered out as an expedition to Utah, by order of Gen. Winsfield Scott.

*May 30.*—The ship *Tuscarora* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 547 Saints, under the direction of R. Harper. It arrived at Philadelphia July 3rd, and the emigrants continued by rail to Burlington, Iowa, in the vicinity of which most of them sought temporary employment.

*May.*—The wall around the Tithing Office buildings in G. S. L. City was finished.

The 46th quorum of Seventies was organized at Payson and Santaquin, Utah Co., with James B. Bracken, John Thomas Hardy,

Benjamin F. Stewart, Wm. Carrol McClellan, Geo. W. Hancock and Wm. B. Maxwell as Presidents.

A temporary settlement called Genoa, was located for the benefit of emigrating Saints, on Beaver Creek, near Loup Fork, Neb., about one hundred miles west of Florence. The settlers consisted mostly of Saints from the St. Louis branch (Mo.).

*June 7.*—The 53rd and 54th quorums of Seventies were organized at Ogden, with Rufus Allen and James Brown, 3rd, as senior Presidents.

*June 12.*—Senator Stephen A. Douglas, in a political speech, delivered in Springfield, Ill., characterized "Mormonism" as a "loathsome ulcer of the body politic."

*July 11.*—Alfred Cumming, of Georgia, was appointed governor of Utah.

*July 15.*—Indian Agent Thos. S. Twiss wrote a lying letter to the government at Washington about the "Mormons."

*July 18.*—The Tenth Infantry, the vanguard of the Utah expedition, took up the line of march from Ft. Leavenworth for the West, under the command of Col. E. B. Alexander. The artillery and Fifth Infantry followed a few days later. The command of the whole expedition was given to Gen. W. S. Harney.

The ship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 36 Saints, under the direction of Charles Harman. It arrived safely at Philadelphia.

*July 24.*—The people of G. S. L. City and vicinity celebrated the 10th anniversary of the arrival of the pioneers by a feast in Big Cottonwood Canyon. While the festivities were going on, Mr. Judson Stoddard arrived from Independence, Mo., without the mails, the postmaster there having refused to forward them, and reported that General Harney with 2,000 infantry, and a proportionate number of artillery and cavalry, were ordered to Utah.

The harvest of 1857 was the best one Utah ever had up to that time.

*August 1.*—The Utah militia was ordered to be kept in readiness for an expedition to the mountains, to prevent the entering of the approaching army, if necessary.

*Aug. 7.*—John Taylor, E. Snow and other missionaries arrived in G. S. L. City from the East.

The first part of the "Utah Army", consisting of the Tenth Infantry and Phelps' Battery, arrived at Fort Kearney.

*Aug. 14.*—A company of the Carson Valley settlers returned to G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 15.*—Col. R. T. Burton and J. W. Cummings started east with 70 men for the



purpose of protecting the emigration trains and making observations in regard to the approaching army.

*Aug. 21.*—Col. Burton's expedition arrived at Ft. Bridger and on the 30th at Devil's Gate.

*Aug. 28.*—Col. Albert S. Johnston was appointed successor to Gen. W. S. Harney as commander of the Utah expedition.

*September 4.*—Part of Wm. Walker's company of immigrating Saints, including Thos. B. Marsh, formerly a member of the Twelve Apostles, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 8.*—Capt. Stewart Van Vliet, of Gen. Harney's staff, arrived in G. S. L. City and the following day had an interview with President Young. After a few days' stay he returned to his escort on Ham's Fork and proceeded from there to Washington, where he used his influence in favor of the Saints.

*Sept. 9.*—The Mountain Meadow massacre took place.

*Sept. 11 and 12.*—Israel Evans' handcart company, consisting of 154 souls and 31 handcarts, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 12.*—Jesse B. Martin's wagon company of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 13.*—Chr. Christiansen's handcart company and Mathias Cowley's wagon company of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 14.*—Delegate J. M. Bernhisel started from G. S. L. City for Washington, D. C., in company with Capt. S. Van Vliet and others.

Joseph A. Kelting, with a company of Saints, sailed from Sydney, Australia, bound for Utah.

*Sept. 15.*—Governor Brigham Young declared the Territory of Utah under martial law and forbade the troops to enter G. S. L. Valley. Large numbers of armed militia were ordered to Echo Canyon and other points to intercept the soldiers and prevent their access to the valley.

*Sept. 17.*—Col. Philip St. George Cooke left Ft. Leavenworth with the second division of the "Utah Army." He arrived at Ft. Bridger Nov. 19th.

*Sept. 22.*—Col. Burton and three other men camped within half a mile of the advance camp of the "Utah Army" (Col. E. B. Alexander's command), near Devil's Gate.

*Sept. 23.*—Col. Burton's men met the advance companies of the "Utah Army," and from that time were their immediate neighbors until they arrived at Ham's Fork.

*Sept. 26.*—W. G. Young arrived in G. S. L. City with the last company of this year's immigration.

*Sept. 29.*—Lieut. D. H. Wells left G. S. L. City for Echo Canyon, where he established headquarters. About one thousand two hundred and fifty men, from the several militia districts, were ordered to Echo Canyon, where they engaged in digging trenches across the canyon, throwing up breast works, loosening rocks on the heights etc., preparing to resist the progress of the army.

*October 5.*—Lot Smith, with a small company of men, surprised and burned two trains of government stores, near the Big Sandy and Green River.

*Oct.*—Major Joseph Taylor and Wm. Stowell were taken prisoners by the U. S. troops, near Ft. Bridger.

*Oct. 10.*—The officers of the Utah expedition held a council of war at Ham's Fork, and decided that the army should march to G. S. L. Valley *via* Soda Springs. The following day the march was commenced, but after several days slow and exhaustive traveling, the expedition was forced to return.

The "Mormon" settlements in Carson Valley were broken up; most of the settlers returned to G. S. L. City in the beginning of November.

Samuel W. Richards succeeded O. Pratt as President of the European Mission.

*November 4.*—Col. A. S. Johnston joined his command on Ham's Fork with a small reinforcement.

*Nov. 6.*—Five hundred animals perished from cold and starvation around the U. S. army camp on Black's Fork.

*Nov. 16.*—The "Utah Army" went into winter quarters at Camp Scott, two miles from the site of Ft. Bridger and 115 miles from G. S. L. City.

*December 4.*—Capt. John R. Winder was appointed to take charge of a picket guard, to be stationed at Camp Weber, at the mouth of Echo Canyon, to watch the movements of the Utah militia during the winter. Two weeks later, when deep snow fell in the mountains, this guard was reduced to ten men. The remainder of the militia returned to their homes for the winter.

*Dec. 14.*—The Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Heber C. Kimball President of the Council and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 21.*—The Utah Legislature unanimously concurred in the message, policy and actions of Gov. B. Young, in stopping the army, etc.

*Dec. 22.*—An act disorganizing Green River County and attaching it to G. S. L. County, was approved.

1858.

*January 6.*—A memorial from the Utah Legislature to the President and Congress of the United States, praying for constitutional rights, etc., was signed in G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 16.*—A large mass meeting of citizens was held in the Tabernacle, G. S. L. City. A petition and resolution, setting forth the true state of affairs in Utah, were adopted and, on motion, sent to the U. S. government at Washington.

*Jan. 19.*—Orson Pratt, Ezra T. Benson, John Scott and John Kay arrived in G. S. L. City from missions to Europe, and Geo. Q. Cannon, Joseph Bull and three other Elders from California.

*Jan. 22.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned, without the occurrence of a negative vote on any question or action during the session.

*February 6.*—Thoril Peck, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co.

*Feb. 19.*—Sixty-four Saints, under the direction of Jesse Hobson, sailed from Liverpool, England, on the ship *Empire*, which arrived at New York March 20th.

*Feb. 24.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane arrived in G. S. L. City by way of California. He came voluntarily for the purpose of bringing about a peaceful solution of the existing difficulties between the United States and Utah. After consulting with Gov. Young and other leading citizens he went out to the army, which was encamped at Ft. Scott, (near Ft. Bridger). There he had an interview with the new governor, Alfred Cumming, who concluded to go with him to G. S. L. City.

*Feb. 25.*—Geo. McBride and James Miller were killed and five other brethren wounded by a large party of Bannock and Shoshone Indians, near Fort Limhi, Oregon (now Idaho).

*March.*—Asa Calkin succeeded S.W. Richards as President of the European Mission.

*March 21.*—The citizens of G. S. L. City and the settlements north of it agreed to abandon their homes and go south, all the information derived from Eastern papers being that the approaching formidable army was sent to destroy them. Their destination, when starting, was by some supposed to be Sonora.

*March 22.*—The ship *John Bright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with about ninety Saints, mostly Scandinavians, under the direction of Iver N. Iversen. The company arrived at New York April 23rd and at Iowa City May 1st.

*March 31.*—Lyman Wight, once a mem-

ber of the quorum of Twelve Apostles, died in Texas.

Bailey Lake, one of a small party from Salmon River traveling south, was killed by Indians on Bannock Creek. They also robbed the company of eleven horses.

*April 5.*—Gov. Cumming and Col. Kane, with a servant each, left the army at Ft. Scott and arrived in G. S. L. City on the 12th. The new governor was kindly received by President Young and other leading citizens and treated everywhere with "respectful attention".

*April 19.*—Gov. Cumming and Col. Kane visited the Utah library, where J. W. Cummings showed them the records and seal of the U. S. District Court, said to have been destroyed. This was one of the reasons why the army was ordered to Utah. A few days later the governor sent a truthful report to the government in relation to the affairs in the Territory.

*April 20.*—Joseph Adair, one of the first settlers of Utah "Dixie", died in Washington, Washington Co., Utah.

*April and May.*—The citizens of Utah, living north of Utah County, abandoned their homes and moved southward, leaving only a few men in every settlement to burn everything in case the approaching troops on their arrival in the valley should prove hostile.

*May 5.*—The office of the *Deseret News* having been removed from G. S. L. City to Fillmore, Millard Co., the first number of that paper was issued in the latter place.

*May 13.*—Gov. Cumming left G. S. L. City for Camp Scott, for the purpose of removing his family to the city. When he returned, June 8th, he found the city deserted by its inhabitants.

*June 4.*—Jens Jørgensen and wife, Jens Terkelsen and Christian E. Kjerulf were massacred by Indians in Salt Creek Canyon, while traveling unarmed on their way to Sanpete Valley.

*June 7.*—L. W. Powell, of Kentucky, and Ben. McCullough, of Texas, sent out as peace commissioners by the Federal Government, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*June 11.*—The peace commissioners met in council with President Young and others in the Council House, G. S. L. City, and the difficulties between the United States and Utah were peaceably adjusted.

*June 15.*—Commissioners Powell and McCullough visited Provo, and on July 6th Powell addressed an audience of some four thousand persons in the Provo bowery.

*June 19.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane arrived in

Washington, D. C., and reported the situation in Utah to President Buchanan.

*June 17.*—Robert F. Neslen returned to Liverpool, England, from the United States, where he had been attending to his brother Samuel Francis Neslen, who died in New York May 13th, 1858, while returning from a mission to England.

*June 21.*—A company of Elders returned to G. S. L. City from their missions in Europe, Canada and the States. A number of these had sailed from Liverpool on the ship *Underwriter* Jan. 21st and others on the ship *Empire* Feb. 19th.

*June 26.*—The army, under Col. Johnston, passed through G. S. L. City and camped on the west side of the Jordan River. It subsequently marched to Cedar Valley, and there located Camp Floyd, about forty miles from the city.

*July 1.*—The First Presidency and a few others arrived at their homes in G. S. L. City, from Provo. They were followed by most of the people, who likewise returned to their deserted city and settlements in the North, and resumed their accustomed labors.

*July 3.*—Commissioners Powell and McCullough left G. S. L. City, *en route* for Washington, D. C.

*July 9.*—A party of Elders, accompanied by a few immigrating brethren, arrived in G. S. L. City, under the leadership of H. S. Eldredge.

*August 16.*—Wm. Evans was killed by lightning, near Beaver, Utah.

*September 20.*—Iver N. Iversen's company of immigrating Saints arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 22.*—The *Deseret News* resumed its publication in G. S. L. City, after publishing 20 numbers at Fillmore.

*October 12.*—Policeman Wm. Cooke was shot and mortally wounded, in G. S. L. City, by a ruffian named McDonald. He died on the 18th. The murderer had escaped.

*Oct. 15.*—The remains of Josiah Call and Samuel Brown, of Fillmore, Millard Co., were found in a state of decomposition, near Chicken Creek Bridge, Juab Co. They had been murdered by Indians on Oct. 7th.

*Oct. 28.*—Jacob Hamblin, with eleven men, left the settlement of Santa Clara, in Southern Utah, to visit the Moquis or Town Indians, on the east side of the Colorado River. This was the beginning of intercourse with the Indians on that side of the Colorado and of the exploration of the country, which opened the way for colonization by the Saints.

*November 4.*—Associate Justice John

Cradlebaugh arrived in G. S. L. City, and U. S. District Attorney A. Wilson the following day.

*Nov. 22.*—The police in G. S. L. City were attacked and fired upon by a party of rowdies. Disturbances of the peace, robberies and stealing occurred frequently in the city at that time.

*Nov.*—Notwithstanding President Buchanan's "Proclamation of Pardon," Judge C. E. Sinclair, in the Third District Court, urged the prosecution of the leading "Mormons" for alleged treason.

*December 2.*—A severe wind storm visited G. S. L. Valley and did much damage to property. Samuel Leaver and Wm. Redman froze to death.

*Dec. 13.*—The Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and adjourned to meet in Fillmore.

*Dec. 18.*—The Utah Legislature convened in Fillmore, and organized by appointing Wilford Woodruff President of the Council *pro tem*, and Aaron Johnson Speaker of the House *pro tem*. It then passed a resolution to adjourn the assembly to G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 27.*—The Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

In the spring of this year Kane County, Utah, was settled by J. T. Willis at Toquerville, and in the fall by Nephi Johnson and six others, who located Virgin City.

San Bernardino, Cal., was broken up this year, and the people moved to Utah. Most of them settled at Parowan and Beaver.

An edition of the Book of Mormon was published by James O. Wright and Co., 337 Broadway, N. Y.

## 1859.

*January 1.*—The *Millennial Star* announced to the Saints in Europe that emigration to Utah was again open for those who had means themselves to take them through.

*Jan. 11.*—A legislative act, changing the county seat of Washington County from Harmony to the town of Washington, was approved.

*Jan. 19.*—An act passed by the Utah Legislature reorganizing Carson and Green River Counties and attaching St. Mary's and Humboldt Counties to Carson County, was approved. Genoa was made the county seat of Carson and Ft. Bridger of Green River County.

*February.*—The *Deseret Alphabet* was first introduced in Utah.

The 58th quorum of Seventies was organized at Brigham City, the 59th at North



Willow Creek, Box Elder Co., the 60th at Ogden, and the 61st at Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co. Some times previous the 58th quorum had been organized. The 41st, 42nd, 43rd, 44th, 46th, 55th and 56th (not previously mentioned in this chronology) were organized in 1857.

*March 8.*—Associate Justice John Cradlebaugh, in his charge to the grand jury, at Provo, called its members "fools"; "dupes", "instruments of a tyrannical church despotism", etc. Provo was occupied by a detachment of U. S. troops.

*March 21.*—A small company of Saints from Australia, arrived at San Francisco, Cal., en route for G. S. L. City.

*March 27.*—Gov. Cumming visited Provo and issued a proclamation against the presence of troops in that city. About this time report of a conspiracy, on the part of U. S. officials to secure the arrest of President B. Young, gained credence, together with the intimation that Col. Johnston had promised the assistance of U. S. troops under his command to effect the arrest. As a consequence Gov. Cumming notified General D. H. Wells to hold the militia in readiness to prevent the outrage, should it be attempted; 5,000 troops (militia) were placed under arms.

*March.*—Plain City, Weber Co., was settled by Jeppe G. Folkmann, J. Spiers, J. S. Skeens, D. Collet, John Carver and others.

*April 4.*—The U. S. troops evacuated Provo.

*April 6 and 7.*—The 29th annual conference of the Church was held at G. S. L. City. Benjamin L. Clapp, one of the Presidents of the Seventies, was excommunicated from the Church on the 7th.

*April 11.*—The ship *William Tapscott* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 725 Saints, under the direction of Robert F. Neslen. The company arrived at New York May 14th and at Florence, Nebraska, May 25th. Florence, (formerly Winter Quarters) had been selected as the outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains.

*May 10.*—Gen. A. S. Johnston promised protection to all persons who wished to leave the Territory of Utah.

*May 11.*—Isaac Ailred was assaulted and killed by Thomas Ivie, at Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co., Utah.

*May 18.*—Joseph Abbott was killed by lightning, while engaged in planting corn on the "Old Fort Square," G. S. L. City.

*May 26.*—James Johnson, a son of Luke S. Johnson, of Shambip County, was shot and mortally wounded by Deloss Gibson in G. S. L. City. Death ensued the following

day. A number of other murders, principally among bad characters, which infested the Territory, took place about the same time.

*May 29.*—Leo Hawkins, clerk at the Historian's Office, died in G. S. L. City.

*June.*—Logan, Cache Co., was first settled.

*July 10.*—Hon. Horace Greeley, editor of the *New York Tribune*, arrived at G. S. L. City on a visit.

The ship *Antarctic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 30 Saints, under the direction of James Chaplow. It arrived at New York Aug. 21st.

*July 14.*—Geo. W. Bradley was ordained Bishop of Moroni (Sanpete Co.), which place had recently been settled.

*August 1.*—Wm. H. Hooper was elected Utah's second delegate to Congress. Hon. John M. Bernhisel having served in that capacity since the organization of the Territory.

*Aug. 11.*—Sergeant Ralph Pike was shot in G. S. L. City, supposed to be in retaliation for having cracked a young man's skull with a musket.

*Aug. 15.*—U. S. soldiers set fire to a hay stack at Cedar Fort, and fired upon the citizens in the night.

*Aug. 20.*—The ship *Emerald Isle* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 54 Saints, mostly Swiss, under the direction of Henry Hug.

*Aug. 27.*—The first number of the *Mountaineer*, a weekly newspaper, was published in G. S. L. City; Messrs. Blair, Ferguson & Stout editors and proprietors.

*Aug. 29.*—Capt. James Brown's company of immigrants, which had left Florence June 13th, and consisted of 353 souls with 59 wagons, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*September 1.*—Capt. Horton D. Haight's wagon company (called the Church train), bringing merchandise and 134 immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 4.*—Capt. George Rowley's hand-cart company, which had left Florence, June 9th, with 235 souls, 60 handcarts, and 6 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. Robert F. Neslen's company of immigrants, consisting of 372 souls, with 58 wagons, which had left Florence June 26th, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 16.*—Capt. Edward Stevenson's immigrant company, consisting of about three hundred and fifty souls, with 54 wagons, arrived at G. S. L. City. It had started from Florence June 26th.

*Sept. 17.*—Alexander Carpenter was shot and mortally wounded by Thos. H. Ferguson in G. S. L. City.

*October 10.*—Smithfield, Cache Co., was settled by Seth Langton and Robert and John Thornley.

*Oct. 28.*—Thos. H. Ferguson, the murderer, was executed in G. S. L. City.

*November 14.*—A Stake of Zion was organized in Cache Valley, with Peter Maughan as Presiding Bishop.

A ward of the Church was also organized at Logan, with Wm. B. Preston as Bishop.

*December 12.*—The ninth annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Senate, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

This year Spring City, Sanpete Co., was re-settled under the name of Little Denmark.

### 1860.

*January 25.*—John King was accidentally killed and buried in a snowslide, in Centreville Canyon, Davis Co., Utah.

*February 7.*—The Social Hall, which had been closed for original purposes about three years, was again opened for public amusements.

*March 1.*—General A. S. Johnston, commander of the "Utah Army", left Camp Floyd for Washington, D. C. He had never visited G. S. L. City since he passed through it with his army on June 26, 1858. Philip St. George Cooke, formerly commander of the Mormon Battalion, succeeded Johnston in the command.

*March 4.*—Levi Gifford, formerly a member of Zion's Camp, died at Moroni, Sanpete Co.

*March 19.*—Dr. Wm. France died suddenly in G. S. L. City.

*March 25.*—Apostle Ezra T. Benson moved to Logan, Cache Co., having been called to preside, by virtue of his Apostleship, over the Stake in Cache Valley.

*March 30.*—The ship *Underwriter* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 594 British and Swiss Saints, under the Presidency of James D. Ross. It arrived at New York May 1st, and the emigrants continued to Florence, where Geo. Q. Cannon was acting as Church Agent this year, to arrange for the journey across the plains.

In the spring of this year Grafton, on the Rio Virgin, Southern Utah, was settled.

*April 7.*—The first "Pony Express" from the West arrived at G. S. L. City, having left Sacramento, Cal., on the evening of April 3rd.

*April 9.*—The first "Pony Express" from the East arrived at G. S. L. City, having left St. Joseph, Mo., on the evening of April 3rd.

The Union Academy was opened in the

building known as the Union Hotel (now Deseret Hospital), with Orson Pratt as principal.

*April 13.*—Thos. Miles was attacked and wounded by Indians, between Ogden and Kaysville. The savages proceeded to Brigham City, where they stole horses and insulted the citizens.

*April 16.*—Hyde Park, Cache Co., was settled by several families from Utah County.

*April 27.*—Jack Cole, a horsethief and outlaw, was mortally wounded in Springville, Utah Co., while resisting the officers of the law.

*April.*—Hyrum, Cache Co., was first settled by about twenty families. In the following month Calvin Bingham was appointed Bishop.

Paradise, Cache Co., was also settled by J. G. Crapo, Alvin Monteih, Wm. Smith and Barnard White.

*May 3.*—John W. Brown was accidentally killed by the falling of a rock, near Draper, G. S. L. Co.

*May 5.*—Niels Jensen, one of the early members of the Church in Denmark, died in G. S. L. City.

*May 8.*—Jesse W. Johnson was accidentally killed at Snyder's Mill, in Parley's Park.

*May 11.*—The ship *William Tapscott* sailed from Liverpool with 731 Saints (including 312 Scandinavians), under the direction of Asa Calkin. During the voyage small pox broke out among the emigrants, who had to remain several days in quarantine after arriving at New York harbor. They finally landed June 20th and continued their journey to Florence, where they arrived July 1st.

*May 12.*—G. S. L. City was visited by a heavy snow storm.

*May 28.*—The Indians attacked the mail station at Deep Creek, Tooele Co., shot a man and stole several horses.

*May 31.*—Rees Jones Williams was accidentally killed in a saw mill, in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*May.*—Most of the troops stationed at Camp Floyd, Utah, left, according to orders, for New Mexico and Arizona Territories.

Nathaniel V. Jones and Jacob Gates succeeded Asa Calkin in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*June 3.*—The first train of merchandise from the East that season arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 22.*—Smithfield, Cache Co., was attacked by Indians. A fight ensued; John Reed and Ira Merrill and two Indians were

killed, and several others wounded on both sides.

*July 24.*—The day was celebrated by the citizens of G. S. L. County at the head waters of Big Cottonwood.

*July 28.*—The remains of a woman, evidently killed by the departing soldiers, were found in Provo Valley (Wasatch Co.).

*August 2.*—Mrs. Ruth B. Clark, of the Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., was bit by a scorpion, while asleep, causing her death.

*Aug. 4.*—A terrible hailstorm visited Davis County, doing a great deal of damage.

*Aug. 9.*—Capt. Warren Walling's train, the first company of immigrating Saints of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence, May 30th, with 160 persons and 30 wagons, mostly drawn by oxen.

*Aug. 12.*—The Indians made an attack upon the mail station at Egan Canyon, (Tooele Co.) and the following day on Shell Creek Station. A company of soldiers came to the rescue and killed 17 Indians.

*Aug. 26.*—Geo. Q. Cannon was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, at G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 27.*—Capt. Daniel Robinson's hand cart company (the first of the season), consisting of 233 persons, 43 handcarts, 6 wagons, 38 oxen and 10 tents, arrived in G. S. L. City. President Young had sent out wagons with 2,500 lbs. of flour and 500 lbs. of bacon to help the company.

*Aug. 30.*—Capt. J. E. Murphey's immigrant company, consisting of 279 persons, 38 wagons, 164 oxen and 39 cows, arrived at G. S. L. City, having left Florence June 19th.

*Aug.*—Amasa M. Lyman and C. C. Rich succeeded N. V. Jones and Jacob Gates in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*September 1.*—Capt. John Smith's company of immigrants, consisting of 359 persons and 39 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 3.*—Capt. James D. Ross' company of immigrants, consisting of 249 persons, 36 wagons, 142 oxen and 54 cows, which left Florence June 17th, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 3 or 4.*—A portion of Capt. Franklin Brown's company of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 14.*—Capt. B. H. Young's train of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 17.*—Capt. John Taylor's company of immigrating Saints arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence July 3rd.

*Sept. 24.*—The second handcart company of the season, under Capt. Oscar O. Stoddard, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence July 6th, with 126 persons and 22 handcarts.

*Sept. 26-28.*—A company of missionaries, including Apostles Orson Pratt, Erastus Snow and Geo. Q. Cannon, left G. S. L. City, for Europe and the United States.

*October 4.*—Hon. John F. Kinney arrived in G. S. L. City, having been reappointed chief justice of the Territory.

*Oct. 5.*—Capt. Wm. Budge's train, the last immigrant company of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence July 20th, with over four hundred persons, 55 wagons, 215 oxen and 77 cows.

*Oct.*—Capt. Jacob Hamblin, left Santa Clara, Southern Utah, with nine men, to visit the Moquis Indians.

*November 2.*—Geo. A. Smith, jun., (son of President Geo. A. Smith), one of Jacob Hamblin's exploring party, was killed by Navajo Indians, in New Mexico. The rest of the company, were obliged to return, and barely escaped with their lives.

*Nov. 12.*—An extra session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City, for the purpose of assigning the Federal judges to the various districts, in obedience to a proclamation of Gov. Cumming.

*Nov. 16.*—A terrible storm visited Great Salt Lake, Weber and surrounding Counties, destroying considerable property.

*December 4.*—The Utah Indian Chief Arrapene died, about sixty miles south of Manti.

*Dec. 10.*—The tenth annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

1861.

*January 1.*—The 13th Ward Assembly Rooms, in G. S. L. City, were dedicated.

*Jan. 3.*—Capt. David R. Evans died in Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*Jan. 19.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Jan. 29.*—Wm. S. Champlin, a survivor from the Haun's Mill massacre, died at Lehi, Utah Co.

*February 2.*—A band of thieving Indians (Goshutes) were taken prisoners by a posse of men, near Grantsville, Tooele Co., but a few days later they escaped, after shooting one of the guard.

*Feb. 6.*—By order of the commander, the military post of Camp Floyd changed name to Fort Crittenden. Secretary J. B. Floyd, after whom the camp formerly was named, had turned traitor to the Union.

*Feb.*—The 62nd quorum of Seventies was organized at G. S. L. City, with James F. Cleary, Wm. L. Brundage, Richard G. Lightly, Francis Platt, Henry W. Naisbitt,



J. D. Ross and Claude Clive as Presidents.

*March 2.*—A bill, providing for the organization of Nevada Territory out of the western portion of Utah, was approved by President James Buchanan.

*April 6 and 7.*—The 31st annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 14.*—Logan, Cache Co., was divided into four wards, with Benj. M. Lewis, Henry Ballard, John B. Thatcher and Thos. X. Smith as Bishops.

*April 16.*—The packet ship *Manchester* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 380 Saints, under the direction of Claudius V. Spencer. The company arrived at New York May 14th.

*April 23-31.*—Upwards of two hundred Church wagons, with four yoke of cattle to each, carrying 150,000 pounds of flour, left G. S. L. Valley for the Missouri River to bring in the poor. They traveled in four companies under Captains Joseph W. Young, Ira Eldredge, Joseph Horne, and John R. Murdock.

*April 23.*—The clipper ship *Underwriter* sailed from Liverpool, with 624 Saints, under the Presidency of Milo Andrus, Homer Duncan and C. W. Penrose. The company arrived at New York May 22nd, and at Florence June 2nd.

*April 29.*—Reynolds Cahoon died in South Cottonwood, G. S. L. Co., of dropsy.

*May 15.*—President Young and others left G. S. L. City on a trip to the Southern settlements, from which they returned June 8th. A little later the President visited Cache Valley.

*May 16.*—The packet ship *Monarch of the Sea* sailed from Liverpool, with 955 Saints of various nationalities, under the direction of Jabez Woodard, H. O. Hansen and Niels Wilhelmsen. The company arrived in New York June 19th.

*May 17.*—Gov. A. Cumming and lady left G. S. L. City, quietly, for the States.

*July.*—Gen. Johnston, with the rest of the army at Camp Floyd, or Fort Crittenden, was ordered to the States, to participate in the war, which had broken out between the North and South. In consequence of this, all the government property and outfit at Camp Floyd was sold at extraordinary low prices. It was estimated that \$4,000,000 worth of goods was sold for \$100,000.

*August 5.*—Paul A. Schettler and Van der Woude arrived as missionaries to Rotterdam, Holland. After laboring several months, they succeeded in organizing a branch of the Church of 14 members.

*Aug. 16.*—The first company of immigrat-

ing Saints of the season, which had left Florence May 29th, under Capt. D. H. Cannon's charge, arrived in G. S. L. City. The company consisted of 225 persons, with 57 wagons.

*September 2.*—A company of settlers left G. S. L. City for the Uintah country, intending to locate a settlement, in which, however, they did not succeed.

*Sept. 6.*—Orson Pratt and Erastus Snow arrived in G. S. L. City from a mission of gathering the poor Saints in the Eastern States.

*Sept. 12.*—Captains Milo Andrus and John R. Murdock arrived in G. S. L. City with their respective companies of immigrants.

*Sept. 13.*—Captains Joseph Horne and Homer Duncan arrived in G. S. L. City with their companies of immigrants. Horne's company left Florence July 1st.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. Horace S. Eldredge's train of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence June 30th.

*Sept. 21.*—Wm. Cockcroft, the murderer of Robert Brown, was executed in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 22.*—Capt. S. A. Woolley arrived in G. S. L. City, with his company of immigrants (mostly Scandinavians).

*Sept. 23.*—The last Church train of the season arrived in G. S. L. City, under Capt. Joseph W. Young.

*Sept. 27.*—Capt. Sextus E. Johnson's company of immigrating Saints arrived in G. S. L. City, with about sixty wagons. This was the last company of immigrants that arrived this season.

*October 3.*—John W. Dawson was appointed governor of Utah.

*Oct. 6-8.*—At the general semi-annual conference, held in G. S. L. City, a number of brethren were called to settle in Southern Utah and turn their special attention to the raising of cotton.

*Oct. 8.*—Parshall Terry died at Draper, G. S. L. County.

*Oct. 18.*—The overland telegraph line was completed from the States to G. S. L. City. President B. Young sent the first telegram, which passed over the line, to J. H. Wade, President of the company.

*Oct. 24.*—The first telegram was sent from G. S. L. City to San Francisco by President B. Young.

*November 29.*—Geo. A. Smith, Erastus Snow, Horace S. Eldredge and others left G. S. L. City for Southern Utah, with a view to locating settlements in the valleys of the Rio Virgin and Santa Clara for the purpose of raising cotton.

*December 7.*—John W. Dawson, Utah's

third governor, arrived in G. S. L. City, accompanied by J. D. Doty, superintendent of Indian affairs.

*Dec. 9.*—Luke S. Johnson, once a member of the Twelve Apostles, died at O. Hyde's residence, G. S. L. City.

The 11th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City, and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 23.*—Peteetneet, the famous Ute Indian Chief, died near Fort Crittenden, Utah Co.

*Dec. 31.*—Gov. Dawson, who had gone somewhat "insane", left G. S. L. City for the States, under peculiar circumstances. Secretary Frank Fuller succeeded him as governor *pro tem*.

In the fall of this year a large number of people were called from the middle and northern counties of Utah Territory to settle in Southern Utah on the Rio Virgin and Santa Clara. The city of St. George and the towns on the upper Rio Virgin were located and the resources of the country rapidly developed.

## 1862.

*January 1-6.*—An important council of the Priesthood of the European Mission was held in Birmingham, England.

*Jan. 16.*—Lot Huntington, a robber, was killed by O. P. Rockwell, near Ft. Crittenden, while attempting to escape from the officers. On the following day, while trying to effect their escape, John P. Smith and Moroni Clawson, two other robbers, were killed in G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 17.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned. Among the acts passed was one defining the boundaries of the Territory and its respective counties, after the creation of Nevada, etc. The counties were 17 in number, named Beaver, Box Elder, Cache, Davis, Great Salt Lake, Green River, Iron, Juab, Millard, Morgan, Summit, Sanpete, Tooele, Utah, Washington, Wasatch and Weber.

*Jan. 18.*—A flood did much damage in Southern Utah.

*Jan. 20.*—A convention for the establishment of a State government, assembled in G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 22 and 23.*—The convention of delegates, chosen by the people, adopted a State Constitution for Utah and a memorial to Congress, praying the third time for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State with the name of Deseret. George Q. Cannon and Wm. H. Hooper were elected delegates to present them to Congress.

*March 6.*—The Salt Lake Theatre, which

had been erected the previous season, was dedicated. The building is 144 feet long and 80 feet wide.

*March 8.*—The Salt Lake Theatre was opened to the public. The pieces played were "Pride of the Market" and "State Secrets."

*March 22.*—At a conference, held in the new settlement of St. George, Southern Utah, that town was divided into four wards.

*March 26.*—Solomon Chamberlain, a veteran member of the Church, died in Washington Co., Utah.

*April 6-9.*—The 32nd annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 8.*—Mr. Morrill of Vermont, introduced a bill in the U. S. House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C., to punish and prevent the practice of polygamy in the Territories of the United States. It was read twice and referred to the committee on Territories.

*April 9.*—The ship *Humboldt* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 323 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of H. C. Hansen. The company arrived at New York May 20th and at Florence about the 1st of June.

*April 15.*—The ship *Franklin* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 413 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of C. A. Madsen. The company arrived in New York harbor May 29th and at Florence June 9th. Between forty and fifty children died on board the ship from the measles.

*April 18.*—The 63rd quorum of Seventies was organized at Cedar City, Iron Co., with Richard R. Burkbeck, Alexander G. Ingram, Christopher J. Arthur, Joseph H. Smith, John M. McMaster, John M. McFarlane, Francis Webster and Robert Heybourne as Presidents.

The ship *Electric* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 336 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Søren Christopheresen. The company arrived in New York June 5th and at Florence June 19th.

*April 21.*—The ship *Athenia* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 484 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of O. N. Liljenquist. The company arrived in New York June 6th and at Florence June 19th.

*April 23.*—The ship *John J. Boyd* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 701 Saints, under the direction of James S. Brown; it arrived at New York June 1st.

*April 28.*—The Indians having destroyed the mail stations between Fort Bridger and North Platte, burned the coaches and mail bags, killed the drivers and stolen the stock, Adjutant-General L. Thomas, at Wash-

ington, D. C., made a call upon President B. Young for a company of cavalry to protect the mail route.

*May 1.*—In obedience to the call of L. Thomas, a company of cavalry, numbering about one hundred men, left G. S. L. City for Independence Rock, under Capt. Lot Smith's command.

*May 6.*—The ship *Manchester* sailed from Liverpool, with 376 Saints, under the direction of John D. T. McAllister; it arrived at New York June 12th.

*May 14.*—The ship *Wm. Tapscott* sailed from Liverpool with 808 Saints, under the direction of Wm. Gibson, John Clark and Francis M. Lyman. It arrived safely at New York.

*May 15.*—The ship *Windermore* sailed from Havre, France, with 109 Swiss and French Saints, under the direction of S. L. Ballif, bound for Utah *via* New York.

*May 18.*—The packet ship *Antarctic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 38 Saints, under the charge of Wm. C. Moody.

*May.*—262 wagons, 293 men, 2,880 oxen and 143,315 pounds of flour was sent from Utah to assist the poor of the immigration across the plains and mountains. They traveled in six companies under Captains Horton D. Haight, Henry W. Miller, Homer Duncan, Joseph Horne, John R. Murdock and Ansel P. Harman.

Col. P. E. Conner was ordered to Utah with California volunteers. In July they took up their line march.

*June 3.*—The anti-polygamy bill was passed by the U. S. Senate, considerably amended. The House afterwards concurred in the amendments.

*June 9.*—Delegate J. M. Bernhisel presented the Constitution of the State of Deseret, and the accompanying memorial, in the U. S. House of Representatives. On the 10th the Vice-President presented the same in the Senate.

*June 12.*—An expedition, or marshals' posse, under Robert T. Burton left G. S. L. City for the purpose of arresting Joseph Morris and others, encamped on the Weber River, a little below the mouth of the canyon.

*June 13.*—The expedition, under Capt. Burton, arrived before Morris' Camp, and as the Morrisites refused to surrender, fire was opened on the camp with fatal effect.

*June 15.*—Joseph Morris and others were killed and all his followers taken prisoners.

*June 16.*—The Morrisites were brought to G. S. L. City.

*June 18.*—The Morrisite prisoners were

on trial in G. S. L. City; some of them were fined and others admitted to bail.

*June 20.*—President A. Lincoln approved the act of Congress prohibiting slavery in the Territories.

*July 2.*—The anti-polygamy bill became law, although never signed by the President.

*July 4.*—Utah showed its loyalty to the Union by celebrating Independence day in grand style, while the rebellion was in progress in the East.

Hon. John A. Ray died at Fillmore, Millard Co.

*July 7.*—Stephen S. Harding, Utah's fourth governor, arrived in G. S. L. City. He had been appointed to the governorship March 31st.

Florence, Nebraska, where thousands of Saints were camped, was visited by a terrible storm, during which two brethren were killed by lightning and Joseph W. Young severely hurt.

*July 11.*—Associate Justices Chas. B. Waite and Thos. J. Drake arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 25.*—Donald McNichols, a member of Captain Lot Smith's expedition, was drowned in Lewis Fork, about ten miles below the Three Tetons, while pursuing a band of thieving Indians.

*July.*—Much property, including a great number of bridges, was destroyed in Utah by floods.

George Q. Cannon succeeded Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich in the Presidency of the European Mission. Jacob S. Bigler had had temporary charge.

*August 29.*—Capt. Lewis Brinson's ox-train, which had left Florence June 17th with 212 Saints and 48 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*September 1.*—President B. Young and a company of Elders left G. S. L. City on a visit to Southern Utah, from which they returned on the 25th. Later in the season the President visited the Northern settlements.

*Sept. 9.*—Col. P. E. Connor arrived in G. S. L. City, his company of volunteers remaining in Ruby Valley, Nevada.

*Sept. 16.*—Amasa M. Lyman, and C. C. Rich, accompanied by other Elders, arrived in G. S. L. City, from their missions to Europe.

*Sept. 23.*—The independent companies of Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Captains C. A. Madsen and O. N. Liljenquist, which had left Florence July 14th, with about five hundred immigrants and eighty wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 24.*—Capt. Homer Duncan's Church



trains (first), which had left Florence July 22nd, arrived in G. S. L. City. This train had made the round trip from the valley to Florence and back in 130 days.

*Sept. 26.*—Capt. James Wareham's independent company of immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 27.*—Capt. John R. Murdock's Church train (second), which had left Florence July 24th, with 65 wagons and about seven hundred immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*October 1.*—Capt. Joseph Horne's Church train (third), which had left Florence July 20th, with about five hundred and seventy souls and 52 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 2.*—Capt. James S. Brown's independent company (third), which had left Florence July 28th, with 46 wagons and about two hundred immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 5.*—Capt. Ansel P. Harman's Church train (fourth), arrived in G. S. L. City with immigrants. Some fifteen children had died on the plains from measles.

*Oct. 16.*—Capt. Isaac A. Canfield's independent company of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City, having been eleven weeks on the journey from Florence.

*Oct. 17.*—Capt. H. W. Miller's Church train (fifth), which had left Florence Aug. 8th, with 60 wagons and about six hundred and sixty-five immigrants, arrived in G. S. City. The company had suffered considerably from sickness and about twenty-eight persons died on the journey.

Col. P. E. Connor's command of 750 California volunteers arrived at Ft. Crittenden, Cedar Valley, and on the following day marched to the Jordan River.

*Oct. 19.*—Capt. Horton D. Haight's Church train (sixth), in which there were about six hundred and fifty immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City. Thirty had died on the journey.

*Oct. 20.*—Col. P. E. Connor arrived in G. S. L. City with his command, and on the 22nd he located Camp Douglas, about three miles east of the City.

*Oct. 29.*—Capt. W. H. Dame's Church freight train, the last of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*November 15.*—The 65th quorum of Seventies was organized at G. S. L. City, with John L. Dunyon, Thos. C. Armstrong, J. C. A. Weibye, Henry W. Brizzee, Gustaf A. Ohlson, E. W. Tullidge and Jens Hansen as Presidents.

*Nov. 21.*—The 66th quorum of Seventies was organized at Mt. Pleasant, Sanpete Co.,

with Levi B. Reynolds as one of the Presidents.

*Nov. 29.*—The 67th quorum of Seventies was organized at American Fork, Utah Co., with Samuel Mulliner, Stephen Chipman, Thomas Barrett, Washburne Chipman, Lewis Harvey, Calvin Moore and Wm. F. Reynolds as Presidents. About the same time the 68th quorum of Seventies was organized at Lehi, Utah Co., with John Brown, John R. Moyle, Wm. S. S. Willis, Orice C. Murdock, John R. Murdock, John C. Naile and Israel Evans as Presidents.

*December 8.*—The Utah Legislature (12th annual session) convened in G. S. L. City, and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 10.*—Gov. Harding, who proved to be a bitter enemy to the people of Utah, delivered a very insulting message to the Territorial Legislature.

*Dec. 19.*—Joseph B. Haws, one of the early members of the Church, died at Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

Elder G. Pegua, who labored as a missionary in Hamburg, Germany, was arrested and the following day banished from that city.

In the fall of this year the Southern settlements in Utah were strengthened by the arrival of new settlers from the North. About one hundred thousand pounds of cotton were raised in Washington County this year.

Jacob Hamblin, with a small party crossed the Colorado River, south of St. George, and went to the Moquis towns *via* the San Francisco Mountains. On the return trip three of the Moquis accompanied the party and visited G. S. L. City, where they had an interview with the leading men of the Church.

1863.

*January 29.*—Col. P. E. Connor, with about two hundred troops, defeated a band of Shoshone Indians, numbering over four hundred, in a ravine near Bear River, 12 miles north of Franklin. About sixteen soldiers and some two hundred and twenty-five Indians were killed, including the Chiefs Bear Hunter, Sagwitch and Lehi. The savages were intirely defeated. This is known as the Bear River Battle.

*February 15.*—Elder Nathaniel V. Jones, sen., died in G. S. L. City.

*March 3.*—A large mass-meeting was held in the Tabernacle, G. S. L. City, at which protests were entered against the infamous course pursued by Gov. Harding and asso-

ciate justices Waite and Drake. A petition, asking for their removal, was drawn up, and subsequently forwarded to President A. Lincoln, at Washington, D. C.

*March 4.*—John Taylor, Jeter Clinton and Orson Pratt, appointed in the mass meeting the day previous, waited on Gov. Harding and Judges Drake and Waite, asking them, in behalf of the people, to resign their official positions, which they refused to do.

*March 10.*—President B. Young was arrested on a charge of polygamy, under the anti-polygamy law of 1862, brought before Judge Kinney and placed under \$2,000 bonds.

*March 14.*—The barque *Rowena* sailed from Port Elizabeth, Cape of Good Hope, Africa, with 15 Saints on board, under the direction of Robert Grant, bound for Utah.

*March 22.*—The overland mail coach, with four passengers, was attacked by Indians, near Eight Mile Creek Station, Tooele Co. Henry Harper, the driver, was killed and one passenger wounded. Judge Mott, delegate to Congress from Nevada, who was in the coach, took the reins, drove for life and escaped.

*March 31.*—Gov. S. S. Harding pardoned all the Morrisites, who had been convicted of resisting the officers, etc.

*March.*—The bitter feelings existing between the troops at Camp Douglas and the citizens of G. S. L. City came near terminating in a collision.

*April 1.*—A fight took place between a small detachment of U. S. troops from Camp Douglas and a party of Indians, near Cedar Fort, Utah Co.

*April 5.*—In Spanish Fork Canyon, Utah Co., 200 Indians were defeated by 140 cavalry, under Col. G. S. Evans. Lieut. F. A. Qeale was killed in the battle.

*April 6-8.*—The thirty-third annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City; 47 missionaries were called.

*April 12.*—A small party of soldiers from Camp Douglas had a fight with Indians at Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., during which several horses were killed.

*April 15.*—Two companies of soldiers from Camp Douglas attacked a band of Indians in Spanish Fork Canyon, Utah Co. During the engagement several Indians were killed and wounded. Also a few of the soldiers were wounded.

*April 20.*—President B. Young left G. S. L. City, on another trip to the South. After visiting the principal settlements as far as St. George, he returned to the City on May 19th.

*April 27.*—About ten mounted ruffians

(soldiers) from Camp Douglas made an unsuccessful attempt to kidnap a young woman in G. S. L. City and bring her to camp.

Hiram Kimball and Thos. Atkinson were killed by a steamboat explosion, at San Pedro, Cal., while on their way as missionaries to the Sandwich Islands.

*April 30.*—The ship *John J. Boyd* sailed from Liverpool, with 763 (or 766) Saints, under the direction of W. W. Cluff. The emigrants landed in New York June 1st and arrived at Florence June 12th.

*May 8.*—A small band of Indians made a raid on Box Elder Valley, four miles above Brigham City, killing William Thorp and driving off several head of horses.

The ship *B. S. Kimball* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 654 (or 657) Saints, under the direction of H. P. Lund. The same day 38 Saints, under the direction of A. Christensen, sailed on the *Consignment*. The emigrants on the *B. S. Kimball* landed in New York June 15th and then continued by rail to Florence. The *Consignment* arrived at New York June 20th.

*May 19.*—The stage from California was attacked by Indians, in Deep Creek Canyon, 150 miles west of G. S. L. City, and the driver, W. R. Simpson, was killed. Major Howard Egan, who was one of the passenger, caught the reins and drove away at full speed.

*May 22.*—The *Farmer's Oracle*, a small semi-monthly paper published by Joseph E. Johnson, at Spring Lake Villa, Utah Co., Utah, was first issued.

*May 23.*—The ship *Antarctic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 483 Saints, under the direction of John Needham. The emigrants landed in New York July 10th and arrived safely at Florence a few days later.

*May 30.*—The ship *Cynosure* sailed from Liverpool, with 754 Saints, under the direction of D. M. Stuart. It arrived at New York harbor July 19th.

*May.*—Three hundred and eighty-four wagons, 488 men, 3,604 oxen, taking 225,969 pounds of flour, started east to assist the poor of the immigration; 4,300 pounds of Utah grown cotton was sent east for sale, with the teams. The captains were John W. Woolley, John R. Murdock, Horton D. Haight, Peter Nebeker, Wm. B. Preston, Thomas E. Ricks, Rosel Hyde, John F. Sanders, S. D. White, and D. D. McArthur. Horace S. Eldredge acted as Church emigration Agent in the States this year.

*June 4.*—The packet ship *Amazon* sailed from London, England, with 882 (or 895) Saints, under the direction of Wm. Bramall. It arrived in New York harbor July 18th,

and the immigrants reached Florence a few days later.

*June 10.*—The stage coach was attacked by mounted Indians between Fort Crittenden and the Jordan River, Utah Co.; the driver and another man were killed and their bodies fearfully mutilated by the savages.

*June 11.*—Ex-Governor Stephen S. Harding, who was succeeded by J. D. Doty, left G. S. L. City for the East.

*June 22.*—J. D. Doty, formerly superintendent of Indian affairs, took the oath of office as governor of Utah.

*July 4.*—A fire destroyed \$3,000 worth of property for Daniel H. Wells, in G. S. L. City.

*July 8.*—The Indians attacked Canyon Station, near Deep Creek, 150 miles west of G. S. L. City, killing four soldiers and Wm. Riley, the station keeper.

*July 30.*—Governor Doty and General Connor made a treaty of peace with the Shoshone Indians at Brigham City.

*August 3.*—John F. Kinney, formerly chief justice of Utah, was elected delegate to Congress from Utah.

*Aug. 7.*—John Titus, of Pennsylvania, successor to John F. Kinney as chief justice of Utah, arrived in G. S. L. City; he took the oath of office on the 12th.

*Aug. 29.*—Capt. John R. Murdock's train of immigrants, which had left Florence June 29th, with 375 souls, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Aug.*—The troops under command of Capt. Smith killed twelve Indians near Schell Creek Station, Utah.

*September 4.*—Capt. Patterson's independent train of immigrants, which had left Florence June 30th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 5.*—Capt. J. F. Sanders' Church train of immigrants, which had started from Florence July 6th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 7.*—President B. Young's woolen factory, on Canyon Creek, commenced running.

*Sept. 10.*—Capt. Wm. B. Preston's train of immigrants, which had left Florence July 9th, with 55 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 12.*—Capt. J. R. Young's independent train of immigrants, which had started from Florence July 7th, arrived in G. S. L. City. Several of the immigrants were killed in a cattle stampede on the plains July 28th.

*Sept. 25.*—Capt. P. Nebeker's Church train of immigrants, which had started from Florence July 25th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 30.*—Capt. James Brown, formerly of the Mormon Battalion and the founder of

Ogden, died from the effects of an accident, at Ogden.

*October 1.*—Gov. J. D. Doty, of Utah, and Gov. James W. Nye, of Nevada, formed a treaty of peace with the Indians at Ruby Valley.

*Oct. 3.*—Capt. Daniel D. McArthur's Church trains of immigrants, which had started from Florence Aug. 6th, with about seventy-five wagons, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 4.*—Capt. John W. Woolley's Church train of immigrants, which had left Florence Aug. 9th, and also Capt. Thomas E. Ricks' Church train of immigrants, which had started from Florence Aug. 10th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

Capt. Horton D. Haight's Church train of immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 12.*—Charles Hopkins, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Petersburg, Millard Co.

*Oct. 13.*—Capt. Rosel Hyde's Church train of immigrants, which had left Florence Aug. 11th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 15.*—Capt. D. S. White's Church train of immigrants, which had left Florence Aug. 15th, arrived at G. S. L. City. This was the last Church train of the season.

*November 2.*—Robert C. Egbert, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Deseret, Millard Co.

*Nov. 20.*—The first number of the *Union Vidette*, a bitter anti-Mormon newspaper, was issued at Camp Douglas, Utah.

*December 5.*—Ira Jones Willis, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, and his son, were accidentally killed while crossing a creek, near Lehi, Utah Co.

*Dec. 14.*—The 13th session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City, and organized by appointing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 19.*—Joseph Fielding, one of the first missionaries to England, died at Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co.

*Dec. 31.*—Bishop David Pettegrew, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in G. S. L. City.

This year Bear Lake Valley was settled by C. C. Rich and many others. Wasatch County was also settled by twenty men from Provo, Spanish Fork and American Fork.

1864.

*January 5.*—The *Daily Vidette*, a bitter anti-Mormon newspaper, was first issued at Camp Douglas.

*February 10.*—Lewis Robbins was accidentally killed, while quarrying rocks near St. George, Utah.



*March 31.*—Lorenzo Snow had a very narrow escape from drowning while, together with other Elders, he attempted to land at Lahaina, Sandwich Islands.

*March.*—Circleville, Piute Co., Utah, was settled by about fifty families from Ephraim, Uinte Co.

In the spring of this year Richfield, Sevier Co., was settled.

*April 1.*—Robert Pierce and Robert Spurgeon were killed in a snowslide at the head of Mill Creek Canyon. The body of the latter was not found until May 3rd.

*April 6-10.*—The 34th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 8.*—At a council of Apostles Ezra T. Benson, Lorenzo Snow and other Elders, held at Lahaina, Sandwich Islands, Walter M. Gibson, who had imposed upon the natives, was excommunicated from the Church.

*April 10.*—Elders Wm. Fotheringham and Henry A. Dixon, accompanied by a small company of Saints, sailed from Port Elizabeth, South Africa, in the barque *Susan Pardev*, which arrived at Boston after 60 day's voyage. Another small company of Saints had sailed from Port Elizabeth, for New York, April 5th, under the direction of John Talbot.

*April 28.*—The ship *Monarch of the Sea*, sailed from Liverpool, England, with 973 Saints, under the direction of Patriarch John Smith. It arrived at New York June 3rd, and the emigrants reached Wyoming, Neb., in safety.

Wyoming, a village seven miles north of Nebraska City, Neb., had been selected as the outfitting place for the emigrants, crossing the plains, in stead of Florence. About one hundred and seventy Church teams were sent from Utah to the Missouri River this year, after the poor.

*May 21.*—The ship *General M<sup>c</sup>Clellan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 802 Saints, under the direction of Thos. E. Jeremy, Joseph Bull and Geo. G. Bywater. It arrived at New York June 23rd, and the company arrived at Wyoming July 3rd.

*June 3.*—The ship *Hudson* sailed from London, England, with 863 Saints, under the direction of John M. Kay. The company arrived at New York July 19th, and at Wyoming Aug. 2nd.

*July 4.*—The *Daily Telegraph*, a newspaper, was first issued, in G. S. L. City, T. B. H. Stenhouse proprietor and editor. October 8th a semi-weekly edition was also commenced.

*August 26.*—Capt. John R. Murdock's mule train arrived in G. S. L. City, with 78 passengers.

*Aug. 31.*—James Calvin Sly, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Chicken Creek, Juab Co.

*September 1.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City, on a trip to the southern settlements. They returned Sept. 29th, after visiting 37 settlements and holding 39 meetings.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. Wm. B. Preston's train of immigrants, consisting of about fifty wagons and four hundred passengers, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 20.*—Capt. Joseph S. Rawlins' train of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 26.*—Elder John M. Kay, returning missionary from Europe, died on the Little Laramie, while crossing the plains in Capt. Warren S. Snow's train.

*Sept.*—Daniel H. Wells succeeded Geo. Q. Cannon as President of the European Mission.

*October 1.*—Capt. John Smith's independent train of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 4.*—Capt. W. S. Warren's train of immigrants, which had started from Wyoming July 19th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 5.*—Capt. J. A. Canfield's train arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a festival in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City. This was the first gathering of these veterans for 30 years; 54 men and 4 women were present out of the 63 then known to be in the Territory.

*Oct. 26.*—Capt. Wm. Hyde's train of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*November 2.*—Capt. Warren S. Snow's train of immigrants, the last company of the season, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 16.*—A destructive hurricane visited Davis and Weber Counties.

*December 12.*—The 14th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing G. A. Smith President of the Council and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 17.*—A landing and site for a Church warehouse, afterwards known as Callsville, was selected by Anson Call, on the Colorado River, 125 miles from St. George, and the land along the Muddy found suitable to settle on. It was then contemplated to send the emigration from Europe, by way of Panama and up the Colorado River, to this landing, which was the head of navigation on the river named.

*Dec. 23.*—Samuel H. Davis was accidentally killed in G. S. L. City, while engaged in walling up a well.

The Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company

sent 170 wagons, 1,717 oxen and 277 men to the Missouri River after the poor this year.

This year the first mining districts were located, the first mining companies incorporated and the first smelting furnaces built in the Territory.

1865.

*January 18.*—Orson Pratt and W. W. Riter arrived as missionaries in Vienna, Austria, to open up the Gospel door in that country.

*Jan. 20.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Jan. 23.*—The Legislature of the State of Deseret met in G. S. L. City, attended to some business and adjourned.

*Jan. 28.*—The Church, through its Agent, F. A. Hammond, purchased a plantation, consisting of 6,500 acres of land, on the island of Oahu, Sandwich Islands, for \$14,000, of T. Dougherty. This place (Laie), which has since been a gathering place and Church headquarters for the natives of the Sandwich Islands, is about forty miles from Honolulu, the capital of the islands.

*February 4.*—A company for building a canal from the Jordan River, near the Point of the Mountain south, to G. S. L. City was partly organized.

*Feb. 15.*—James Lindley, James Wiles, John Mullicaron and Robert Nicholson were killed by a snowslide, while asleep in their tent in City Creek Canyon.

*Feb. 16.*—Luther William, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion (?), died at Provo, Utah Co.

*Feb. 22.*—Geo. Barzee and John Boice, jun., perished in the snow, near Franklin, Cache Valley.

The 69th quorum of Seventies was partly organized at Parowan, Iron Co., with Silas S. Smith, sen., Zachariah B. Decker, Abraham Smith, Joseph K. Parramore, Horace Thornton, Edward Dalton and Wm. E. McGregor as Presidents.

*Feb.*—At Callsville, the Church landing place on the Colorado, seven miles above the mouth of the Vegas Wash, a warehouse was being erected.

*March 4.*—A grand celebration on the occasion of the re-inauguration of President A. Lincoln, was held in G. S. L. City.

*March 13.*—Wm. Millard's house, in the 20th Ward, G. S. L. City, was destroyed by fire, and a little girl burned to death and buried in the ruins.

*March.*—The people in the Utah Dixie settlements suffered much for the want of breadstuff, and several of the northern counties were infested with the measles.

*April 6.*—The 35th annual conference of

the Church convened in the Tabernacle, G. S. L. City, and continued until the 9th.

*April 9.*—John Lowry had a quarrel with the Indian chief Jake, in Manti, Sanpete Co., Utah, the Indians boasting of having killed stock, belonging to the citizens.

*April 10.*—A small party of men from Manti was fired upon by the Indians, near Twelve Mile Creek, Sanpete Co., and young Peter Ludvigsen killed and mutilated by the savages. The same evening Elijah B. Ward and James Anderson were killed and scalped by the Indians, in Salina Canyon, Sevier Co., who also drove away considerable stock.

A special conference, held in G. S. L. City, voted to erect a telegraph line through the settlements of Utah.

*April 12.*—Col. Allred, with 84 men, who pursued the Indians, had a dangerous encounter with them in the mountains, about fifteen miles east of Salina, during which Jens Sørensen, of Ephraim, and William Kearnes, of Gunnison, were killed. The company retreated to Salina.

The brig *Mexicano* sailed from Port Elizabeth, South Africa, with 47 Saints on board, under the presidency of M. G. Atwood, A. H. Noon and H. Smith, bound for Utah. The company arrived in New York June 18th.

*April 15.*—News having reached G. S. L. City of the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln, all business houses in that city were closed, and the city was put in a state of mourning.

*April 17.*—The dead bodies of Sørensen and Kearnes were secured and brought to Salina.

*April 29.*—The ship *Belle Wood* sailed from Liverpool with 636 Saints on board, bound for Utah, under the direction of Wm. H. Shearman. The company landed at New York June 1st, and arrived at Wyoming, Neb., on the 15th.

*May 1.*—About sixty missionaries, called at the late conference, were set apart at the Historian's Office, G. S. L. City.

*May 3.*—President B. Young, accompanied by five of the Twelve and other brethren left G. S. L. City on a trip to Cache Valley, from which they returned on the 11th.

*May 8.*—The packet ship *B. S. Kimball* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 557 Saints, under the direction of A. W. Winberg. The company landed in New York June 15th and arrived at Wyoming June 26th.

*May 10.*—A company of 24 Saints, bound for Utah, and under the direction of Wm. Underwood, sailed from Liverpool on board the ship *David Hoadley*.

*May 18.*—A company, consisting of nine missionaries, eleven women eighteen children, and six teamsters, left G. S. L. City, bound for the Sandwich Islands. Geo. Nebeker was appointed captain; the company had ten wagons.

*May 22.*—The missionaries for the East was organized with Bishop Wm. B. Preston as captain.

*May 25.*—Jens Larsen, a sheep herder, was killed by Indians, about four miles north of Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*May 26.*—John Given, his wife and four children, were cruelly murdered and their bodies fearfully mangled by Indians, near Thistle Valley, about twelve miles north of Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*May 29.*—David Hadlock Jones, a member of the Mormon Battalion, was killed by Indians, about three miles west of Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*June 8.*—Col. O. H. Irish, superintendent of Indian affairs, made a treaty with the principal Indian chiefs in Utah, at Spanish Fork Reservation farm, in the presence of Brigham Young and other leading men.

*June 11.*—Hon. Schuyler Colfax, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and party, arrived in G. S. L. City. He remained until the 19th.

*June 12.*—Schnaylor Colfax and two of his companions (Lieut.-Gov. Brose, of Illinois, and Albert D. Richardson, war correspondent of the *Tribune*) addressed the citizens in front of the Salt Lake House.

*June 13.*—Gov. James Duane Doty died in G. S. L. City.

*June 18.*—A petition was drafted to Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, asking for the appointment of Col. O. H. Irish to the governorship of Utah. It was signed by 250 leading citizens.

*June 24.*—Patriarch Isaac Morley died at Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*June 29.*—Lars Petersen, a benevolent young man, who had assisted some twenty Danish Saints to emigrate, was drowned in a small stream called the Weeping Waters, near Wyoming, Neb.

*July 1.*—The 70th quorum of Seventies was organized in Davis Co., with Wm. H. Lee, L. S. Burnham, Sam. Bryson, sen., Andrew Dalrymple, A. D. Boynton, Henry Tingey and Israel Barlow, as Presidents.

*July 4.*—The National holiday was remembered in G. S. L. City, by a grand celebration.

Hon. J. M. Ashley, of Ohio, chairman of the committee on Territories in Congress, arrived in G. S. L. City, on a visit.

*July 6.*—F. A. Hammond and Geo. Nebe-

ker arrived at the plantation, purchased at Laie, Sandwich Islands.

*July 7.*—President B. Young, several of the Twelve and others left G. S. L. City on a missionary trip to Sanpete County, from which they returned on the 19th, having traveled about three hundred miles and held eighteen meetings.

*July 14.*—Robert Gillispie and another man were killed by Indians, near Salina, Sevier Co.

*July 15.*—Chas. Durkee, of Wisconsin, was appointed governor of Utah.

*July 18.*—The militia under Warren S. Snow surprised a party of hostile Indians, killed twelve and routed the rest, in the mountains east of Sanpete. The command went east to Green River and suffered much by long marches and for want of supplies.

*July 24.*—The people of Southern Utah celebrated the day in the pines, 2½ miles above Pine Valley, Washington Co.

Hon. J. M. Ashley addressed an audience in the Bowery, G. S. L. City, at the celebration of the Territorial anniversary.

*July 26.*—The Indians attacked Glenwood, Sevier Co., Utah, wounded a man and drove off nearly all the stock belonging to the settlement.

*July 31.*—A provost guard of soldiers, who for some time had been stationed in front of the Tabernacle, on the south side of South Temple Street, in G. S. L. City, was removed.

*August 1.*—President Young and a party of brethren left G. S. L. City on a missionary trip to Cache Valley, returning on the 10th.

After seven months unsuccessful labors, O. Pratt and Wm. W. Riter left Vienna, Austria, and returned to England, arriving in Liverpool Aug. 6th.

*Aug. 3.*—James Davis, one of the Mormon Battalion, died suddenly in G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 23.*—A book, entitled "Joseph Smith the Prophet", by Lucy Smith, the Prophet's mother, published by O. Pratt and S. W. Richards, in England, was condemned for its inaccuracy, by the Presidency and Twelve Apostles.

*Aug. 25.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a missionary trip to Tooele County, from which they returned on the 27th.

*Aug.*—Brigham Young, jun., succeeded D. H. Wells as President of the European Mission.

*September 4.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a trip to Southern Utah. After holding a number of meetings in the intervening settlements, the company



arrived in St. George on the 15th, and on the 29th returned to G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 15.*—An agricultural fair was held in St. George, Utah.

*Sept. 18.*—Col. O. H. Irish made a treaty with the Piede Indians, at Pinto, Washington Co., Utah.

*Sept. 21.*—General W. S. Snow had an engagement with the Indians, near Fish Lake, 80 miles east of Circleville. Seven Indians were killed, and Snow and two of his men wounded.

*Sept. 22.*—Capt. Miner G. Atwood's company of immigrating Saints was attacked by Indians west of Fort Laramie. Several of the brethren were wounded and one woman (Mrs. Grundtvig) carried away by the savages.

*Sept. 30.*—Charles Durkee, Utah's sixth governor, arrived in G. S. L. City. He took the oath of office Oct. 3rd.

*October 1.*—The 71st quorum of Seventies was organized at Nephi, Juab Co., with Edward Ockey, Samuel Claridge, Edwin Harley, Daniel Miller, John Kienke, Charles Sperry and Benjamin Riches as Presidents.

*Oct. 7.*—President D. H. Wells, who had presided over the European Mission, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 8.*—The semi-weekly *Deseret News* was first issued.

*Oct. 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a feast in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 17.*—Morten Pedersen Kuhr and wife, Elizabeth Petersen, Wm. Thorpe, Søren N. Jespersen, Benj. J. Black and Wm. T. Hite were killed by Indians, under the chief Blackhawk, near Ephraim, Sanpete Co., Utah.

A company of Saints, bound for Utah, sailed from Melbourne, Australia, on board the barque *Albert*.

*Oct. 22.*—Foster Gordon and wife were found murdered in Skull Valley. Four discharged soldiers were suspected of the crime.

*November 8.*—Capt. Miner G. Atwood's company of immigrants, which had left Wyoming July 31st, with 45 wagons and about four hundred souls, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 9.*—President B. Young issued a circular to the Bishops and presiding Elders in the Church, calling upon them to assist in the erection of a telegraph line through the settlements.

Capt. Henson Walker's company of immigrating Saints, which had started from Wyoming Aug. 12th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 23.*—Faust's livery stables, on 2nd

South Street, Salt Lake City, were destroyed by fire.

*Nov. 29.*—Capt. W. S. S. Willis' ex train of immigrating Saints, which started from Wyoming Aug. 15th, arrived at G. S. L. City. The women and children had arrived previously with relief teams, sent out about three hundred and fifty miles to meet the immigrants.

*Nov.*—The first Hebrew marriage in G. S. L. City was celebrated.

*December 11.*—The fifteenth session of the Utah Legislature convened in the State House in G. S. L. City and organized by appointing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 14.*—Hon. W. H. Hooper, Utah's delegate to Congress, left G. S. L. City for Washington, D. C.

*Dec. 18.*—A number of Piede Indians made a break on Kanab, Kane Co., Utah, and stole some horses.

*Dec. 23.*—Wm. Naylor, of West Jordan, Salt Lake Co., froze to death, while returning from Cottonwood Mill.

*Dec. 24.*—John Singleton, of American Fork, Utah Co., froze to death, near Lehi.

This year new settlements were located by the Saints on the Muddy, Arizona (now Nevada).

The winter of 1865-66 was quite cold and severe in Utah.

## 1866.

*January 1.*—The first number of the *Juvenile Instructor* was published in G. S. L. City; Geo. Q. Cannon, editor.

*Jan. 8.*—Dr. J. M. Whitmore and Robert McIntire were killed by Piede Indians, near the Pipe Springs' Ranch, Kane Co., Utah.

*Jan. 20.*—The dead bodies of Whitmore and McIntire were found about four miles from the Pipe Springs' Herd House by a company of armed men, who also surprised the murderers camped in a narrow gulch, about twelve miles distant, and killed seven of them.

*February 6.*—Titus Billings, a Church veteran, died at Provo.

*Feb. 12.*—At the municipal election D. H. Wells was elected mayor of G. S. L. City.

*March 3.*—The Utah Produce Company was organized in Salt Lake City, with Bishop Edward Hunter as chairman.

*March 4.*—The 72nd quorum of Seventies was organized at Little Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co., with Daniel S. Cahoon, Robert Maxfield, Richard Maxfield, Henry W. Brown, Willis Smith, Nathan Tanner, jun., and Wm. J. Panter as Presidents.

*March 7.*—Wm. Poulter was accidentally killed in Ogden Canyon, while logging.

*March 8.*—C. Widerborg, President of the Scandinavian Mission, was arrested in Copenhagen, Denmark, on a trumped up charge of seduction, and after five days' imprisonment released, and shortly after honorably acquitted.

*April 2.*—Joseph and Robert Berry, and the latter's wife, were killed by Indians, about four miles from Maxfield's Ranch, on Short Creek, Kane Co., Utah.

N. S. Brassfield was shot in G. S. L. City by some unknown persons. He had seduced another man's wife. This caused quite an excitement among the anti-Mormons, and an attempt was made to have more troops forwarded to Utah.

*April 6.*—The thirty-sixth annual conference convened in G. S. L. City and continued until the 8th.

*April 18.*—The Indian chief Sanpitch was killed at the mouth of Birch Canyon, between Moroni and Fountain Green, Sanpete Co.

*April 20.*—The Indians attacked Salina, Sevier Co., drove off about two hundred head of stock and killed two men, who were guarding them. Soon afterwards the settlers vacated Salina and removed to Gunnison.

*April 22.*—Alfred Lewis was killed and three others wounded by Indians, near Marysville, Piute Co., Utah.

*April 27.*—A gang of soldiers from Camp Douglas shot at and insulted a number of citizens in the east part of G. S. L. City.

*April 29.*—Andrew Petersen was reported killed and Thos. Jones Avery wounded while on picket guard, near Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*April 30.*—The ship *John Bright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 747 (or 764) Saints, under the direction of C. M. Gillet. The company landed at New York June 6th, and arrived at Wyoming June 19th, traveling by way of New Haven (Conn.), Montreal (Canada), Detroit, Chicago, Quincy (Ill.) and St. Joseph (Mo.).

*May 1.*—President Young instructed the people in Sanpete, Piute and Sevier Counties to collect together in bodies of not less than 150 men, arm themselves well, protect their stock from the Indians, etc.

*May 2.*—Mr. Thurston's three year old daughter was stolen by Indians, at Wells-ville, Cache Co. She was never recovered.

*May 5.*—The ship *Caroline* sailed from London, England, with 389 Saints, under the Presidency of Samuel H. Hill. It arrived at New York June 11th, and the company

continued the journey by steamboats and rail to Wyoming.

*May 16.*—Christian Larsen, of Spanish Fork, Utah Co., was killed by Indians while herding cows.

*May 20.*—A woman in Springville, Utah Co., shot and killed a man, who tried to seduce her.

*May 23.*—The ship *American Congress* (third ship of the season from Europe) sailed from London, England, with 350 Saints, under the direction of John Nicholson; it arrived at New York July 4th, and the emigrants reached Wyoming July 14th.

*May 25.*—The ship *Kenilworth* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 684 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Samuel L. Sprague. The company landed in New York July 17th and arrived at Wyoming July 29th.

*May 30.*—The ship *Arkwright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 450 Saints; under the direction of Justin C. Wixom. It arrived at New York July 6th.

A small company of Saints (26 souls) sailed from London, England, on the ship *Cornelius Grinnel*, bound for Utah. They arrived at New York July 11th.

*May 31.*—The first circumcision of a Hebrew child in G. S. L. City took place.

*May.*—The Church trains, which this year went to the Missouri River after the poor, left G. S. L. City in ten companies. There went with them 10 captains, 456 teamsters, 49 mounted guards, 89 horses, 134 mules, 3,042 oxen and 397 wagons; 62 wagons, 50 oxen and 61 mules were sent for.

A company of armed militia from Salt Lake and Utah Counties was sent out to assist the settlers in Sanpete and Sevier Counties in protecting themselves against the Indians.

The 73rd quorum of Seventies was organized at South Cottonwood, G. S. L. Co., with James Winchester, Harvey E. Hullinger, Jonas Ericksen, Charles Wilkins, Thomas A. Wheeler, Peter Ericksen and James Maxfield as Presidents.

The settlers of Piute County, Utah, moved into Circleville.

*June 1.*—The ship *Cavour* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 201 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Niels Nielsen. The company arrived in New York July 31st, and at Wyoming Aug. 11th.

*June 2.*—The ship *Humboldt* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 328 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Geo. M. Brown. The company arrived in New York July 18th and at Wyoming Aug. 1st.

*June 6.*—A severe wind storm did much damage in Southern Utah.

The ship *St. Mark* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 104 Saints, under the direction of A. Stevens. It arrived at New York July 26th.

*June 10.*—The Indians made a raid on Round Valley, Millard Co., driving away three hundred head of cattle and horses, and killing James Ivey and Henry Wright.

*June 11.*—Gen. D. H. Wells and some militia started for Sanpete to protect the settlements against the Indians in the southern counties. The settlements on the Sevier River, south of Richfield, were broken up.

*June 24.*—The Indians made a raid on Thistle Valley, Sanpete Co., killing Charles Brown, wounding Thomas Snarr and driving off 26 horses.

*June 26.*—The Indians drove off a band of horses and cattle from Spanish Fork, Utah Co. A company of men followed and overtook the thieves; a battle ensued, in which Jonathan Edmiston, of Manti, was killed and others wounded. Most of the stock was recovered.

*August 20.*—Elder C.M. Gillet died on the plains, 23 miles west of Ft. Kearney, while returning from a mission to England.

*Aug. 21.*—A flood did great damage in Sevier County.

*September 4.*—Capt. T. E. Ricks' train of immigrating Saints, consisting of 46 wagons and 251 passengers, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 5.*—Capt. Samuel D. White's mule train, which had left Wyoming July 7th, with 230 immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. W. S. Chipman's train of immigrants, which had left Wyoming July 13th, arrived at G. S. L. City. About one hundred head of cattle were stolen from this company by Indians, on the plains.

*Sept. 25.*—Capt. J. D. Holladay's ox train of immigrating Saints, which had started from Wyoming July 19th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 29.*—Capt. Peter Nebeker's train of 62 wagons and nearly four hundred immigrants, which had started from Wyoming Aug. 4th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

Capt. Daniel Thompson's ox train of immigrants, which had left Wyoming July 25th with 84 wagons and about five hundred immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*October 1.*—Capt. Joseph S. Rawlins' ox-train of 65 wagons and over four hundred passengers, which had started from Wyoming Aug. 2nd, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 7.*—Part of Capt. Arza E. Hinkley's relief train, which was sent back 450 miles

to meet the last companies, returned to G. S. L. City with 87 passengers from Capt. A. Lowry's train.

*Oct. 8.*—Capt. A.H. Scott's ox train, which had started from Florence Aug. 8th, with 49 wagons and about three hundred immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City. About thirty of the immigrants had died on the journey.

*Oct. 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a reunion at the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 15.*—Capt. Horton D. Haight's train of 65 wagons, bringing the wire for the Deseret Telegraph Line, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 22.*—Capt. Abner Lowry's train of immigrating Saints, the last company of the season, arrived at G. S. L. City. It had started from Wyoming Aug. 13th. A great number of the immigrants had died from cholera.

Dr. J. King Robinson was killed in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 23.*—John P. Lee's ranch, on South Creek, about eight miles from Beaver, was attacked by Piute Indians, who fired the house and wounded Joseph Lillywhite.

*Nov. 30.*—Elder Abel Evans, missionary from Utah, died in Wales.

*December 1.*—The Deseret Telegraph Line was opened between Salt Lake City and Ogden. On the 8th it was opened to Logan and on the 28th to Manti.

*Dec. 9.*—The 16th session of the Utah Legislature convened at G. S. L. City and organized by electing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 20.*—In a letter, addressed to the "Leaders of the Mormon Church", a number of Gentile merchants in G. S. L. City, proposed to leave the Territory on certain conditions. A characteristic reply from President Young the following day was the result, and their propositions were rejected.

*Dec. 27.*—"Dutch Charley", a burglar, was shot and killed in G. S. L. City, while in the act of stealing.

This year the rock aqueduct on North Temple Street, G. S. L. City, was built.

A meeting house, 36x24 feet, was erected by the Saints at Laie, Sandwich Islands.

1867.

*January 7.*—John Lowry, sen., one of the first settlers of Sanpete Valley, died at Manti, Sanpete Co.

*Jan. 15.*—The Deseret Telegraph Line was opened to St. George.

*Jan. 23.*—Amasa M. Lyman, in a com-



munication addressed to the Latter-day Saints in all the world, acknowledged his doctrine annulling the atonement of Jesus Christ to be false.

*Jan.*—The Utah Legislature petitioned Congress to repeal the anti-polygamy law of 1862, and the general assembly of Deseret prayed for admission into the Union as a State.

The Indians made a raid on Pine Valley, Washington Co., and captured a band of horses. Capt. Andrews, with a company of cavalry, followed them, recovered most of the horses and killed seven Indians.

*February 25.*—Patriarch Mark Anthony Coombs died in Beaver, Utah.

*Feb. 26.*—James W. Huntsman died at Shoal Creek, Washington Co., Utah.

*March 21.*—The Deseret Telegraph Company, incorporated Jan. 18, 1867, was organized, with Brigham Young as President.

The Indians made a raid on the stock of Richfield and Glenwood, Sevier Co., killing Jens Peter Petersen and wife (Charlotte Amalie) and Miss Smith, all of Richfield.

*March 29.*—Geo. Davis was accidentally killed, near G. S. L. City.

*April 6-8.*—The 37th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 20.*—Richfield, Sevier Co., was deserted by its inhabitants because of Indian trouble. About the same time the other settlements in Sevier and Piute Counties were abandoned for the same cause, as well as the settlements of Berryville, Winsor, Upper and Lower Kanab, Shunesburg, Springdale and Northup, and many ranches, in Kane County; also the settlements of Panguitch and Fort Sandford, in Iron County.

*April 22.*—President B. Young and company left G. S. L. City, on a tour to "Dixie", from which they returned May 15th, after traveling 700 miles.

*June 1.*—Louis Lund was killed and Jasper Robertson wounded, near Fountain Green, Sanpete Co., by Indians, who also drove off 40 horses.

Twenty Saints sailed from London, England on the ship *Hudson*, bound for Utah. The vessel arrived at New York July 19th. No Church teams being sent from Utah to help the poor across the plains. The emigration of Saints from Europe this season was quite limited.

*June 2.*—Major John W. Vance and Sergeant Heber Houtz were waylaid and killed by Indians, on Twelve Mill Creek, Sanpete Co.

*June 3.*—Geo. Wm. Rogers was accident-

ly killed by the falling of a bank of earth upon him, in G. S. L. City.

*June 14.*—The Indians made a raid on Beaver, Utah, and captured a large herd of stock.

*June 21.*—The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 480 Saints, under the direction of Archibald N. Hill. It arrived at New York July 4th, and the emigrants reached North Platte, a station on the Union Pacific Railway, 391 miles west of Omaha. From there the journey across the plains was commenced, Aug. 8th, with ox teams, under Capt. Leonard G. Rice's direction, and the company arrived at G. S. L. City Oct. 5th.

*July 19.*—The grasshoppers appeared in vast numbers and did great damage to the crops in Utah during the following few weeks.

*July 21.*—The Indians made a descent upon the stock on Little Creek, near Parowan, Iron Co., but were driven back by a company of cavalry.

*July 24.*—Brigham Willard Kimball, a son of Heber C. Kimball, died on Pole Creek, while returning from a mission to England.

*July.*—Franklin D. Richards succeeded B. Young, jun., as President of the European Mission.

*August 3.*—Robert Todd, sen., of Tooele, was found dead on the Jordan bottoms, G. S. L. Co.

*Aug. 4.*—Anson V. Call died on Laramie Plains, while returning home from a mission to England.

*Aug. 13.*—The Indians made a raid on Springtown, Sanpete Co., killing James Meeks and Andrew Johansen. They also wounded another man and captured a band of horses.

*Aug. 24.*—The Provo meeting house (81 feet long and 47 feet wide, with a tower 80 feet high) was dedicated.

*September 4.*—John Hay, of Capt. Binder's company of militia, was killed by Indians, near Fayette, Sanpete Co.

*Sept. 18.*—The Indians made another raid on Beaver, and drove off two hundred head of horses and cattle.

*October 6.*—The first conference held in the large Tabernacle, in G. S. L. City, was commenced and continued until the 9th. This structure, which had just been completed, is 250 feet long and 150 feet wide; its immense roof is arched without a pillar. The interior of the building is 68 feet from the floor to the roof. During the conference 163 missionaries were called to strengthen the settlements in Southern Utah, and the

Saints were called upon to assist liberally next year towards emigrating all the poor Saints from Great Britain. On the 8th Joseph F. Smith was appointed to fill the vacancy in the quorum of the Twelve occasioned by the apostasy of Amasa M. Lyman.

Oct. 22.—Vilate Murray Kimball, wife of Heber C. Kimball, died in G. S. L. City.

November 13.—The Union Pacific Railway was completed to Cheyenne.

Nov. 21.—The first number of the *Deseret Evening News* was issued, Geo. Q. Cannon editor.

December 17.—Ex-Bishop Caleb G. Edwards died at Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

Dec. 24.—Millersburgh and other small towns in Southern Utah were almost completely destroyed by a flood.

Dec. 25.—John James and wife, of Willard, Box Elder Co., were drowned in Sand Creek.

1868.

January 7.—Geo. R. Galloway froze to death, near Kamas, Summit Co., Utah.

Jan. 13.—The 17th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by appointing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

Jan. 17.—The first number of the *Utah Magazine* was published in G. S. L. City, E. L. T. Harrison editor.

Jan. 22.—The first number of *Our Dixie Times*, a weekly paper, edited and published by Joseph E. Johnson, at St. George, Utah, was issued. In the following May it changed name to the *Rio Virgin Times*.

Jan. 29.—A legislative act was approved, changing the name of Great Salt Lake City and County to Salt Lake City and Salt Lake County. An act, changing the name of Richland County to Rich County (Utah), was also approved.

February 17.—H. B. Clawson and Wm. C. Staines, who had been appointed Church emigration agents this season, left Salt Lake City for the East, with \$27,000 to be used for the gathering of the poor. This year about seventy thousand dollars was raised for the emigration of the poor Saints, mainly from Great Britain, an extra effort being made on the part of the Saints in Utah for that purpose.

March.—The 74th quorum of Seventies was partly organized at Farmington, Davis Co., with Lot Smith, James T. Smith, Oliver L. Robinson, John Leavitt, Philander Brown, Elias Vanfleet and Charles W. Stayner as Presidents.

April 4.—Bishop Olson's company of settlers was attacked by Indians, near the Rocky

Ford of the Sevier, between Salina and Richfield. During the fight, which ensued, Mr. Justinson and Charles Wilson were killed and others wounded.

April 13.—Heber M. Walker of Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., was accidentally killed by the stumbling of a horse.

April 6-8.—The 38th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

May 7.—Four Indians made a raid on Scipio, Millard Co., and drove off 15 head of horses.

May 11.—The citizens of Salt Lake City commenced an organized warfare against the grasshoppers, which appeared in great numbers.

May 16.—Samuel B. Reed, chief of construction on the Union Pacific Railway, and Silas Seymour, constructing engineer, arrived at Salt Lake City on business for their road. A few days later President Young took a contract to do the grading on 90 miles of the road, and great numbers of men from the valleys turned out to labor on it. By this means money became plentiful in the Territory.

May 21.—Jeremiah Willey, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

June 4.—The packet ship *John Bright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 722 Saints (176 from Scandinavia), under the direction of James McGaw; it arrived at New York July 13th, and at Laramie City, on the Union Pacific Railway, 573 miles west of Omaha, July 23rd.

June 8.—Joseph A. Young, Brigham Young, jun., and John W. Young left Salt Lake City for the head of Echo Canyon, as agents for President Young, to let contracts for grading on the Union Pacific Railway.

June 9.—Ground was broken for the Union Pacific Railway at Devil's Gate, in Weber Canyon.

June 10.—A mass meeting in Salt Lake City passed resolutions in favor of assisting the Union Pacific Railway through the Territory of Utah.

June 14.—The *Star of the West*, a vessel owned by Mr. Meredith, was wrecked on the Salt Lake, in a storm, while used by a surveying party.

June 15-17.—The Church teams, about five hundred in number, sent to the terminus of the Union Pacific Railway this season after the poor, left Salt Lake City, under Captains Edward T. Mumford, Joseph S. Rawlins, John G. Holman, William S. Seeley, John R. Murdock, D. D. McArthur, John Gillespie, Horton D. Haight, Chester Loveland and Simpson M. Molen.

*June 17.*—John Ager was found drowned in the Weber River, near Morgan, Morgan Co., Utah.

*June 20.*—The packet ship *Emerald Isle* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 876 Saints, under the direction of Hans Jensen Hals. It arrived at New York harbor, after an unpleasant voyage, Aug. 11th, the emigrants landed on the 14th and arrived at Benton, on the Union Pacific Railway, about seven hundred miles west from Omaha, Aug. 25th. Thirty-seven deaths occurred on the ocean.

*June 22.*—Heber C. Kimball, first Counselor to President B. Young, died in Salt Lake City.

*June 23.*—Latimer & Taylor's machine shops, in Salt Lake City, were destroyed by fire. Loss: \$12,000.

*June 24.*—The packet ship *Constitution*, the last sailing vessel which has brought any large company of Saints across the Atlantic, sailed from Liverpool, England, with 457 British, Swiss and German Saints, in charge of Harvey H. Cluff. It arrived at New York Aug. 5th, and the immigrants continued by rail to Benton.

*June 25.*—Niels Christoffersen and Peter Smith, of Manti. Peter Nielsen, of Fairview, Chr. Jensen and Chr. Nebellah, of Mount Pleasant, and Thos. Gates, of Millville, all belonging to the Church trains, were drowned at Robison's ferry, on Green River, by the capsizing of a boat.

*June 30.*—The steamship *Minnesota*, with 534 Saints, under the direction of John Parry, sailed from Liverpool, England. It arrived at New York July 12th, and the immigrants reached Laramie City July 22nd.

*June.*—The Union Iron Company commenced operations at Pinto, Iron Co.

The Indians continued troublesome in Sanpete County, stole cattle and annoyed the settlers.

*July 4.*—Water was first brought on the Provo Bench, Utah Co., by means of a big canal just completed.

*July 11.*—The Indians made a raid on a horse herd, near Ephraim, Sanpete Co., driving off some twelve head of horses. The herdsman gave chase, had a fight with the savages and recovered most of the animals.

*July 14.*—The steamship *Colorado* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 600 Saints, under the direction of Wm. B. Preston. It arrived at New York July 28th, and the company reached Benton Aug. 7th.

Elder Ezra J. Clark, of Farmington, Davis Co., Utah, died near Fonda, Montgomery Co., N. Y., while returning from a mission to Great Britain, with the company of emi-

grants who crossed the Atlantic on the *Minnesota*.

*August 3.*—At the annual election in Utah, Wm. H. Hooper was re-elected delegate to Congress.

*Aug. 11.*—David Fisher, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed while working on the Union Pacific Railway, in Weber Canyon.

*Aug. 18.*—The settlement of St. Joseph, Arizona (on the Muddy), was partly destroyed by fire.

*Aug. 19.*—Col. F. H. Head, superintendent of Indian affairs, and Dimick B. Huntington, Indian interpreter, had a "big talk" with the Indians in Strawberry Valley, Uintah, and a treaty of peace was made with the savages, who had raided the settlements in Sanpete and other places.

Capt. John R. Murdock's mule train, which left Laramie City July 27th, with 50 wagons and about six hundred immigrants, arrived at Salt Lake City; six persons had died on the journey.

Robert C. Sharkey was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun, in Salt Lake City. Probably he committed suicide.

*Aug. 20.*—Capt. Chester Loveland's mule train of 40 wagons and about four hundred passengers, which left Laramie City July 25th, arrived in Salt Lake City. Two deaths occurred on the journey.

Capt. Joseph S. Rawlins' mule train, consisting of 31 wagons and nearly three hundred passengers, which left Laramie City July 25th, arrived in Salt Lake City. Two died on the journey.

*Aug. 24.*—Capt. Horton D. Haight's mule train, which left Laramie City July 27th, with freight and 275 passengers, arrived in Salt Lake City. Six deaths occurred on the journey.

*Aug. 29.*—Capt. Wm. S. Seeley's ox train of 39 wagons, which left Laramie City Aug. 1st, with passengers (272 souls) from Williamsburg, N. Y., and freight, arrived in Salt Lake City. Four deaths occurred on the trip.

*September 2.*—Capt. S. M. Molen's ox train of 61 wagons, which left Benton Aug. 13th, with freight and about three hundred passengers, and Capt. D. D. McArthur's ox-train of 61 wagons, which left Benton Aug. 14th, with 411 passengers, arrived in Salt Lake City. One child died in the former and five in the latter company, on the journey.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. John Gillespie's ox train of 54 wagons and about five hundred immigrants, which left Benton Aug. 24th, arrived in Salt Lake City.



*Sept. 24.*—Capt. Edward T. Mumford's mule train of 28 wagons, which left Benton Sept. 1st, arrived in Salt Lake City with 250 passengers.

*Sept. 25.*—Capt. John G. Holman's ox train of 62 wagons, which left Benton Sept. 1st, arrived in Salt Lake City, with about six hundred and fifty immigrants. A number of the Saints had died on the journey.

*Sept.*—Albert Carrington succeeded F. D. Richards as President of the European Mission.

President B. Young spent most of the summer on preaching tours through the settlements.

*October 1.*—Franklin D. Richards, C. Widerborg and Chas. W. Penrose arrived in Salt Lake City from their foreign missions.

*Oct. 6-8.*—The General Conference was held in Salt Lake City. For the first time in Utah, a full quorum of the Twelve Apostles were present at conference. A number of missionaries were called to strengthen the southern settlements. On the 6th Geo. A. Smith was chosen as First Counselor to Pres. Young, in place of the late Heber C. Kimball, and Brigham Young, jun., was called to fill the vacancy caused thereby in the quorum of Twelve Apostles.

*Oct. 9.*—Brigham Young, jun., was set apart as one of the Twelve Apostles.

*Oct. 14.*—Henry Erikson was thrown from a wagon and killed, at Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co.

*Oct. 15.*—Alexander Ott, an able and faithful Elder, died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 16.*—Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution commenced operations in Salt Lake City, with Brigham Young as President. Co-operative stores were shortly after opened in most of the towns and settlements of the Territory.

*Oct. 17.*—Samuel Dennis White died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 24.*—A company of sixty-one immigrants, who had been left, from some of the companies, in New York, because of sickness, arrived in Salt Lake City, in charge of Fred. C. Anderson, having left New York Oct. 3rd.

*November 15.*—Agnes Taylor, wife of James Taylor and mother of Apostle John Taylor, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 27.*—Christian Jorgensen, of Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed, while working on the Union Pacific Railway, on the Weber.

*December 8.*—Daniel Spencer, President of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, died in Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 9.*—Leonora Taylor, wife of Apostle John Taylor, died in Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 11.*—Harlam P. Swett was killed, near Lehi, Utah Co. The murderer escaped.

*Dec. 23.*—Wm. Jennings' fine residence, in the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was dedicated.

*Dec. 29.*—Ex-Bishop Jonathan O. Duke died at Provo.

*Dec. 30.*—James Read and Richard Gibbs were accidentally killed, while laboring on the Union Pacific Railway, above Round Valley, on the Weber.

During the year the grasshoppers did much damage to the crops in Utah.

Benjamin, Utah Co., was first settled by parties from Payson.

1869.

*January 1.*—The first number of *Der Stern*, a monthly 16 page octavo periodical, published in the interest of the Church in Switzerland, in the German language, was issued in Zurich; Karl G. Maeser, editor and publisher.

*Jan. 11.*—The 18th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City and organized with Geo. A. Smith President of the Council and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 15.*—Ira Ames, a true and faithful Elder, died at Wellsville, Cache Co.

The end of the Union Pacific Railway track reached Echo, Summit Co.

*Jan. 19.*—John Mace, missionary from Utah, died in Leeds, England.

*Jan. 21.*—An observatory was erected on the south-east corner of the Temple Block, Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 23.*—Miss Augusta St. Clair, a famous lectress, died in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 29.*—Chauncey W. Millard, a murderer, was executed at Provo.

*Jan.*—The first General Directory of Salt Lake City was compiled by E. L. Sloan.

*February 3.*—Simeon Carter, formerly a member of Zion's Camp and prominent in the Church, died at Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*Feb. 19.*—The Utah Legislature closed its 18th session.

*Feb. 25.*—The Navajoe-Indians invaded Southern Utah and stole stock at Harrisburgh. A number of armed men from St. George and other settlements started in pursuit.

Delegate Wm. H. Hooper, by an able speech in the House of Representatives, frustrated a plan to divide the Territory of Utah.

*Feb.*—Patriarch Asahel Perry died at Springville, Utah Co.

*March 1.*—Z. C. M. I. commenced business in the Eagle Emporium, Salt Lake City.

*March 8.*—The Utah Central Railway Company was organized, with Brigham Young as President.

A United States land office was opened in Salt Lake City.

The University of Deseret was opened in the Council House, Salt Lake City.

The Union Pacific Railway was completed to Ogden, and a celebration held there in honor of the event.

*March 12.*—Elder C. Widerborg died in Ogden.

*March 16.*—Senator Pomeroy introduced a bill in the U. S. Senate, to establish women's suffrage in Utah.

*March 21.*—Franklin B. Woolley, son of Bishop E. D. Woolley, of Salt Lake City, was killed by Indians, on the Mohave River, near San Bernardino, Cal.

*March 25.*—Corinne, Box Elder Co., on the Central Pacific Railway, was located.

*March 27.*—The 75th quorum of Seventies was organized at Ogden, with Archibald Macfarlane, David G. Nelson, Henry J. Newman, Joseph A. West, Sanford Bingham, jun., Wm. Stoker and H. C. Hogsted as Presidents.

Indians made a raid on Scipio, Millard Co., and captured one hundred head of horses.

*March 28.*—The 76th quorum of Seventies was organized in Weber County, with Wm. F. Critchlow, David H. Perry, Jeppe G. Folkmann, Wm. Halls, James Barker, Enoch Farr and Edward Edwards as Presidents.

*April 1.*—Major J. W. Powell finished his explorations of the Colorado.

*April 5.*—Three men were killed by a snowslide in Mill Creek Canyon, Salt Lake Co.

*April 6-8.*—The 39th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City; 46 missionaries were called.

*April 14.*—The dead body of John V. Long, a lawyer, was found in a ditch, in Salt Lake City.

*April 20.*—Orson Pratt left Salt Lake City for New York, to publish the Book of Mormon in the Deseret Alphabet.

*April 24.*—The Salt Lake *Daily Telegraph* was moved from Salt Lake City to Ogden.

*May 10.*—The great Pacific Railway was completed; the last rail laid and the last spike driven at Promontory, Utah. This was the first railway built across the American Continent.

*May 17.*—Ground was broken at Ogden for the Utah Central Railway.

*June 2.*—Elder Barnabas L. Adams died

suddenly in City Creek Canyon, near Salt Lake City.

The Guion & Co's. steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 338 Saints, under the direction of Elias Morris. It arrived at New York June 14th.

*June 11.*—Elder Heman Hyde died in Salt Lake City.

*June 12.*—James Davidson and wife died from want of water on a desert, between St. George and the settlements on the Muddy.

*June 15.*—Hon. B. Q. Wade, late President of the U. S. Senate, and Major-General Sheridan and staff visited Salt Lake City.

*June 25.*—The first company of Latter-day Saint immigrants who came all the way from the Missouri River by rail arrived in Ogden, by the U. P. Ry., in charge of Elias Morris.

*July 9.*—Senator L. Trumbull and the Chicago Commercial party arrived in Salt Lake City on a visit.

*July 10.*—The Chicago Commercial delegation, headed by Col. J. H. Bowen, called upon Pres. B. Young, in Salt Lake City.

*July 15.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 598 Saints, mostly from Scandinavia, under the direction of O. C. Olsen. The company arrived at New York July 28th, and at Taylor's Switch, near Ogden, Aug. 6th.

*July 18.*—The fine steamship *Colorado* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 365 Saints, in charge of John E. Pace. The company arrived at New York about Aug. 10th, and at Ogden Aug. 20th.

*July 25.*—The first shipment of Utah ore to California took place. It consisted of ten tons from the Monitor and Magnet Mine, Little Cottonwood, shipped by Woodhull Bros. to T. H. Selby, San Francisco.

*July 26.*—Thomas L. Frazier, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Wanship, Summit Co., from the effects of a stabbing wound, inflicted upon him a few days previous by a Mr. Kilfoyle.

*July 31.*—Woodhull Bros. made the first shipment of Utah copper ore, ten tons, from the Kingston mine, Bingham Canyon.

*Aug. 21.*—The Joint Congressional Committee on retrenchment, including several distinguished statesmen, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Aug. 25.*—Frederick Woesner was killed by unknown parties, at Montpelier, Rich Co., Utah (now in Idaho).

The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 443 Saints, in charge of Marius Ensign. The company arrived at New York Sept. 6th, and at Ogden Sept. 16th.

*Aug. 30.*—Geo. Francis Train delivered

an interesting lecture in the Theatre, in Salt Lake City. The following evening he lectured on the subjects "Doctor, Lawyer and Clergyman".

*Aug.*—The grasshoppers destroyed a large portion of the growing crops in Cache, Washington, Kane and Iron Counties; other parts of the Territory escaped the visitation and gathered abundant crops.

*September 3.*—Apostle Ezra T. Benson died at Ogden, Utah.

*Sept. 10.*—John Goddard, son of Geo. Goddard, was accidently drowned in the Jordan River, near Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 18.*—Bishop Wm. W. Wall died at Provo.

*Sept. 20.*—The Indians made a raid on Fairview, Sanpete Co., and stole eighteen head of horses.

*Sept. 22.*—Tracklaying was commenced on the Utah Central Railway.

The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 239 Saints, in charge of Joseph Lawson. The company arrived at New York Oct. 7th, and at Ogden Oct. 16th.

*Sept. 26.*—Orson Pratt arrived in Salt Lake City from his mission to the East.

*October 3.*—Vice-President Schuyler Colfax and party arrived in Salt Lake City on a visit, *en route* from California to the East.

*Oct. 5.*—Vice-President Colfax delivered a speech from the portico of the Townsend House, in which he praised the industries of the Mormon people, but denounced polygamy. This led to an important open correspondence between Colfax and Apostle John Taylor.

A company of 40 Saints from Georgia and other States arrived at Ogden, in charge of Jesse W. Crosby, jun.

*Oct. 6.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 294 Saints, in charge of James Needham. The company, which was the sixth ship-load of the season sailing from Liverpool, arrived at New York Oct. 17th, and at Ogden Oct. 28th. By a collision with an express train, at Evanston, Oct. 27th, two of the immigrants were killed and others wounded.

*Oct. 7.*—A mass meeting was held in Salt Lake City, with a view of again appealing to Congress for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State.

*Oct. 8.*—About one hundred and ninety missionaries were called at the General Conference, held in Salt Lake City, to go on missions.

*Oct. 9.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a party in Salt Lake City, ar-

ranged by Bishop Edward Hunter and Counselors.

*Oct. 18.*—John Walker, a survivor of the Haun's Mills massacre, died at Farmington, Davis Co., Utah.

*Oct. 20.*—The ground was broken for the Coalville and Echo Railway, in Summit County.

*Oct. 25.*—E. L. T. Harrison, Wm. S. Godbe and Eli B. Kelsey were excommunicated from the Church, by the High Council, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 31.*—Indians made a raid on the town of Kanarra, Iron Co., Utah, and drove off horses.

*November 8.*—Carpenters began work on the gallery in the New Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 18.*—Miss Annie Lockhart, a favorite actress, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 22.*—Ogden was decided upon as the junction of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways.

*Nov. 24.*—Street lamps were first used in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 29.*—Emer Harris, brother to Martin Harris, died at Logan, Utah.

*December 6.*—The Utah Central Railway was permanently opened for traffic from Ogden to Farmington.

Senator Cragin, of New Hampshire, introduced an anti-polygamy bill in the U. S. Senate, at Washington, D. C.

*Dec. 18.*—The Deseret Telegraph Line was extended to Franklin, Idaho.

*Dec. 19.*—The "Godbeite Movement" began to take definite shape.

*Dec. 30.*—Samuel Gould, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Parowan, Iron Co.

This year missionary labor was considerably revived in the United States.

## 1870.

*January 1.*—The first number of the *Ogden Junction*, a semi-weekly newspaper, was issued at Ogden, by the Ogden Junction Publishing Company; F. D. Richards editor. The paper was continued until Feb. 14, 1881.

The first number of the *Mormon Tribune*, a weekly paper, was published by the Godbeites, in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 9.*—Bishop Chauncey W. West, of Ogden, died at San Francisco, Cal.

*Jan. 10.*—The last rail of the Utah Central Railway was laid and last spike driven, at Salt Lake City, by Pres. B. Young, in the presence of 15,000 people.

*Jan. 11.*—The nineteenth annual session of the Utah Legislature assembled in Salt



Lake City and organized by electing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House. It was an important session.

*Jan. 12.*—Woodhull Bros. shipped the first car-load of ore over the Utah Central Railway.

*Jan. 13.*—A large mass meeting was held by the ladies of Salt Lake City, to protest against the passage of the Cullom anti-polygamy bill, which had been introduced in Congress. Similar meetings were subsequently held by the ladies in most of the settlements in the Territory.

The first coal by rail, direct to Salt Lake City, arrived there, consisting of two car-loads from the Wasatch Coal Company's mines, consigned to F. A. Mitchell.

*February 10.*—A political mass meeting, appointed by the "Liberal Party" of Salt Lake City and held in Walker's old store, was carried by the "Peoples Party."

*Feb. 12.*—An act passed by the Legislature, conferring the elective franchise upon the women of Utah, was approved by Acting Governor S. A. Mann.

*Feb. 17.*—Some soldiers from Camp Douglas beat an Indian boy and fired on the police, who interfered and arrested them.

*Feb. 24.*—President B. Young, accompanied by a number of leading men, left Salt Lake City on a trip to the southern settlements. They arrived at the Colorado River, at the mouth of the Rio Virgin, Arizona, March 16th.

*Feb.*—The "Liberal Party" in Utah was formed by a union of the Gentiles and God-beites of Salt Lake City.

*March 2.*—Elder Jabez Woodard died at Milton, Morgan Co.

The first number of the *Keepapitchinin*, a small semi-monthly periodical, devoted to fun and amusement, was issued in Salt Lake City.

*March 7.*—Ole Bull, the great Norwegian violinist, arrived in Salt Lake City. He gave two concerts in the Theatre, and left on the 10th.

*March 20.*—Hon. J. W. Schaffer, seventh Governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City. He proved to be one of the most bitter officials that the Territory ever had.

*March 23.*—Although Delegate W. H. Hooper made a very able speech in defence of religious liberty in Utah, the Cullom Bill was passed by the House of Representatives.

*March 29.*—A company of 30 Elders returned to Salt Lake City from missions to the States.

*March 31.*—The citizens of Salt Lake City

held an immense mass meeting to protest against the Cullom Bill, which had not yet passed the Senate. Afterwards mass meetings were held in the settlements for the same purpose, and a petition drafted and forwarded to the Senate.

*April 1.*—The first number of the *Utah Pomologist and Gardener*, devoted to the orchard, vineyard, farm and garden, was issued by Joseph E. Johnson, at St. George, Utah.

*April 7.*—Elder E. Stevenson preached in the Kirtland Temple, Ohio.

*April 12.*—The resolutions adopted by the Salt Lake City mass meeting, on March 31st, was presented to the U. S. Senate and referred to the committee on Territories.

*April 16.*—President B. Young and party returned to Salt Lake City from a preaching trip to the southern settlements.

*April 21.*—The dead body of Alvarus Hanks was found near Silver Creek, Summit Co. He was supposed to have perished in a snow storm.

*April 27.*—Patriarch John Young, Pres. B. Young's eldest brother, died in Salt Lake City.

*April.*—An abandoned child was left at the door of Mrs. Prescinda L. Kimball—the first occurrence of the kind known in Salt Lake City.

Camp Rawlins, a military post, was established near Provo, Utah.

The gallery in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, was finished.

*May 5.*—The 40th annual conference of the Church, convened in Salt Lake City and was continued until the 8th.

*May 8.*—Gen. P. H. Sheridan and staff arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

Rev. G. M. Peirce entered his field of labor as the first Methodist missionary to Salt Lake City.

*May 10.*—A land-slide in Bingham Canyon resulted in the death of Charles A. Freeman and James Leicester.

*May 12.*—Amasa M. Lyman, once a member of the Twelve Apostles, was excommunicated from the Church for apostacy.

*May 13.*—Geo. Knighton and Henry Langford were drowned in the Jordan River, north-west of Salt Lake City.

Col. M. T. Patrick, U. S. marshal for Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May 14.*—N. H. Felt and Thos. Jackson arrived at Salt Lake City, with a small company of Saints from New York State.

*May 20.*—Elder Wm. I. Appleby died in Salt Lake City.

*May 27.*—James Taylor, Apostle John

Taylor's father, died in Salt Lake City, 87 years of age.

*May 28.*—The corner stones of the Provo Co-operative Woolen Factory were laid.

*June 5.*—The first number of the Salt Lake *Daily Herald* was issued; W. C. Dunbar and E. L. Sloan, publishers; E. L. Sloan, editor.

*June 13.*—Johan C. Christensen was killed by lightning while in the field irrigating, near Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*June 17.*—In the Probate Court at Manti, John Steward, of Fairview, Sanpete Co., was sentenced to be shot, for the killing of Sally Woodward, an Indian girl, some time previous.

*June 23.*—Fifteen wagons, loaded with machinery for a woolen factory at Beaver, left Salt Lake City.

*June 28.*—A company of 20 Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Colorado*, for the United States.

*June.*—The grasshoppers did much damage in the Territory.

Horace S. Eldredge succeeded A. Carrington as President of the European Mission.

*July 3.*—Albert Carrington was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, in Salt Lake City.

*July 8.*—James Hendricks, who was crippled at the Crooked River battle, Oct. 25, 1838, died in Richmond, Cache Co., Utah.

*July 12.*—Lady Franklin, widow of Sir John Franklin, visited Ogden, on her return trip from searching for her lost husband.

*July 13.*—The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 269 British, German and Swiss Saints, in charge of Karl G. Maeser. The company arrived at New York July 26th, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 5th.

*July 20.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 357 Saints, mostly Scandinavians, in charge of Jesse N. Smith. The company arrived at New York Aug. 1st, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 10th.

*July 23.*—Geo. Francis Train lectured in the Salt Lake Theatre, in defence of Brigham Young.

*July.*—S. A. Mann, secretary, and C. C. Wilson, chief justice of Utah, were removed by Pres. U. S. Grant, Jas. B. McKean being appointed chief judge and Vernon H. Vaughan secretary.

*August 1.*—At the general election in Utah, W. H. Hooper received over twenty thousand votes for delegate to Congress, and Geo. R. Maxwell, the Liberal candidate, only a few hundred.

*Aug. 12.*—A discussion commenced in the

large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, between Apostle Orson Pratt and Dr. J. P. Newman, chaplain of the U. S. Senate, on the question: "Does the Bible sanction Polygamy." It was continued three days.

*Aug. 13.*—S. D. Woodhull, of the firm of Woodhull Bros., the earliest active mining operators in Utah, was shot in Little Cottonwood, in a difficulty over a claim. He died on the 14th.

*Aug. 27.*—The establishment of Paul Engelbrecht was broken up, and his stock of liquors destroyed under authority of Salt Lake City, because he sold without a licence.

President B. Young and party left Salt Lake City for Southern Utah, from which he returned Sept. 24th.

Alderman Clinton and several police-officers were arrested by the U. S. marshal for participation in the abatement of the Engelbrecht liquor establishment.

*Aug. 30.*—Martin Harris, one of the witnesses of the Book of Mormon, arrived in Salt Lake City. He was 88 years old. In the ensuing conference he bore a faithful testimony to the truth of the Book of Mormon.

Judge Jas. B. McKean arrived in Salt Lake City.

*September 2.*—The first number of the semi-weekly edition of the Salt Lake *Herald* was issued.

*Sept. 5.*—Chief Justice James B. McKean was assigned to the Third Judicial District, and forthwith commenced his infamous official career in Utah.

*Sept. 7.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 186 Saints in charge of Frank H. Hyde. The company arrived at New York Sept. 21st, and at Ogden Oct. 1st.

*Sept. 9.*—Messrs. Jones & Robins began the erection of smelting works on the State Road, south of alt Lake City.

*Sept. 10.*—A town site was located by Pres. B. Young at Kanab, Kane Co., and the following day a ward organization was affected, with Levi Steward as Bishop.

*Sept. 14.*—A small company of Scandinavian Saints, (19 souls), in charge of B. N. Walter, sailed from Liverpool, England, on board the steamship *Nevada*, bound for Utah.

*Sept. 15.*—Gov. J. W. Schaffer issued a proclamation appointing P. E. Connor major-general of the Utah militia (Nauvoo Legion), and Wm. M. Johns assistant adjutant-general. On the same day he issued a proclamation prohibiting all drills, musters and militia gatherings, except upon his orders, or that of the U. S. marshal. He also or-

dered the delivery of all arms, belonging to the Territory of Utah or the United States (except those in the possession of U. S. soldiers), to Col. Wm. M. Johns.

*Sept. 20.*—The first run of crude bullion was made at the first smelting works built in Utah, erected six miles south of Salt Lake City by Woodhull Brothers.

*Sept. 22.*—On the night of this day a party of U. S. troops, stationed near Provo, made a raid on some of the citizens in that town, some of whom they abused severely.

*October 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp and the Mormon Battalion had an enjoyable party at the Social Hall, Salt Lake City. Of the members of Zion's Camp there were 32 present, and 63 of the Battalion.

*Oct. 12.*—The old arsenal building in Salt Lake City was burned to the ground.

*Oct. 14.*—A scientific exploring party from Yale College, under direction of Professor Marsh, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 23.*—The stage from Pioche was robbed near Nephi, Juab Co., by three men, who were afterwards caught and punished.

*Oct. 31.*—Gov. J. Wilson Schaffer died at his residence, in Salt Lake City. Secretary Vernon H. Vaughan succeeded him as governor *pro tem*.

*November 4.*—Prof. Ferdinand V. Hayden, United States geologist, arrived in Salt Lake City.

In the Third District Court the jury returned a verdict against Salt Lake City, allowing Engelbrecht & Co. \$59,063.25 damages. The case was appealed.

*Nov. 8.*—Gen. Chas. A. Washburn, U. S. minister to Paraguay, and Hon. Alvin Flanders, governor of Washington Territory, visited Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 16.*—A company of 59 Saints, in charge of Ralph Thompson, sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Manhattan*, which arrived at New York Dec. 2nd. The company reached Salt Lake City Dec. 11th.

*Nov. 21.*—The "wooden gun rebellion" in the 20th Ward occurred. Messrs. C. R. Savage, G. M. Ottinger, J. C. Graham, C. and A. Livingston, W. G. Phillips and Jas. Fennamore were arrested on a charge of treason and confined at Camp Douglas.

*Nov. 23.*—C. R. Savage and the other prisoners were admitted to bail and liberated.

*Nov. 25.*—Pres. B. Young, Geo. A. Smith and B. Young, jun., left Salt Lake City for Southern Utah, where they spent part of the winter.

*December 2.*—Richard Soper and Anton

Valardie(?), guilty of committing rape, were killed between Levan and Nephi, Juab Co., while trying to escape from the officers.

*Dec. 14.*—Six members of Levi Stewart's family were burned to death in Kanab, Kane Co., Utah.

*Dec. 24.*—No. 1 of the *Footlights*, a programme of the entertainments at the Theatre, in Salt Lake City, was issued.

*Dec. 28.*—Richard Brown was shot and killed at Provo by John J. Baum, whose niece Brown had seduced. Baum was arrested, tried and acquitted, on the ground of justifiable homicide.

This year Dr. Taggart, assessor of internal revenue, made a despicable attempt to compel the Church to pay an enormous tax on tithing, but failed in his scheme.

## 1871.

*January 17.*—The Utah Southern Railway Company was organized, with Wm. Jennings as President.

*Jan. 19.*—Mary Phillips, one of the old Herefordshire (England) Saints, died at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*February 2.*—The nomination of Geo. L. Woods, of Oregon, for governor, and Geo. A. Black, of Illinois, for secretary of Utah, was confirmed by the U. S. Senate.

*Feb. 6.*—The meeting-house, tithing office and post office in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., was burned.

*Feb. 10.*—Presidents B. Young and Geo. A. Smith arrived in Salt Lake City from their winter visit to St. George.

*Feb. 19.*—The new governor, Geo. L. Woods, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Feb.*—Judge McKean made some absurd rulings in the naturalization of foreigners, making their belief in polygamy a test question.

The settlements of St. Joseph, St. Thomas and Overton, on the Muddy, were broken up, because of their being set off into Nevada, where taxation was oppressive.

*March 9.*—The Deseret Philharmonic Society was organized in Salt Lake City, with D. O. Calder as President.

*March 13.*—Bishop Alfred Cordon died at Willard City, Box Elder Co.

*March 18.*—Commercial Street, Salt Lake City, was opened.

*March 27.*—The Salt Lake fire department was re-organized.

*March 31.*—The Emma mine, in Little Cottonwood Canyon, was sold for \$1,500,000.

*March.*—G. R. Maxwell's infamous memorial, praying for a seat in Congress, as a contestant against W. H. Hooper, was presented to Congress.



*April 3.*—Mary Champlin, a survivor of the Haun's Mill massacre, died at Salt Lake City.

Gov. Alvin Saunders, of Nebraska, visited Salt Lake City.

*April 6.*—The 41st annual conference of the Church convened in Salt Lake City and was continued until the 9th.

*April 15.*—The first number of the Salt Lake *Daily Tribune* was issued, instead of the *Mormon Tribune*, suspended.

*April 18.*—Ralph Waldo Emerson, the eminent *litterateur*, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*April 24.*—Bishop Peter Maughan, one of the founders of the Cache Valley settlements, died.

*April.*—Numerous grasshoppers appeared in the northern part of Cache County. During the summer these insects again damaged the crops considerably in various parts of the Territory.

*May 1.*—Ground was first broken for the Utah Southern Railway.

*May 3.*—Major J. W. Powell, the Colorado explorer, and party arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May.*—The *Corinne Daily Journal* was first published, at Corinne, Utah.

*May 10.*—Elder Joseph Parry, with ten Saints, sailed from Liverpool on the steamship *Wyoming*, bound for Utah.

*June 11.*—The first camp-meeting ever held in Utah, took place in Salt Lake City, under the auspices of the Methodists.

*June 14.*—While showeling snow in American Fork Canyon, Clark Thompson was accidentally killed and a companion wounded.

*June 21.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 248 Saints, under the direction of Robert F. Neslen and Geo. Lake. The company arrived at New York July 3rd, and at Salt Lake City July 12th.

*June 26.*—Pres. B. Young, Geo. A. Smith and others left Salt Lake City, on a trip to the northern settlements, returning in the latter part of July, after visiting Soda Springs, Bear Lake Valley, etc.

*June 28.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 397 Saints, in charge of W. W. Cluff. The company landed at New York July 13th, and arrived at Ogden July 21st.

*June 30.*—S. A. Mann, acting-governor of Utah, issued a proclamation, forbidding the assembly of any of the militia of the Territory, to participate in the celebration of the 95th anniversary of American Independence, in Salt Lake City.

*June.*—Albert Carrington succeeded H. S.

Eldredge as President of the European Mission.

*July 4.*—Notwithstanding Act - Gov. Mann's proclamation against the assembling of the Territorial militia, the day was celebrated in good style, in Salt Lake City.

*July 10.*—Hon. S. S. Cox, of New York, visited Salt Lake City.

*July 12.*—The steamship *Colorado* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 146 Saints, under the direction of Hamilton G. Park. The company arrived at New York July 25th, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 4th.

*July 20.*—The Pioneer Mill, Ophir Mining District (the first stamp mill in Utah), commenced running; Walker Bros. proprietors.

*July 21.*—The *Lady of the Lake*, a little steamer bought by John W. Young and intended for an excursion boat on the Salt Lake, arrived in Salt Lake City. It was launched in the Jordan on Aug. 3rd.

*July 23.*—A meeting- and dwelling-house erected by the Saints in Christiania, Norway, was dedicated.

*July 26.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 93 Saints, under the direction of Lot Smith. The company arrived at New York Aug. 7th, and in Salt Lake City Aug. 16th.

*August 1.*—M. T. Patrick, U. S. marshal, took possession of the Utah Penitentiary, under protest of A. P. Rockwood.

*Aug. 9.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 60 Saints, under the direction of Wm. Douglass. The company arrived at New York Aug. 21st, and at Ogden Aug. 30th.

*Aug. 11.*—Prof. J. D. Runkle, President of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, visited Salt Lake City, engaged in extensive explorations in Utah and Nevada.

*Aug. 23.*—A company for building the Utah and Northern Railway was organized, with John W. Young as President and General Superintendent.

*Aug. 26.*—Ground was broken for the Utah and Northern Railway, at Brigham City.

*Aug. 28.*—Wm. Hutchinson was shot and killed, in Coalville, Summit Co., in self-defence.

*September 1.*—The National Bank of Deseret commenced business on the corner of East Temple and First South Street, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 2.*—U. S. Marshal Patrick made a demand of Warden A. P. Rockwood to deliver up the prisoner Kilfoyle to the marshal's custody, which was refused on legal grounds.

The Deseret Telegraph Company extended a branch line to Coalville, Summit Co.

*Sept. 6.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 263 Saints, under the direction of John I. Hart. The company arrived at New York Sept. 18th, and at Ogden Sept. 27th.

*Sept. 8.*—After several days preliminary examination before Associate Justice C. M. Hawley, Marshal McAllister and Warden Rockwood (Salt Lake City) were held to bail in \$1,000 each, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Sept. 11.*—A detachment of U. S. cavalry surrounded the houses of Messrs. John J. Baum and H. L. Davis, near Provo, Utah Co., and fired several shots at the former. A packed grand jury had indicted Baum and Davis for murder.

*Sept. 19.*—Caleb Parry, missionary from Utah, died at Birmingham, England. He was buried in the same grave as James H. Flanagan, who died Jan. 29, 1851.

*Sept. 22.*—James Hendry was shot and fatally wounded at Hooperville, by the father and son of a girl, whom he had seduced.

*Sept. 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was completed to Sandy.

*Sept. 24.*—The corner stones of the new Catholic Church, in Salt Lake City, were laid, the ceremonies being conducted by Rev. Patrick Walsh.

*Sept.*—At this time the U. S. officials in Utah acted more like bigoted missionaries than administrators of the law. Absurd rulings, illegal processes and packed juries characterized their proceedings.

*October 2.*—Pres. B. Young was arrested by U. S. Marshal Patrick, on an indictment charging him with lascivious cohabitation with his polygamous wives. The President was guarded in his own house for some time afterwards.

*Oct. 3.*—Daniel H. Wells was arrested by U. S. Marshal Patrick, on a charge of "lascivious and unlawful cohabitation", and placed under \$5,000 bonds.

*Oct. 7.*—Geo. Q. Cannon and Henry W. Lawrence were arrested on charges of lascivious cohabitation; Cannon was placed under \$5,000 bonds.

*Oct. 9.*—Pres. B. Young went into court. After several days' trial, Judge McKean (on the 12th) rendered a decision, admitting the defendant to bail in \$5,000, and the case was postponed until the prosecution was better prepared for action. In delivering his opinion the judge said that while the case was called "The people versus Brigham Young, its other and real title is Federal authority versus Polygamic Theocracy."

*Oct. 10.*—Hon. O. P. Morton, senator from Indiana, accompanied by several distinguished ladies and gentlemen, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit. They used their influence against the Federal crusade, then being carried on in Utah.

*Oct. 11.*—A mass meeting convened in answer to the mayor of Salt Lake City, to adopt measures for the relief of the sufferers by the Chicago fire.

*Oct. 12.*—A terrific wind storm visited Salt Lake City and vicinity.

*Oct. 14.*—Mayor D. H. Wells remitted \$12,000 for the relief of the sufferers by the Chicago fire. He subsequently sent another amount.

*Oct. 18.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 300 Saints, in charge of Geo. H. Peterson. The company arrived at New York Nov. 1st, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 11th.

*Oct. 23.*—The Deseret Telegraph line was completed to Pioche, Nevada.

*Oct. 24.*—Pres. B. Young left Salt Lake City for St. George, with the intention of spending the winter there. It was soon afterwards extensively published that he had fled from justice.

*Oct. 28.*—Mayor D. H. Wells, Hosea Stout and W. H. Kimball were arrested on a trumped up charge of murder, the notorious outlaw "Bill" Hickman being their accuser, and committed to the military prison at Camp Douglas.

Thomas Hawkins was sentenced by Judge McKean to three years' imprisonment and \$500 fine, for adultery with his own wives. He appealed his case to the Territorial Supreme Court, but not being able to get \$20,000 bonds he was imprisoned.

*Oct. 30.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Mayor D. H. Wells was admitted to \$50,000 bail, for his appearance, when wanted, on the charge of murder.

*November 2.*—Capt. Jacob Hamblin met in council with the principal chiefs of the Navejoe Indians, at Ft. Defiance, and concluded a treaty of peace with them in behalf of the people of Utah.

*Nov. 6.*—James P. Brown, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Rockville, Kane Co.

*Nov. 9.*—The site for the St. George Temple was dedicated.

The Deseret Telegraph Company opened an office at Paris, Bear Lake Co.

*Nov. 20.*—Elder Caleb W. Haws, missionary from Utah, died at Barugh Bridge, near Barnsley, England.

The corner stones of the Methodist Epis-



copical Church, in Salt Lake City, was laid, Rev. G. M. Peirce officiating.

*Nov. 22.*—Salt Lake City was entered under the "Town site law."

*Nov. 26.*—The Roman Catholic Church in Salt Lake City was dedicated.

*Nov. 27.*—Through intense malice Judge McKean called up the case of Pres. B. Young, and thus compelled him to travel all the way from St. George to Salt Lake City in the dead of winter. The judge fixed the trial for Dec. 4th.

The Summit County Railway Company was organized.

*December 13.*—Alexander Burt, John L. Blythe, James Toms and John Brazier were arrested in Salt Lake City, wickedly accused of the murder of Dr. J. King Robinson in 1866. On the 19th Policeman B. Y. Hampton was arrested on a similar charge.

*Dec. 18.*—An examination of the Robinson murder case was commenced before Justice McKean, in chambers, and was continued for several days. On the 22nd Alexander Burt, one of the accused, was discharged from custody.

*Dec. 23.*—Patriarch John Murdock died in Beaver, Utah.

*Dec. 26.*—Pres. B. Young arrived in Salt Lake City from St. George.

*Dec.*—The Salt Lake City authorities arrested a number of prostitutes, who subsequently were released by the Federal officials.

This year the people in Utah again subscribed liberally towards emigrating the poor Saints from Europe; the first Utah edition of the Book of Mormon was printed; several hundred stands of the Italian honey-bee was imported into the Territory; the Utah Southern Railway was completed to Draperville; Latter-day Saint Sunday Schools were organized in all the large branches of the Church in the Scandinavian Mission, etc.

## 1872.

*January 1.*—Zera Pulsipher, formerly one of the seven Presidents of the Seventies, died at Hebron, Washington Co., Utah, over 82 years of age.

*Jan. 2.*—Pres. B. Young again met in the Third District Court, but his case was continued until March. Judge McKean refused \$500,000 bail for him, and the President was again guarded in his own house by U. S. deputy marshals.

*Jan. 3.*—Charles W. Baker, the principal witness against B. Y. Hampton and others, declared under oath that his testimony in court against the accused was utterly false.

*Jan. 8.*—The 20th session of the Utah

Legislature convened in Salt Lake City and organized by electing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 15.*—Elder James McGaw died at Ogden.

*Jan. 20.*—Alexander Burt was again arrested on the old charge of being connected with the Robinson murder case.

*Jan. 24.*—Charles W. Baker was arraigned before Justice Clinton, in Salt Lake City, for perjury. In default of \$3,000 bail, he was sent to prison, awaiting the action of the grand jury.

*Jan. 31.*—James L. High, Deputy U. S. District Attorney, being directed by the U. S. Attorney General and District Attorney Geo. C. Bates, at Washington, D. C., to do so, requested the District Court to admit Brigham Young and other prisoners to bail. The court refused the application.

A concurrent resolution was passed by the Utah Legislature for the election of delegates to a convention to adopt a State Constitution.

*Jan.*—The Salt Lake City Street Railway Company was organized.

Judge James B. McKean refused to have C. W. Baker arrested for perjury, notwithstanding the proof of his guilt.

*February 1.*—At the first masquerade ball held in Utah (in Faust's Hall, Salt Lake City) a fearful row occurred, in which Police-Officer Smith was considerably hurt.

*Feb. 4.*—The Japanese Embassy arrived in Salt Lake City. On the 6th a reception was given it in the City Hall.

*Feb. 5.*—Edward Samuels and Wm. Hampton were killed by a snowslide, in Big Cottonwood Canyon.

*Feb. 14.*—Bishop Abraham Hoagland, of the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

*Feb. 16.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Feb. 17.*—James G. Blair, of Missouri, delivered a powerful speech in defence of the people of Utah, in the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C.

*Feb. 19.*—A constitutional convention, for the adoption of proper measures for the admission of Utah into the Union, met in the City Hall, Salt Lake City.

John Cradlebaugh, formerly associate justice of Utah, died in poverty, at Eureka, Lander Co., Nevada.

*Feb. 22.*—The Japanese Embassy left Salt Lake City for the East.

*Feb. 28.*—Patriarch William Cazier, one of the first settlers of Juab County, died at Nephi.

*Feb.*—There was considerable of a "dead-



lock" in the Utah Federal courts, for want of funds to defray expenses.

*March 2.*—The constitutional convention adopted a constitution and a memorial to Congress, asking for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State, and then adjourned *sine die*.

*March 6.*—Thos. Fitch, Geo. Q. Cannon and F. Fuller left Salt Lake City for Washington, as delegates from the late convention, to present to Congress the claims of the proposed State of Deseret.

*March 7.*—Wm. W. Phelps died in Salt Lake City.

*March 20.*—A deputation of friends, mostly ladies, paid a condolatory visit to Hosea Stout, B. Y. Hampton and fellow-prisoners, at the City Hall, Salt Lake City.

*March 22.*—Through malice the prisoners (Hosea Stout, B. Y. Hampton, Alexander Burt, Wm. H. Kimball and John L. Blythe) were removed from the City Hall, Salt Lake City, to Camp Douglas, by order of U. S. Marshal Patrick.

*March 25.*—Tracklaying was commenced on the Utah Northern narrow gauge railway at Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*April 2.*—The new constitution of the State of Deseret was presented to both houses of Congress, and referred to a special committee, who reported adversely to Utah's admission as a State.

*April 4.*—The members elected to the Legislature of the State of Deseret met in Salt Lake City and proceeded to organize. During the session W. H. Hooper and Thos. Fitch were elected senators to Congress.

*April 6.*—The 42nd annual conference of the Church convened in Salt Lake City and was continued daily until the 9th, when it was adjourned to the 14th, then to the 21st and closed on the 28th.

*April 15.*—A decision was rendered by the Supreme Court of the United States in the Engelbrecht case, overturning the judicial proceedings in Utah for the last eighteen months, and declaring null indictments against about one hundred and twenty persons, some of whom had been imprisoned for some time.

*April 25.*—Pres. B. Young was released from custody on a writ of *habeas corpus* from Elias Smith, probate judge of Salt Lake County.

*April 30.*—Hosea Stout, Wm. H. Kimball, B. Y. Hampton, John L. Blythe, Alexander Burt and James Toms were released by the Third District Court, on the strength of the Supreme Court decision, at Washington, D. C. John Brazier had previously been released.

*May 2.*—Thomas Hawkins, of Lehi, was admitted to \$5,000 bail, pending an appeal to the Supreme Court of the Territory, and liberated from prison.

*May 8.*—Ira Reid was killed by lightning, at West Jordan, Salt Lake Co.

*May 17.*—C. Delano, Secretary of the Interior, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*May 20.*—Ground was broken for the American Fork (narrow gauge) Railway.

*May 25.*—The Salt Lake City Gas Works Company was organized.

*May 28.*—The Confidence Fire Company was organized in Salt Lake City, with James D. Meagher as President.

*June 1.*—The first number of the *Woman's Exponent* was published in Salt Lake City, Miss L. L. Greene editor.

*June 8.*—The first passenger train was run on the Utah Northern Railway.

*June 12.*—In a circular addressed to the leading authorities of the Church, Pres. B. Young called on the people to help the poor Saints to emigrate; \$14,000 were donated during the year.

The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 221 Saints, in charge of David Brinton. The company arrived at New York June 26th, and at Salt Lake City July 4th.

*June 16.*—A company of about one hundred journalists from Iowa, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

Niels Heiselst, jun., was killed on Twelve Mill Creek, Sanpete Co., by Shiverute Indians, who also drove off considerable stock belonging to the settlers.

*June 26.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 426 Saints, namely 396 from Scandinavia, 28 from the British Isles and two from Holland, in charge of Eric Peterson. The company arrived at New York July 8th, and at Salt Lake City July 17th.

*June.*—The Salt Lake City street railway was opened.

*July 17.*—Several buildings at the railroad depot at Ogden were destroyed by fire.

*July 31.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 179 Saints, in charge of Geo. P. Ward. The company arrived at New York Aug. 12th, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 20th.

*August 3.*—The "Gentile League of Utah", armed to the teeth, and others thirsting for blood, held a political meeting in front of the Salt Lake Hotel, Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 5.*—Elder Geo. W. Grant died near Bountiful, Davis Co.

At a general election in Utah for delegate

to Congress, Geo. Q. Cannon received 20,969 and Geo. R. Maxwell 1,942 votes.

*Aug. 8.*—The Rocky Mountain Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 9.*—The Utah Southern Railway commenced to run trains to the Point of the Mountain, south of Draperville.

*Aug. 12.*—Gen. James A. Garfield, after a short visit, left Salt Lake City for Montana.

*Aug. 17.*—Gen. Henry A. Morrow, with a body of troops, left Camp Douglas for Sanpete, where Indian difficulties of a serious nature existed.

*Aug. 22.*—General Morrow made a treaty with Ute Indians, at Springville, Utah Co.

*Aug. 24.*—Gen. Geo. B. McClellan and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Aug. 29.*—An attempt was made to assassinate Officers B. Y. Hampton and Alexander Burt, in Salt Lake City.

Two houses of illfame, kept by Kate Flint and Cora Rubodo, were abated in Salt Lake City, the furniture and other effects being demolished.

*Aug. 31.*—Indians made a raid on Spanish Fork, Utah Co., stealing horses.

*September 2.*—The Walker House, in Salt Lake City, was formally opened.

*Sept. 3.*—Ground was broken for the Salt Lake City water works, up City Creek.

*Sept. 4.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 602 Saints, in charge of Geo. W. Wilkins. The company landed in New York Sept. 17th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Sept. 26th.

*Sept. 7.*—A treaty of peace was concluded by Gen. Morrow with several Indian chiefs, at Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co.

*Sept. 10.*—The Bingham Canyon and Camp Floyd Railway Company was organized.

*Sept. 21.*—Miss Phoebe W. Couzins, of St. Louis, and Miss Georgie Snow, daughter of Judge Zerubbabel Snow, of Salt Lake City, were admitted to the bar in the Third District Court—the first ladies thus admitted in Utah.

*Sept. 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was completed to Lehi, Utah Co.

*Sept. 26.*—The Indians killed Daniel Miller, near Snow's Mill, in Sanpete Valley, and wounded his little son.

*October 4.*—The first wool was carded at the Provo Woolen Factory.

*Oct. 14.*—The Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway Company was organized. Ground was broken for the road Nov. 4th.

*Oct. 15.*—Pres. George A. Smith left Salt Lake City on his Palestine trip. He was accompanied by Feramor Little and daughter,

and W. H. Fuller. Afterwards he was joined by others.

*Oct. 16.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 203 Saints, in charge of Thos. Dobson. The company arrived at New York Oct. 29th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 7th.

*Oct. 17.*—A delegation of Ute Indians (Wanderodes, Antero, Tabiona and Kanosh), accompanied by Dr. Dodge, Indian agent, and Geo. Bean, interpreter, left Salt Lake City for Washington, D. C., where they had an interview with President U. S. Grant.

*November 6.*—Twenty-six Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Nevada*, which, after several days' rough sailing, was forced to return to Liverpool.

*Nov. 19.*—The Palestine party, consisting of Pres. Geo. A. Smith, Apostle Lorenzo Snow, Messrs. F. Little, Paul A. Schettler and Geo. Dunford, and the Misses Eliza R. Snow Smith and Clara S. Little, arrived in Liverpool, England.

*Nov. 26.*—General Thos. L. Kane, of Pennsylvania, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

The Germania Smelting and Refining Works, the first of the kind in Utah, commenced operation.

The American Fork Railway was completed to Deer Creek.

*December 3.*—Bengt Swenson, of Santaquin, died at Nephi, from the effects of body injury, inflicted upon him by M. Daley, of Payson, at the coal bed in Sanpete Co., Nov. 30th.

*Dec. 4.*—The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 35 Saints on board, including those who had returned with the *Nevada*. The company, which was in charge of Daniel Kennedy, arrived at New York Dec. 21st, and at Salt Lake City a few days later.

President Geo. A. Smith and party, having left London Nov. 30th, arrived in Amsterdam, Holland, and on the 11th they arrived in Paris, France, after having visited Antwerp and Brussels, in Belgium.

*Dec. 8.*—J. W. Powell, chief of the Colorado Exploring Expedition, arrived in Salt Lake City, and reported that the exploration of the Grand Canyon of the Colorado was completed, together with its tributaries.

*Dec. 17.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith and party visited Versailles and were admitted to the "Hall of the Corps Legislature." In the evening they had an interview with M. Thiers, President of the French Republic.

*Dec. 18.*—John R. Clawson, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Salt Lake City.



*Dec. 19.*—The Utah Northern Railway was opened to Mendon.

*Dec. 23.*—Pres. B. Young arrived in St. George, having left Salt Lake City about Dec. 12th.

*Dec. 26.*—A snowslide in Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon, resulted in the loss of several lives.

*Dec. 27.*—Susannah L. Richards, relict of the late Willard Richards, died near Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co.

*Dec. 28.*—In the Probate Court, Salt Lake City, Charles W. Baker, the perjurer, was sentenced to two years' imprisonment.

This year a secret society, called the "Gentile League of Utah," was organized in Salt Lake City, its object being to break up "Mormon Theocracy."

### 1873.

*January 1.*—Elder Stephen Winchester died in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 17.*—Professor John Tullidge died in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 23.*—D. R. Allen, a prominent citizen, died at Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co.

*Jan. 28.*—Associate Justice C. M. Hawley liberated a number of criminals, held by the Box Elder County officers for cattle stealing, at Corinne.

*Jan. 31.*—The Utah Northern Railway was completed to Logan.

*February 6.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith and party arrived at Alexandria, Egypt. Since leaving Paris the party had visited Lyons, Marseilles, Genoa, Rome, Naples, Curfu and other large cities.

*Feb. 21.*—Major Wm. Pitt, famous leader of the old Nauvoo brass band, died in Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 23.*—Wm. W. Player, a respected veteran of the Church, died in Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 25.*—The Frelinghuysen anti-Mormon bill was passed in the U. S. Senate, but failed to come up before the House.

The Palestine party arrived at Jerusalem.

*Feb. 27.*—Pres. B. Young returned to Salt Lake City, from St. George, where he had spent the winter. General Thos. L. Kane and family also returned from a trip to Southern Utah.

*Feb. 28.*—The Palestine party visited the Dead Sea and returned to Jerusalem on the 1st of March.

*Feb.*—A daily paper, called the *New Endowment*, was published in Salt Lake City, by W. J. Forbes.

*March 2.*—The Palestine party held solemn worship on the Mount of Olives. After

having visited all the noted places in Jerusalem and vicinity, the party left that city March 5th, and journeyed northward, visiting the ancient sites of Shiloh, Schechem (now Nablous), Samaria, Nazareth, Cana, Tiberias, by the Sea of Galilee, Bethsaida, Capernaum, Dan and Cesarea Philippi, at the foot of Mount Hermon, and arrived in Damascus, Syria, March 15th. From that city the journey was continued over the mountains of Libanon to Beyrout, where they embarked on a steamer for Constantinople, Turkey, arriving there April 1st.

*March 5.*—Elder W. C. Staines was set apart for his mission to attend to the emigration of the Saints. He labored efficiently in this business until his death in 1881.

*March 6.*—Apostle Erastus Snow and others left Salt Lake City for Europe. They arrived in Liverpool, England, April 1st.

*March 8.*—Quite a large number having been called by the authorities of the Church to plant colonies in Arizona, a general meeting was held in the Old Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, where they were instructed concerning their movements by Pres. B. Young.

*March 10.*—The mason work was commenced on the St. George Temple.

*March 15.*—Hon. Wm. H. Hooper arrived in Utah from Washington, after having served the Territory faithfully for ten years, as its delegate to Congress.

*April 6-8.*—The 43rd annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. Pres. Young, because of infirmities incident to old age, resigned several minor official positions, and, besides Geo. A. Smith and Daniel H. Wells, he chose five more Counselors, namely Lorenzo Snow, Brigham Young, jun., Albert Carrington, John W. Young and Geo. Q. Cannon.

*April 14.*—Ground was broken for the Salt Lake, Sevier Valley and Pioche Railroad (now the Utah and Nevada), in Salt Lake City.

*April 20.*—A society for young men's mutual improvement was organized by F. D. Richards and others, at Ogden.

*April 21.*—Elder Calvin C. Pendleton died at Parowan, Iron Co.

*May 3.*—The Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway was completed to Granite, at the mouth of Little Cottonwood Canyon.

The *Alta Daily Independent*, a newspaper, was first published at Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon. It only lived a short time.

*May 3 and 4.*—An adjourned session of the 43rd annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*May 10.*—Elder James D. McCullough died at Panacca (Nevada).



*May 13.*—James Edwards, a desperado, was killed at Sandy, Utah, after threatening the lives of several citizens.

*May 14.*—The first car-load of coal was shipped from Coalville over the Summit County Railway.

*May 15.*—Apostle Erastus Snow and son (Erastus W.) arrived in Copenhagen, Denmark, on a visit.

*May 18.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith and part of the Palestine party arrived in London, England.

*May 23.*—James G. Blaine, Speaker of the U. S. House of Representatives, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

Cyril Call, an aged veteran, died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

*May 25.*—Feramorz Little and daughter, of the Palestine party, returned to Salt Lake City.

*May 29.*—Thomas P. J. Petersen was accidentally killed at Richfield, Sevier Co., Utah.

*June 2.*—Lieut. Geo. M. Wheeler, of the U. S. Army, arrived in Ogden, for the purpose of erecting a military observatory at that place.

*June 4.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 246 Saints, in charge of C. H. Wilcken. The company arrived at New York June 16th, and at Salt Lake City June 26th.

*June 7.*—Elder Joseph W. Young died at Harrisburgh, Washington Co., Utah.

*June 9.*—A branch of four miles of the Utah Northern Railway was completed to Corinne, from Brigham City Junction.

*June 18.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith returned to Salt Lake City, from his trip to Palestine.

*June 30.*—Salt Lake City was first lighted with gas.

*July 2.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 976 Saints, in charge of David O. Calder. The company arrived at New York July 15th, and at Salt Lake City July 24th.

*July 5.*—Zion's Savings' Bank Company was organized.

*July 10.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 283 Saints, in charge of Elijah A. Box. The company landed in New York July 23rd, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 1st.

*July 12.*—Joseph Simon was shot and mortally wounded by a Chinaman, in Salt Lake City.

*July 22.*—The Arizona missionaries reached the Little Colorado River. A company of explorers, which was sent out, brought back a discouraging report of the country, whereby the company became disheartened, and turned back to Utah.

*July 24.*—Gabriel L. Cotten and his two sons were killed by S. M. Butcher, near the mouth of Bingham Canyon, Salt Lake Co.

*July 30.*—Severe shocks of earthquake was felt at Beaver.

*August 1.*—The first number of the *Provo Daily Times* was issued at Provo, Utah Co. The following year it was changed to a tri-weekly publication called the *Utah County Times*. In 1876 it was discontinued, and the *Advertiser*, a semi-weekly paper, published in its place.

*Aug. 5.*—Nine stores in Ogden, Utah, were destroyed by fire.

*Aug. 26.*—A small company of immigrants arrived in Salt Lake City from Australia.

*September 3.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 510 Saints (291 British and 219 Scandinavians), in charge of John B. Fair. The company, after being nearly shipwrecked near Sable Island, landed in New York Sept. 20th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Sept. 29th.

*Sept. 4.*—Sarah Ann Kimball, widow of Heber C. Kimball and daughter of the late Bishop N. K. Whitney, died in Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened for traffic to American Fork.

*Sept. 28.*—The Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway made its terminus at Fairfield Flat, in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

James R. Hall's wife committed suicide in Salt Lake City, by taking morphine.

*Sept.*—A military post, afterwards known as Fort Cameron, was established near Beaver, Utah.

*October 1.*—Zion's Savings' Bank commenced business; \$6,000 were deposited the first day.

*Oct. 2.*—John Howard was assassinated near Beaver, Utah.

*Oct. 3.*—A fire destroyed Hans N. Chlarson's residence in the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 15.*—A. H. Bowen, chief of police in Provo, was shot by Harrison Carter, a notorious renegade, who escaped, but was afterwards caught in Nevada, brought to Salt Lake City and imprisoned.

*Oct. 16.*—The Bingham Canyon Railway was opened for traffic.

*Oct. 22.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 522 Saints, in charge of John I. Hart. The company arrived at New York Nov. 4th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 14th.

*Oct. 24.*—The Clift House in Salt Lake City was burned. Loss: \$70,000.

*Oct. 28.*—In the Supreme Court of Utah, Judge McKean reversed his former decision

in the Third District Court against Thos. Hawkins.

*Oct. 31.*—Elder Isaac Laney, a respected citizen, who was wounded in the Haun's Mill massacre, died in the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Oct.*—Lester J. Herrick succeeded Albert Carrington as President of the European Mission.

*November 6.*—John Mullett, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was accidentally shot and killed, while hunting ducks on the Jordan River.

*Nov 9.*—Charles Lundgren was accidentally killed in a mine, in Big Cottonwood Canyon.

*Nov. 25.*—A grand celebration was held in Provo, on the event of the Utah Southern Railway being completed to that city.

*Nov. 26.*—Geo. White Pitkin, a respected Church veteran, died at Millville, Cache Co., Utah.

*Nov. 28.*—Presidents B. Young and Geo. A. Smith left Salt Lake City for St. George, where they arrived Dec. 15th and again spent the winter.

*Nov. 29.*—Two persons, a man and a woman, were burned to death at Alta, Salt Lake Co.

*December 1.*—Notwithstanding Geo. R. Maxwell's protest, Geo. Q. Cannon was permitted to take his seat in Congress.

*Dec. 20.*—The first number of *Utah Posten*, a weekly newspaper in the Danish-Norwegian language, was published by P. O. Thomassen, in Salt Lake City. This was the first paper published in a foreign language in Utah.

## 1874.

*January 2.*—Sally W. Phelps, relict of the late Judge W. W. Phelps, was killed by a skylight falling from a building near the Townsend House, Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 12.*—The Utah Legislature (21st session) convened in Salt Lake City and organized by electing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 29.*—Bishop David H. Holliday, of Santaquin, Utah Co., died.

*February 5.*—The Utah Northern Railway was opened for traffic to Ogden.

*Feb. 12.*—Bishop John Proctor, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

*Feb. 16.*—In the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C., Geo. Q. Cannon presented a memorial from the Utah Legislature, asking Congress to appoint a commission to investigate Utah affairs, about which the anti-Mormons had made serious complaints.

*Feb. 18.*—Peter Van Valkenberg, of Union, Salt Lake Co., was shot and killed near his residence. The murderers were soon afterwards captured.

*Feb.*—John T. Bender, the notorious Kansas murderer, was arrested at Annabella Springs, Sevier Co.

*March 2.*—In the House of Representatives Geo. Q. Cannon introduced a bill for admitting Utah into the Union as a State.

*March 7.*—Mrs. Judson, of Fillmore, was burned to death.

*March.*—Joseph F. Smith succeeded L. J. Herrick as President of the European Mission.

*April 1.*—A box, containing some valuable records was deposited in the wall of the St. George Temple.

*April 4.*—David Martin Perkins, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pleasant Green, Salt Lake Co.

*April 11.*—Robert Lang Campbell, clerk at the Historian's Office, died in the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*April 20.*—Presidents B. Young and Geo. A. Smith, and party, arrived in Salt Lake City, from St. George, where the Presidents had spent the winter.

A party of representative men from Australia visited Salt Lake City, on a tour of inspection.

*April 23.*—In charge of B. Y. Hampton, John T. Bender, the murderer, left Salt Lake City (where he had been imprisoned) for Topeka, Kansas.

*May 2.*—The Fairview Coal Mining and Coke Company was incorporated.

*May 3.*—Geo. D. Watt was excommunicated from the Church for apostacy, at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*May 6.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 155 Saints, in charge of Lester J. Herrick. The company arrived at New York May 21st, and at Salt Lake City May 30th.

*May 7-10.*—The 44th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. The principal subject dwelt upon by the speakers was the "United Order," which was organized with Brigham Young as President.

*May 14.*—St. Mark's Cathedral in Salt Lake City was consecrated.

*May 15.*—Hon. Cyrus W. Field, originator of the Atlantic telegraph system, and Mr. Kingsley, a celebrated English genius, accompanied by other men of prominence, arrived at Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*May 22.*—General A. W. Doniphan, favorably known in Church History during the



Missouri persecutions in 1838, visited Salt Lake City.

*May 24.*—Mons Henri Rochefort, the celebrated Communist leader, who had recently escaped from imprisonment in the French penal settlement, New Caledonia, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May 29.*—A hurricane, doing much damage, visited Ogden.

*June 2.*—One hundred Goshute Indians were baptized by the Indian interpreter Lee in Deep Creek, Tooele County, Utah. Hundreds of Indians were subsequently baptized at other places, and there was a general religious movement among the Lamanites.

*June 10.*—Ex-Judge Solomon P. McCurdy, an old and inoffensive man, was assaulted and abused by Thomas Hackett, a soldier.

*June 11.*—A party of soldiers from Camp Douglas, under command of Major Gordon, broke into the jail at Salt Lake City and rescued their comrade, Thomas Hackett, who had been confined there for assaulting Solomon P. McCurdy, the day previous.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 243 Saints (131 British, 91 Swiss and German, 10 Dutch and 11 Islanders), in charge of Joseph Birch. The company arrived at New York June 23rd, and at Salt Lake City July 2nd.

*June 23.*—The anti-polygamy law, known as the Poland Bill, was passed by the U. S. Senate, having previously been passed by the House.

*June 24.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 806 Saints (about 700 Scandinavian and 110 British), in charge of P. C. Carstensen. The company arrived at New York July 6th, and at Salt Lake City July 15th.

*June.*—The Utah Educational Bureau was established in Salt Lake City, by Dr. J. R. Park.

*July 1.*—Patriarch Thomas Kington died at Wellsville, Cache Co.

*July 2.*—Frank Pitman was accidentally killed in Salt Lake City.

*July 4.*—General Phil. Sheridan and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*July 8.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 81 Saints, in charge of John Keller. The company arrived at New York July 21st, and at Salt Lake City July 30th.

*July 17.*—Thomas Williams, treasurer of Z. C. M. I., died suddenly, at Salt Lake City.

*July 24.*—The anniversary of the entrance of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley was celebrated by a grand juvenile Jubilee, in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City. Four

thousand musicians and singers participated.

*July.*—This month was remarkable for much lightning, thunder and rain storms.

*August 2.*—Edward L. Sloan, one of the founders of the Salt Lake *Herald*, died in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 3.*—At the general election, Geo. Q. Cannon was re-elected Utah's delegate to Congress. He received 22,260 votes, and Robert N. Baskin, the Liberal candidate, 4,513 votes.

An attempt was made by the "Liberal Party" to get possession of the polls of election in Salt Lake City. U. S. Marshal Maxwell and a horde of armed assistants rendered aid. Mayor D. H. Wells was mobbed, and considerable rioting done at the City Hall, but the wicked plot proved a failure.

*Aug. 20.*—Loptur Johnson, a native of Iceland, was accidentally killed, near Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

*Aug. 27.*—General John E. Smith, the new Camp Douglas commander, arrived in Salt Lake City. He succeeded Gen. Henry A. Morrow.

*Aug. 29.*—John McDonald, sen., fell from a haystack and was killed, in Salt Lake City.

*September 2.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 558 Saints, mostly British, Swiss and German, in charge of John C. Graham. The company arrived at New York Sept. 14th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 23rd.

*Sept. 11.*—The U. S. marshal seized the county clerk's office of Tooele County, upon order issued by Judge McKean.

*Sept. 30.*—A terrible fire destroyed considerable grain and hay, at Huntsville, Weber Co.

*October 4.*—Jay Gould, accompanied by a distinguished party of wealthy railway gentlemen, arrived in Salt Lake City.

Mrs. Elizabeth Adams, of Bountiful, Davis Co., was shot and killed by an unknown person, while engaged in reading at her own house.

*Oct. 5.*—Arthur Pratt, Fanny Stenhouse and others were excommunicated from the Church by the High Council, in Salt Lake City. On the 8th Andrew Cahoon was also cut off.

*Oct. 6.*—Ephraim Green, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Rockport, Summit Co.

*Oct. 7.*—Patriarch James Lake died at Oxford, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*Oct. 10.*—Ann Eliza Webb Young, one of Pres. B. Young's wives, was excommunicated from the Church.



*Oct. 11.*—Bishop A. H. Scott, of Provo (2nd Ward), Utah Co., died.

The Presbyterian Church in Salt Lake City was dedicated.

*Oct. 14.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 155 Saints, under the direction of Wm. N. Fife. The company arrived at New York Oct. 26th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 5th.

*Oct. 22.*—The first number of the *Utah Scandinarv*, an anti-Mormon weekly newspaper, was issued in Salt Lake City, in the Danish-Norwegian language. After about three years' run it ceased publication.

*Oct. 26.*—Geo. Reynolds, who had been indicted by the grand jury for polygamy, appeared in court and was placed under \$2,500 bonds, awaiting trial.

*Oct. 29.*—Pres. B. Young, who for some time had been unwell, left Salt Lake City for the South, accompanied by Geo. A. Smith and other prominent men. They arrived at St. George Nov. 11th.

*November 5.*—A frightful hurricane did considerable damage in Tooele County.

*Nov. 9.*—John D. Lee, of Mountain Meadows celebrity, was arrested at Panguitch, Piute Co.

*Nov. 12.*—Geo. Q. Cannon was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of polygamy, and placed under \$5,000 bonds.

*Nov. 25.*—Phinehas Richards, a brother of the late Pres. W. Richards, died in Salt Lake City.

*December 4.*—Wm. Hepworth Dixon visited Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 9.*—Major Edward P. Duzette, of Nauvoo fame, died in Rockville, Kane Co.

*Dec. 25.*—The workmen on the St. George Temple had a Christmas assembly in the St. George Tabernacle.

*Dec. 28.*—The hated Gov. Geo. L. Woods left Salt Lake City for the East, S. B. Axtell being appointed his successor.

This year the Utah Northern Railway was opened from Ogden to Franklin, Idaho.

## 1875.

*January 8.*—Wm. Fotheringham, of Beaver, was arrested on a charge of "committing adultery with his wife," and placed under \$300 bonds.

*Jan. 10.*—The Utah Western Railway (now the Utah and Nevada) was opened for traffic to Black Rock, on the shore of Salt Lake.

*Jan. 11.*—The explosion of a quantity of oil at the Utah Central Railway Station, at Salt Lake City, did considerable damage to property.

A terrible snowslide, resulting in the loss

of four lives and much property, occurred in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*Jan. 16.*—Albert Stickney was killed in Summit Canyon, Utah Co., by a snowslide.

*Jan. 19.*—Six persons were killed by a snowslide, near Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*Jan. 20.*—Thomas Broderick, Joseph Ferguson and four other men were killed by a snowslide in Big Cottonwood Canyon. Their bodies were not found until the following spring.

*Jan. 24.*—A delegation from Salt Lake City had an interview at Ogden with His Majesty Kalakaua, king of the Sandwich Islands.

*February 2.*—S. B. Axtell, ninth governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 16.*—The Utah Southern Railway was completed to York, Juab Co.

*Feb. 19.*—Pres. B. Young, who had spent the winter in St. George, arrived at Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 25.*—In the case of Brigham Young vs. Ann Eliza Young, Judge McKean decided that the defendant, Pres. B. Young, should pay \$9,500 alimony.

*March 3.*—W. G. Thomas was killed by a snowslide, in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*March 5.*—The mason work on the St. George Temple was completed.

*March 8.*—Joseph S. Scofield, of Salt Lake City, died at Bellevue, Southern Utah.

*March 9.*—The case of Kate Flint vs. Jeter Clinton *et al.*, for the abatement of her house of ill fame, by the Salt Lake City police-officers, was commenced in the Third District Court. The jury disagreed.

*March 11.*—Pres. B. Young was sentenced to confinement in the Utah Penitentiary, by Judge James B. McKean, for alleged contempt of court, in the Ann Eliza Young case.

*March 12.*—After 24 hours' confinement, Pres. B. Young was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*March 16.*—Richard Fryer shot his wife and baby and Thomas Batty, and Fryer was killed by the sheriff, who attempted to arrest the insane murderer. Mrs. Fryer died of her wounds the same day, Batty on the 17th, and the baby on the 18th.

*March 17.*—Major Seth M. Blair died at Logan.

*March 18.*—The missionary chief judge of Utah, James B. McKean, was superceeded by the appointment of David B. Lowe, of Kansas.

*March 20.*—About two hundred Indians from the desert were baptized at St. George.

*March 25.*—William Kay, the founder of Kaysville, Davis Co., died at Ogden.

*March 31.*—The trial of George Reynolds, for polygamy, was commenced in the Third District Court, in Salt Lake City. The following day (April 1st) the jury brought in a verdict of guilty.

*April 2.*—The case of Geo. Q. Cannon, indicted for polygamy, was dismissed in the Third District Court.

*April 3.*—Wm. H. Dame, indicted on a charge of having participated in the Mountain Meadows massacre in 1857, and who had been imprisoned since Oct., 1874, was taken out of the Utah Penitentiary and sent to Beaver.

*April 6-10.*—The 45th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 10.*—Geo. Reynolds was sentenced to one year's imprisonment and a \$300 fine for polygamy. The case was appealed, and the defendant admitted to \$5,000 bonds.

*April 14.*—John D. Lee, who had been confined at Fort Cameron, was brought before the Second District Court, at Beaver, but the trial was continued for the term.

*May 12.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 176 Saints, under the direction of Hugh S. Gowans and others. The company arrived at New York May 24th, and at Salt Lake City June 3rd.

*May 14.*—Elder John B. Fairbanks died at Payson, Utah Co.

About two hundred and fifty aged people from Salt Lake County had a pleasant excursion to Dr. Clinton's Hotel, at Lake Point, on the Salt Lake.

*June 4.*—General James A. Garfield arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*June 5.*—Elder Wm. Gibson died at Salt Lake City.

*June 7.*—Elder Ralph Harrison died in Salt Lake City, from the effects of an accident a few days previous.

*June 8.*—Geo. W. Emery, of Tennessee, was appointed governor of Utah, instead of S. B. Axtell, who was removed because of his friendship to the "Mormons."

*June 10.*—The first Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association was organized in the 13th Ward, Salt Lake City, with H. A. Woolley as President, and B. Morris Young and Heber J. Grant as Counselors.

*June 15.*—John Burns, a railroad employe, was accidentally killed on the Utah Western (now Utah and Nevada) Railway.

*June 16.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 167 Saints, under the direction of R. T. Burton. The company arrived at New York June 27th, and at Salt Lake City July 8th.

*June 19.*—The Territorial Supreme Court reversed the decision in the case of George Reynolds, owing to the illegality of the grand jury that found the bill of indictment.

*June 28.*—Bishop King baptized 85 Indians of Kanosh's band, at Kanosh, Millard Co. More than two thousand Indians had been baptized previous to this.

*June 30.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 765 Saints, under the direction of C. G. Larsen. The company arrived at New York July 14th, and at Ogden July 22nd.

*July 3.*—Geo. W. Emery, of Tennessee, the successor to S. B. Axtell as governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*July 10.*—Martin Harris, one of the three witnesses of the Book of Mormon, died in Clarkston, Cache Co., Utah, 92 years of age.

*July 16.*—P. Klingensmith, an important witness for the prosecution in the John D. Lee trial, arrived at Beaver, from California.

*July 17.*—President B. Young, his Counselors and others renewed their covenants by baptism. This example was subsequently followed by the Saints generally.

Emeline Free Young, wife of Pres. B. Young, died at Salt Lake City.

*July 22.*—Gov. S. B. Axtell left Salt Lake City for New Mexico, where he had been appointed governor.

The trial of John D. Lee, indicted for murder, was commenced in Beaver.

*August 1.*—Geo. W. Hill baptized over three hundred Indians in Box Elder County, Utah, and many of them, who were sick, were miraculously healed under his administration.

*Aug. 5.*—Elder Joseph A. Young died at Manti, Sanpete Co., and Amos Fielding in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 7.*—Bishop Wm. Miller, *alias* "Bogus Brigham," died at Provo, Utah Co., and Elder Alphonso Green at his residence, between Lehi and American Fork, Utah Co.

After a long trial the jury disagreed in the Lee trial, at Beaver.

*Aug. 12.*—A band of peaceable Indians were driven from their grain fields and lodges on Bear River by U. S. authority. This was evidently the result of a conspiracy on the part of the citizens of Corinne.

*Aug. 19.*—Gen. Philip H. Sheridan and wife arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*September 1.*—Geo. A. Smith, first Counselor to Pres. B. Young, died at the Historian's Office, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 15.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 300 Saints, in charge of R. V. Morris. The company



landed in New York Sept. 27th, and arrived at Salt Lake City, Oct. 5th.

*Sept. 25.*—Elizabeth Henroid suicided at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Sept. 27.*—Elder Haden W. Church, who labored as a missionary in the Southern States, died at Shady Grove, Hickman Co., Tennessee. He was formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion.

*Sept.*—Albert Carrington succeeded Joseph F. Smith as President of the European Mission.

*October 3.*—U. S. Grant, President of the United States, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit. He and party left for Denver the following day.

*Oct. 9.*—At the General Conference the large Tabernacle, in Salt Lake City, was dedicated. A large number of missionaries were called during the conference.

*Oct. 10.*—By a shooting affray between S. J. Burgess and R. W. Alphin, in Pinto Canyon, Southern Utah, the former was instantly killed, and the latter, who died on the 12th, mortally wounded.

*Oct. 14.*—The steamship *Dakota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 120 Saints, in charge of Bedson Eardley. The company arrived at New York Oct. 24th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 3rd.

*Oct. 28.*—Nine buildings in Salt Lake City were destroyed by fire.

*Oct. 29.*—Pres. B. Young was arrested by U. S. Marshal Geo. R. Maxwell, by order of Judge Boreman, on a charge of contempt of court. He had not complied with the order to pay \$9,500 alimony to Ann Eliza Young.

*Oct. 30.*—Pres. B. Young deeded the B. Y. Academy property, at Provo, to the academy trustees.

*Oct. 31.*—Baron Lionel de Rothschild and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*November 1.*—The grand jury having found another indictment against Geo. Reynolds for polygamy, he was again arrested and placed under \$2,500 bonds.

*Nov. 3.*—Prince Frederick, of Wittgenstein, Count Turenne, and Baron Rothschild paid a visit to Pres. B. Young, in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 16.*—The First National Bank building, in Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire; loss about \$200,000.

*Nov. 18.*—Pres. B. Young was discharged from the custody of the U. S. marshal, by order of Chief Justice J. Alexander White.

*December 9.*—A second trial of Geo. Reynolds for polygamy was commenced in the Third District Court.

*Dec. 14.*—A bill was presented to the U. S. House of Representatives, to enable the people of Utah to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission into the Union as a State.

*Dec. 19.*—Elder John Snider, one of the first missionaries to England, died in Salt Lake City.

James McKnight was excommunicated from the Church for apostacy.

*Dec. 21.*—Geo. Reynolds was sentenced to two years' imprisonment and to pay a \$500 fine, in the Third District Court. Pending an appeal to the Supreme Court, at Washington, D. C., the defendant was admitted to bail in \$10,000.

*Dec. 25.*—Another fatal snowslide occurred in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*Dec.*—The ladies of Utah sent a petition, having 23,626 signatures, to Congress, praying for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State, and the repeal of the anti-polygamy laws.

## 1876.

*January 10.*—The 22nd session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by electing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

Father James Allred, 92 years old, died in Spring City, Sanpete Co.

*Jan. 19.*—Elder I. M. Coombs, with a small company of Saints (about twenty souls), sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Montana*. The company arrived at New York Jan. 31st, and at Salt Lake City Feb. 6th.

*Jan. 30.*—Patriarch James Turnbull died in Salt Lake City.

*February 14.*—At the municipal election, Feramor Little was elected mayor of Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 18.*—The Legislative Assembly of Utah closed its session. It had labored diligently in the interest of the people, without compensation. The funds that should have paid its expenses had been appropriated to pay the expenses of the Federal courts.

*Feb. 29.*—Robert Harris, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died suddenly at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*March 14.*—A fatal snowslide occurred at Ophir, Tooele Co.

Seven prisoners escaped from the Utah Penitentiary, after having overpowered the guards and fatally wounded Captain Bergher, who died on the 16th. The prisoners were all recaptured.

*March 17.*—W. D. Phelps, one of the escaped convicts and murderers, was fatally



wounded by Sheriff John D. Holladay, who tried to capture him near Santaquin, Utah Co.

*April 1.*—The new Z. C. M. I. building on Main Street, Salt Lake City, was opened for business.

*April 2.*—At American Fork, Utah Co., Geo. Snell, a miner, murdered a married woman, and then killed himself.

*April 5.*—Forty tons of powder in magazines on Arsenal Hill, north of Salt Lake City, exploded, resulting in the loss of four lives and great destruction of property. The shock was felt for miles around.

*April 6-9.*—The 46th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 12.*—Father Eleazer Miller, one of the early members of the Church, died in the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*April 13.*—P. S. Gilmore, the celebrated music leader, gave a concert in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*April 22.*—Dom Pedro, emperor of Brazil, and escort arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit. On the following day he attended the services in the 14th Ward Assembly Rooms, after which he continued his journey to California.

*April 30.*—A flood did considerable damage to property in the lower parts of Salt Lake City.

*April.*—A large number of families, who had been called from Utah to establish new settlements in Arizona, located four new towns on the Little Colorado, Yavapai Co.

*May 1.*—Pres. B. Young, accompanied by D. H. Wells and others, left Salt Lake City for St. George, where they arrived May 9th.

*May 8.*—A company of immigrants, 27 souls, from Minnesota, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May 11.*—After a long confinement Wm. H. Dame, John D. Lee and Mr. Adair were admitted to bail in the respective sums of \$20,000, \$15,000 and \$10,000.

*May 17.*—Daniel H. Wells and other Elders started from St. George, on a missionary trip to the new settlements in Arizona.

*May 24.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 131 Saints, in charge of John Woodhouse. The company arrived at New York June 5th, and at Salt Lake City June 14th.

Bishop Lorenzo W. Roundy, of Pres. D. H. Wells' missionary party, was drowned in the Colorado River, at Lee's ferry, and Pres. Wells and others barely escaped with their lives.

*May 30.*—The mail coach was robbed near the Sevier River, in Juab County.

*May 28.*—Michael Schaeffer, the newly appointed chief justice for Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*June 8.*—The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had a pleasant excursion to Provo, Utah Co.

*June 12.*—Pres. B. Young and party left St. George for Salt Lake City, where they arrived July 1st.

*June 13.*—The case of George Reynolds, convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary under the anti-polygamy law, was argued before the Supreme Court of the Territory, on appeal.

*June 18.*—Levi Richards, brother of the late Willard Richards, died in the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*June 28.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 628 British, Scandinavian and Swiss Saints, in charge of N. C. Flygare. The company arrived at New York July 10th, and at Ogden July 18th.

*June 21.*—Mrs. Ann Smart was killed by lightning in Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*June 22.*—The convicts at the Utah Penitentiary, by a bold venture, took possession of the jail, and seven of the prisoners escaped.

*June.*—Much property in Utah was destroyed by floods, caused by the sudden smelting of snow in the mountains.

*July 6.*—The Supreme Court of Utah confirmed the decision and proceedings of the lower court against Geo. Reynolds. The case was subsequently appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States.

David Woolley Evans, Church phonographic reporter, died in Salt Lake City.

*July 14.*—Sidney Rigdon, formerly prominent in the Church, died in Alleghany County, New York.

*July 17.*—Four more convicts escaped from the Utah Penitentiary.

*July 23.*—Patriarch Levi Jackman, a prominent Elder in the Church and one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Salem, Utah Co.

*July 24.*—A young man by the name of Larsen was killed at Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*July 26.*—Samuel L. Evans, of the 6th Ward, Salt Lake City, having been indicted by the grand jury for polygamy, was arraigned in the Third District Court. He plead not guilty and was placed under \$500 bonds.

*July 31.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Judge Michael Schaeffer rendered a decision in the case of Brigham Young vs. Ann Eliza Young, in which the alimony was reduced from \$500 to \$100 a month.

*August 1.*—The first number of *Bikuben*, a weekly newspaper in the Danish language, was published in Salt Lake City, by A. W. Winberg.

*Aug. 8.*—Elder Jonathan Pugmire died in Salt Lake City.

At St. George, Utah, James G. Bleak had a terrible encounter with an Indian, who broke into the co-operative store.

*Aug. 9.*—Wm. Diamond, of Richfield, Sevier Co., was killed by lightning, near that town.

*Aug. 21.*—A band of Navajo Indians arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*September 2.*—The order of July 31st not having been complied with, \$4,000 worth of property, belonging to Pres. B. Young, was attached to satisfy the alimony in the Ann Eliza case. The property, however, was not sold.

*Sept. 13.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 322 Saints, in charge of Wm. L. Binder. The company arrived at New York Sept. 23rd, and at Salt Lake City Oct. 3rd.

*Sept. 14.*—John D. Lee was again placed on trial in Beaver, Beaver County, for participation in the Mountain Meadows massacre. On the 20th he was convicted of murder in the first degree.

*Sept. 20.*—Geo. D. Grant, a brother of the late Jedediah M. Grant, died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

*Sept. 29.*—Earl Dufferin, governor-general of Canada, and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*October 3.*—General W. T. Sherman and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Oct. 7.*—At the General Conference John W. Young, son of President B. Young, was sustained as First Counselor to President Young, instead of the late Geo. A. Smith.

*Oct. 8.*—Lavina Walker, eldest daughter of Hyrum and Jerusha Smith, died at Farmington, Davis Co.

*Oct. 10.*—Judge Boreman sentenced John D. Lee to be shot on Jan. 26, 1877.

*Oct. 25.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 118 Saints, in charge of Peter Barton. The company arrived at New York Nov. 4th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 12th.

*Oct.*—A number of people in Salt Lake City and Ogden were sick with the small-pox.

*November 1.*—Pres. B. Young, W. Woodruff, Geo. Q. Cannon and B. Young, jun., accompanied by members of their families, left Salt Lake City for St. George, where they arrived Nov. 9th.

*December 4.*—Archibald T. Gardner, son of Bishop A. Gardner, of West Jordan, Salt

Lake Co., was killed by the explosion of a boiler, at a sawmill in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*Dec. 8.*—A central committee of the Y. M. M. I. Associations was organized at the Council House, Salt Lake City. Junius F. Wells was elected President; Milton H. Hardy and Rodney C. Badger were chosen Counselors; John Nicholson, R. W. Young and Geo. F. Gibbs, Secretaries; and Mathoni W. Pratt, Treasurer.

*Dec. 18.*—Elder Wm. S. Phillips, formerly a prominent missionary in Wales, died in Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*Dec. 29.*—Two men were killed by a snowslide in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

About four thousand persons from various parts of the globe visited the Temple Block during this year.

The *Utah Musical Times* was published by Calder & Careless, in Salt Lake City.

## 1877.

*January 1.*—The lower part of the St. George Temple was dedicated. There were present 1,230 persons.

*Jan. 5.*—Wm. M. Evans, a prominent Elder, died at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Jan. 9.*—The first ordinance for the dead in the St. George Temple was administered.

*Jan. 19.*—Samuel Holmes was crushed to death, at the Utah Central Railway depot, Salt Lake City.

*Jan.*—The first number of *Nordstjernen*, a semi-monthly Church publication, was published in Göteborg, Sweden. After issuing a few numbers there, its publication was continued in Copenhagen, Denmark.

Rich silver mines were discovered near Leeds, Southern Utah.

*February 3.*—Elder Wm. Stevenson died at Holden, Millard Co., Utah.

*Feb. 4.*—Amasa M. Lyman, once a member of the quorum of Twelve Apostles, died at Fillmore, Millard Co.

*Feb. 24.*—The first number of the *Silver Reef Echo* was published at Silver Reef, Utah, Joseph E. Johnson editor and publisher.

*March 1.*—Thos. Heath was accidentally drowned in the Jordan River, near Salt Lake City. His body was not found until four weeks afterwards.

*March 7.*—In the Second District Court, at Beaver, John D. Lee was resented to be executed March 23rd.

*March 11.*—Matthew Ingram and Jared Pratt were killed by a snowslide, near Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*March 12.*—Levi P. Luckey, who, on Feb.

13, 1877, had been appointed secretary for Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*March 18.*—Lyman Leonard, one of the early settlers of Salt Lake Valley, died in Salt Lake City.

*March 23.*—John D. Lee was executed at the Mountain Meadows.

*April 6-8.*—The 47th annual conference of the Church was held at St. George, Utah, in the Temple, which was fully dedicated. A more perfect organization of the various Stakes of Zion was commenced, and John D. T. McAllister was (on April 7th) appointed President of the St. George Stake, with Thos. J. Jones and Henry Eyring as his Counselors. A number of missionaries were called.

*April 13.*—The Old Folks of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, were treated to a sumptuous supper at the school house. There was no general excursion arranged for the old folks this year.

Elder Levi W. Riter died in Salt Lake City.

*April 17.*—At a two days meeting held at Kanab, Kane Co., the Kanab Stake of Zion was organized with L. John Nuttall as President, and Howard O. Spencer and James L. Bunting as Counselors.

*April 23.*—At a two days meeting held at Panguitch, Piute (now Garfield) Co., Utah, the Panguitch Stake of Zion was organized with James Henrie as President, and Geo. W. Sevy and Jesse W. Crosby, jun., as Counselors.

*April 24.*—The temple site in Manti, Sanpete Co., was dedicated.

*April 25.*—The military post recently located near Beaver City was named Fort Cameron, by order of Asst. Adjutant-General R. Williams.

*April 27.*—Pres. B. Young and party returned to Salt Lake City from St. George.

The case of Ann Eliza Young *vs.* Brigham Young was finally decided in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, the alimony not being allowed.

*April 30.*—Ground was broken for the Manti Temple.

*May 2.*—Elder Briant W. Nowlan was accidentally killed at Mr. Black's sawmill, in Butterfield Canyon, Salt Lake Co.

*May 3.*—Elder Miles Romney, a prominent Elder, died in St. George, Utah.

*May 10.*—Bishop Aaron Johnson died at Springville, Utah Co.

*May 12 and 13.*—At a special conference held in Salt Lake City, Angus M. Cannon was sustained as President of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, with David O. Calder and Joseph E. Taylor as Counselors.

*May 18.*—The ground for the Logan Temple was dedicated.

*May 21.*—At a Priesthood meeting held in Logan, the Cache Stake of Zion was partly organized, with Moses Thatcher as President, and Wm. B. Preston and Milton D. Hammond as Counselors. President Young delivered a very important discourse on Priesthood.

*May 25.*—At a special conference held in Ogden, the Weber Stake of Zion was partly organized with David H. Peery as President, and Lester J. Herrick and Chas. F. Middleton as Counselors. The organization was completed in a Priesthood meeting the following day.

*May 27 and 28.*—Salt Lake and Ogden was visited by an editorial excursion from Nebraska.

*May 31.*—Jerome B. Stillson, correspondent of the New York *Herald*, alleged that an attempt on his life had been made in Salt Lake City. The affair was investigated and resulted unsatisfactorily to Stillson.

*June 4.*—At a Priesthood meeting held at Provo, the Utah Stake of Zion was more completely organized, with A. O. Smoot as President, and David John and Harvey H. Cluff as Counselors.

*June 11.*—Alderman Walter Thomson died at Ogden.

*June 12.*—Dr. Ezekiel Lee died in Salt Lake City.

*June 13.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 186 Saints, in charge of D. K. Udall. The company arrived at New York June 23rd, and at Salt Lake City July 3rd.

*June 17.*—At a special conference held at Farmington, a Stake of Zion was organized for Davis County, with Wm. R. Smith, of Centreville, as President, and Christopher Layton, of Kaysville, and Anson Call, of Bountiful, as Counselors.

At a special meeting held at West Jordan, Salt Lake Co., that ward was divided into four wards, namely: North Jordan, with Samuel Bennion as Bishop, West Jordan, with Archibald Gardner as Bishop, Fort Herriman, with James Crane as Bishop, and South Jordan, with Wm. A. Bills as Bishop.

*June 20.*—At a special meeting held at North Canyon Ward (Bountiful), that ward was divided into three parts, namely: East Bountiful, West Bountiful and South Bountiful, with Chester Call, Wm. T. Muir and William Brown as Bishops.

*June 25.*—At a special meeting held at Grantsville, the Tooele Stake of Zion was organized, with Francis M. Lyman as Pres-



ident, and James Ure and Wm. Jeffries as Counselors.

*June 27.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 714 Saints, in charge of John Rowberry. The company arrived at New York July 7th, and at Salt Lake City July 14th.

*June.*—Joseph F. Smith succeeded A. Carington as President of the European Mission.

*July 1.*—At a special conference held at Nephi, the Juab Stake of Zion was partly organized, with George Teasdale, of Salt Lake City, as President.

The Morgan Stake of Zion was organized, with Willard G. Smith as President, and Richard Fry and Samuel Francis as Counselors.

South Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co., was divided into three wards, namely South Cottonwood, Union and Granite, with Joseph S. Rawlins, Ishmael Phillips and Solomon J. Despain as Bishops.

*July 4.*—The Sanpete Stake of Zion was organized with Canute (Knud) Peterson as President, and Henry Beal and John B. Maiben as Counselors.

A big fire destroyed two furniture stores on Main Street, Ogden.

*July 8 and 9.*—At a special conference held in Coalville, the Summit Stake of Zion was organized with Wm. W. Cluff as President, and George G. Snyder and Alma Elredge as Counselors.

*July 10.*—Preston Thomas, sen., a prominent Elder was accidentally killed at Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*July 14 and 15.*—At a special conference held at Heber, the Wasatch Stake of Zion was organized, with Abram Hatch as President, and Thomas H. Giles and Henry S. Alexander as Counselors.

*July 15.*—East Mill Creek Ward (Salt Lake Co.), formerly the north part of Big Cottonwood Ward, was organized, with John Neff as Bishop.

*July 19.*—Dr. Jeter Clinton was arrested at Tooele, on a trumped up charge of murdering John Banks in 1862. He was brought to Salt Lake City and imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary.

*July 21 and 22.*—At a two days conference held at Fillmore, the Millard Stake of Zion was organized with Ira N. Hinkley as President, and E. Partridge and Joseph V. Robson as Counselors.

*July 24.*—Pres. B. Young deeded 9,642 acres of land in Cache Valley to the B. Y. College, at Logan.

*July 25 and 26.*—At a special conference held at Beaver, the Beaver Stake of Zion

was organized with John R. Murdock as President, and John Ashworth and M. L. Shepherd as Counselors.

*July 31.*—The first cremation in Salt Lake City took place, Dr. Chas. F. Winslow, who had died July 7th, having made provision for this disposition of his body, in his will.

*August 4.*—After extreme sufferings at the Utah Penitentiary, Dr. Jeter Clinton was removed to the County Jail, in Salt Lake City. Some time afterwards he was set at liberty.

*Aug. 9.*—Apostle Orson Pratt arrived at Liverpool, England, to superintend the republication of the Book of Mormon and the Doctrine and Covenants.

*Aug. 19.*—At a special conference held at Brigham City, the Box Elder Stake of Zion was organized with Oliver G. Snow as President, and Elijah A. Box and Isaac Smith as Counselors.

*Aug. 24.*—A delegation of fifteen Navajo Indians, among whom was the principal chief of the tribe, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 25 and 26.*—At a special conference held at Paris, the Bear Lake Stake of Zion was organized with William Budge as President, and James H. Hart and George Osmond as Counselors.

*Aug. 29.*—President Brigham Young died at his residence, in Salt Lake City.

*September 1.*—Elder John Bennion died at North Jordan, Salt Lake Co.

*Sept. 2.*—The funeral of President B. Young took place from the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 4.*—The Twelve Apostles assumed their position as the head of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

*Sept. 5.*—The first number of the *Territorial Enquirer* was issued at Provo, Utah Co., J. C. Graham editor.

*Sept. 12.*—Apostles Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith (and family) and F. S. Richards sailed from Liverpool, England, bound for Utah. The affairs of the European Mission were left in the temporary charge of Elder Henry W. Naisbitt.

*Sept. 17.*—The corner stones of the Logan Temple were laid.

*Sept. 19.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 482 Saints, in charge of Hamilton G. Park. The company landed at New York Sept. 30th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Oct. 6th.

*Sept. 27.*—Apostles Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith arrived at Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 28.*—The corner stones of the Salt Lake Assembly Hall were laid on the southwest portion of the Temple Block, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 29.*—Hannah Fielding, widow of Joseph Fielding and one of the first who embraced the Gospel in England, died at Ogden.

O. P. Rockwell was arrested and imprisoned, being charged with murder committed some twenty years ago. On Oct. 5th he was admitted to \$15,000 bail.

*October 17.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 150 Saints, in charge of Wm. Paxman. The company arrived at New York Oct. 29th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 7th.

*November 1.*—Elder John S. Higbee, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Toquerville, Washington Co., Utah.

*Nov. 7.*—The first number of the *Amateur* was published by the Y. M. M. I. Association of Ogden; Joseph A. West editor.

*Nov. 13.*—Patriarch Philip B. Lewis died in Kanab, Kane Co.

*December 21.*—Samuel Pitchforth, the first person baptized on the Isle of Man, died in Nephi, Juab Co.

The woolen factory in Brigham City was burned.

This year the publication of the History of Joseph Smith (Joseph Smiths Levnetsløb) was commenced in Salt Lake City by Elders Andrew Jenson and Joh. A. Bruun. This was the first book published in Utah in the Danish-Norwegian language.

### 1878.

*January 2.*—The first number of the *Salt Lake Independent* was issued. It only continued its career about two months.

*Jan. 14.*—The 23rd session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by appointing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 20.*—Elder Llewellyn Harris arrived in a village of the Zuni Indians, in New Mexico. About four hundred of these Indians, who were suffering with small pox, were healed by his administrations.

*Jan. 25.*—Ebenezer Brown, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Draper, Salt Lake Co.

*February 9.*—Capt. John Robinson died at Birch Creek, Weber Co.

*March 15.*—P. T. Van Zile took the oath of office as district attorney for Utah.

*March 16.*—Major Howard Egan and Aaron Burr, both members of the Pioneer Corps of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*March 17.*—Col. Stephen Markham died at Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

*March 20.*—Elder James Z. Stewart, of Draper, left Salt Lake City on a special mis-

sion to explore for a location, upon which the Saints, who emigrated from the Southern States, could locate. This mission led to the purchase of Mexican claims in Conejos County, Colorado, where settlements subsequently were located.

*April 3.*—The Utah Northern Railway was sold at auction in Salt Lake City, the Union Pacific Railway being the purchaser. The name of the road was changed to the Utah and Northern.

*April 6-8.*—The 48th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 12.*—Elder E. W. Street, a young missionary from Utah, died at Breach-wood, Green Heath, England.

*April 15.*—Mayor Little and a committee of the City Council located the spot to commence boring for an artesian well. It is a short distance from the north-east corner of the Salt Lake City cemetery.

*May 17.*—Ex-Bishop Brinton died suddenly at Big Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co.

Hon. E. B. Washburn and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*May 25.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 354 Saints, under the direction of Thos. Judd. The company arrived at New York June 5th, and at Salt Lake City June 13th.

*June 3.*—Isaiah Huntsman, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Annabella, Sevier Co.

*June 6.*—Richmond, Ray Co., Mo., was partly destroyed by a cyclone, in which also several of the old anti-Mormon mobocrats were killed and injured.

*June 8.*—Lydia Partridge, relict of the late Bishop Edward Partridge, died at Oak City, Millard Co.

*June 9.*—Orin Porter Rockwell died in Salt Lake City.

*June 11.*—About five hundred and fifty persons participated in the Salt Lake County Old Folks' excursion to Ogden, where they had a splendid time. This was the third excursion of the kind in the history of Utah.

*June 15.*—The steamship *Montana* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 221 Saints, in charge of Theo. Brayndle. The company arrived at New York June 25th, and at Salt Lake City July 3rd.

*June 19.*—Wm. V. Morris, renowned painter, died in Salt Lake City.

*June 22.*—A party of eleven persons were drowned in Funck's Lake, near Manti, Sanpete Co., while boat-riding.

*June 27.*—Elder Daniel S. Thomas died in Lehi, Utah Co.

*June 29.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 569 Saints, in

charge of John Cook. The company arrived at New York July 10th, and at Salt Lake City July 18th.

*June.*—A small four page paper called the *St. George Union* was first published in that place by J. W. Carpenter.

Grasshoppers did considerable damage in Utah during this month.

*July 2.*—In a horse race, at St. Charles, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, Thomas G. Rich was accidentally killed.

*July 5.*—Elder Joseph E. Hyde, who was returning from a mission to England, died on board the steamship *Nevada*.

*July 6.*—William Budge, of Paris, Idaho, arrived in Liverpool, England, as successor to Joseph F. Smith in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*July 11.*—John Whitmer, one of the eight witnesses of the Book of Mormon, died at Far West, Missouri.

*August 1.*—A fire broke out in Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon, and resulted in the destruction of the whole camp, except a few cabins. Loss: \$100,000.

*Aug. 16.*—The St. George Temple was struck by lightning and slightly injured.

*September 3.*—Apostles Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith, accompanied by other Elders, left Salt Lake City on a special mission to the States.

*Sept. 6.*—Two small boys, sons of Joshua Terry, of Draper, Salt Lake Co., were buried in a sand-bank and killed.

*Sept. 9.*—Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith visited Far West, Mo., after previously having visited David Whitmer at Richmond. They afterwards visited Kirtland, Ohio, and the hill Cumorah.

*Sept. 14.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 609 Saints, in charge of Henry W. Naisbitt. The company arrived in New York Sept. 25th, and at Salt Lake City Oct. 3rd.

*Sept. 21.*—A small company of Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Nevada*, in charge of J. C. Christensen.

*Sept. 25.*—Joseph Farnsworth was accidentally killed, while working in a coal mine at Coalville, Summit Co.

*Sept. 27.*—Sam Kaealoi, a native of the Marquesas Islands, was accidentally killed on the Temple Block, Salt Lake City.

*October 8.*—The trial of Sylvanus Collett for the murder of the Aiken party in 1857 commenced at Provo. On the 16th, after a long trial, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty.

*Oct. 18.*—A destructive fire at the Onta-

rio Mine, near Park City, caused a loss of \$100,000, and heavy consequential damage.

*Oct. 19.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 145 Saints, in charge of Aurelius Miner. The company arrived at New York Oct. 29th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 6th.

*Oct. 25.*—John Miles was arrested for bigamy or polygamy, Caroline Owen, claiming to be his first wife, being the principal witness. The defendant was admitted to bail in \$1,500.

*Oct. 31.*—After several days' preliminary examination before Commissioner Sprague, John Miles, accused of polygamy, was again placed under \$1,500 bonds, to await the action of the grand jury.

*November 14 and 15.*—The case of Geo. Reynolds was argued before the Supreme Court of the United States, at Washington.

*Nov. 16.*—A woman's mass meeting was held in the Salt Lake Theatre, numerous attended and addressed by prominent ladies. Resolutions were adopted with unanimity, in which the "Mormon" women claimed ability and the right to represent themselves.

*Nov. 20.*—James Fielding, a Church veteran, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 23.*—Elder James G. Browning, formerly postmaster of Salt Lake City, died there.

*Nov. 28.*—Apostle Orson Hyde died at Spring City, Sanpete Co.

*Nov. 30.*—Washington Phipps was murdered by John H. Boynton, near Escalante, Iron Co.

The Eagle Brewery, Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire.

*December 9.*—Annie White and Mercy Robinson were burned to death at the Insane Asylum, near Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 21.*—Orson Pratt, accompanied by other Elders, again arrived in Liverpool, England.

*Dec. 24.*—Isaac Sampson, one of the early members of the Church, died at Glenwood, Sevier Co., Utah.

This year the Book of Mormon was translated into the Swedish language by A. W. Carlson, and published by N. C. Flygare, in Copenhagen, Denmark.

## 1879.

*January 4.*—Elder Hugh Findlay arrived at Lerwich, to open the Gospel door on the Shetland Islands. After encountering a number of difficulties, he succeeded, on March 31st, in baptizing two persons, as the first fruits of preaching the Gospel on these islands.



*Jan. 5.*—Ex-Judge James B. McKean died in Salt Lake City, from typhoid fever.

*Jan. 6.*—The U. S. Supreme Court at Washington, D. C., unanimously confirmed the constitutionality of the anti-polygamy law of 1862, and confirmed the sentence of the lower courts upon Geo. Reynolds.

*Jan. 30.*—Norton Jacobs, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Glenwood, Sevier Co.

*February 1.*—Dimick B. Huntington, Indian interpreter and formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 3.*—Elder Thomas R. King died at Kingston, Piute Co., Utah.

*Feb. 10.*—Henry Wadman, jun., was killed by Joseph Dudley, in Plain City, Weber Co.

*Feb. 20.*—The trial of R. T. Burton, on a charge of murder during the Morrisite difficulty in 1862, was commenced in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City. On March 7th a verdict of not guilty was rendered.

*March 28.*—A company of Saints from the Southern States, in charge of Elder John Morgan, arrived at the end of the railroad track in Colorado and proceeded by wagons to Conejos, where they settled.

*April 6-8.*—The 49th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. As usual, a number of Elders were called on foreign missions. Moses Thatcher was sustained as one of the Twelve Apostles; he was ordained on the 7th.

*April 14.*—The corner stones of the Manti Temple were laid.

*April 19.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 170 Saints, in charge of Charles W. Nibley. The company arrived at New York April 30th, and at Salt Lake City May 8th.

*April 24.*—The first Utah wheat was shipped by ocean to Liverpool, England, from San Francisco, in the sailing vessel *Ivy*, by S. W. Sears.

*April 27.*—Father Hezekiah Thatcher died in Logan, Cache Co.

*April 30.*—Emma Smith, formerly the wife of Joseph Smith, the Prophet, died at Nauvoo, Ill.

*May 1.*—After several days' exertion in getting a jury suitable for the prosecution, the trial of John Miles for polygamy began in the Third District Court, Judge Emerson presiding.

*May 3.*—Daniel H. Wells was sentenced by Judge Emerson to two days' imprisonment in the Territorial Penitentiary, for alleged contempt of court in refusing to describe the endowment clothing.

*May 6.*—Daniel H. Wells was released

from prison, and there was a grand demonstration in his honor. John Miles was convicted of polygamy.

*May 16.*—Wallace Wilkerson, a murderer, was executed in Provo.

*May 24.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 170 Saints, in charge of A. F. Macdonald. The company arrived at New York June 3rd, and at Salt Lake City June 11th.

*June 2.*—Elder Frederick Walter Cox, sen., died at Manti, Sanpete Co.

*June 13.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened to Juab, Juab Co.

Suit was commenced in the Third District Court by some of Pres. B. Young's heirs against the executors of the estate and others. This was the beginning of a series of litigations ensuing from this cause.

*June 14.*—George Reynolds was resented in the Third District Court of Utah, and on the 16th he left Salt Lake City for Lincoln, Nebraska, to be confined there in the State Penitentiary.

*June 21.*—Elder Jonathan Browning died at Ogden, Utah.

*June 24.*—The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had a grand excursion to American Fork, Utah Co. Of the six hundred participants, 405 were over 70 years of age.

*June 28.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 622 Saints, in charge of William N. Williams. The company arrived at New York July 8th, and at Salt Lake City July 16th.

*July 2.*—John A. Hunter, of Missouri, was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of Utah. He arrived in Salt Lake City Aug. 4th, following.

*July 10.*—The Deseret Sunday School Reader was issued from the press. It was the first effort of the Deseret Sunday School Union toward supplying the children of the Latter-day Saints with desirable and appropriate readers.

*July 12.*—John Taylor, Geo. Q. Cannon, Brigham Young and Albert Carrington were arrested on an order issued by Judge Boreman, for contempt in not having delivered certain Church property to Receiver W. S. McCornick.

*July 17.*—George Reynolds was returned to Utah to be confined in the Territorial Penitentiary.

*July 21.*—Joseph Standing was shot and killed by a mob, near Varnell's Station, Whitfield County, Georgia, where he had labored as a missionary.

*July 31.*—The body of the martyred Joseph Standing arrived in Salt Lake City, in charge of Rudger Clawson.

*August 2.*—Timothy Saben Hoyt, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Aug. 3.*—The funeral services of Elder Joseph Standing were held in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 4.*—Elders Geo. Q. Cannon, Albert Carrington and Brigham Young were confined in the Utah Penitentiary, for alleged contempt of court.

*Aug. 5.*—The Trustee in Trust of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints commenced suit against the heirs, executors and receivers of the estate of Brigham Young, deceased.

*Aug. 9.*—Wm. M. Evarts, Secretary of State, issued his noted letter of instructions to diplomatic officers of the United States in various countries concerning the "Mormon" emigration.

*Aug. 10.*—Apostle George Q. Cannon preached in the Utah Penitentiary.

*Aug. 16.*—Apostle Orson Pratt left Liverpool, England, for Utah, having accomplished the work assigned him in procuring electrotype plates for new editions of the Book of Mormon and Doctrine and Covenants.

*Aug. 28.*—The order of Judge Boreman, committing Geo. Q. Cannon, B. Young and A. Carrington to the Penitentiary for alleged contempt, was reversed by the Supreme Court of the Territory and set aside; the prisoners were released.

*September 1.*—Bishop Daniel Daniels died at Malad, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*Sept. 6.*—Six men were suffocated in the Lavinia Mine, near Alta, Little Cottonwood.

The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 336 Saints, in charge of N. C. Flygare. The company arrived at New York Sept. 16th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 24th.

*Sept. 9.*—Elder Elijah Fordham died in Wellsville, Cache Co., Utah, over 81 years of age.

*Sept. 25.*—John T. Hilton was run over by railroad cars and killed, at Sandy, Salt Lake Co.

*Sept. 27.*—Martha Howell, relict of the late Wm. Howell (first missionary to France), died at Wellsville, Cache Co.

*Sept. 28.*—Major Chas. H. Hempstead died in Salt Lake City.

*Sept.*—The first number of the *Logan Leader* was issued.

*October 4.*—The first number of the *Contributor* was issued in Salt Lake City; Junius F. Wells editor.

The suit of the heirs of the late President B. Young vs. the administrators of the

estate was settled by the Church paying \$75,000.

*Oct. 8.*—Ernest I. Young, one of the seven heirs who entered suit against the Church, died suddenly, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 10.*—Phineas H. Young, brother of the late Pres. B. Young and one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 18.*—The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 224 Saints, in charge of Wm. Bramall. The company arrived at New York Oct. 27th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 5th.

*Oct. 22.*—The murderers of Elder Joseph Standing were acquitted by the Circuit Court of Whitfield County, Georgia.

*November 7.*—The steamship *Arizona*, en route from New York to Liverpool, and having four Utah Elders on board, collided with an iceberg and was greatly damaged, in consequence of which it had to seek shelter in St. Johns, Newfoundland, and lay up for repairs.

*Nov. 11.*—Job Rowland, one of the first Latter-day Saints who emigrated from Wales, died in Logan, Cache Co.

*Nov. 15.*—Apostle Moses Thatcher and Elders James Z. Stewart and M. G. Trejo arrived as missionaries in the city of Mexico, Mexico.

*Nov. 24.*—William Dykes, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Nebraska.

*Nov. 25.*—The city council of Salt Lake City adopted a resolution for constructing the Jordan River and Salt Lake City Canal.

*Nov. 26.*—Elder Albert P. Rockwood, one of the First seven Presidents of the Seventies, died in Sugar House Ward, near Salt Lake City.

*December 4.*—Elder Wm. Clayton died in Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 11.*—Henry Hoskins, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Salt Lake City.

1880.

*January 7.*—The first number of *Ungdommens Raadgiver*, a small monthly periodical, published in the interest of the young Latter-day Saints in Scandinavia, was issued in Copenhagen, Denmark; Andrew Jenson editor.

*Jan. 12.*—The 24th session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by appointing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*February 9.*—The trial of parties charged with the murder of Dr. J. King Robinson, in 1866, was called, and, on motion of the prosecuting attorney, dismissed, notwith-

standing the defendants' demand for a trial.

*Feb. 29.*—Eli H. Murray, the eleventh governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Feb.*—An enabling act was passed by the Utah Legislature, authorizing the city council of Salt Lake City to borrow money for the completion of the Jordan River and Salt Lake City Canal. Emery, San Juan and Uintah Counties were created by legislative acts.

*March 3.*—James Whittaker, sen., died in Cedar City, Iron Co.

*March 4.*—The Salt Lake weekly *Herald* was first issued.

*March 19.*—John D. Rees, one of the first settlers of Brigham City, died at that place.

*April 2.*—Col. Peter Litz, the first member of the Church in Virginia, died in Burke's Garden, Tazewell Co., Va.

*April 4.*—Public meetings were held for the first time in the Salt Lake Assembly Hall.

*April 5.*—Salt Lake City decided, by vote, to build the Salt Lake and Jordan Canal.

The co-operative store in Monroe, Sevier Co., was destroyed by fire.

*April 6.*—At a conference of the Y. M. M. I. Associations held in the Salt Lake Assembly Hall, Wilford Woodruff was appointed General Superintendent of all the associations, with Joseph F. Smith and Moses Thatcher as his Counselors. Junius F. Wells, Milton H. Hardy and R. C. Badger were sustained as Assistants to the General Superintendency, Heber J. Grant as Secretary, and W. S. Burton as Treasurer.

*April 6-9.*—The 50th annual conference was held in Salt Lake City. It was voted to remit \$802,000 of the indebtedness to the P. E. Fund, in favor of the worthy poor, and to distribute 1,000 cows and 5,000 sheep among the needy. W. W. Taylor was sustained as one of the seven Presidents of all the Seventies, instead of the late Albert P. Rockwood.

*April 10.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 120 Saints, in charge of James L. Bunting. The company arrived at New York April 21st, and at Ogden and Salt Lake City April 30th.

*April 13.*—The Utah Central Railway depot and adjoining hotel, at Sandy, Salt Lake Co., was destroyed by fire.

*April 23.*—Mary Parker, an aged lady, was outraged and cruelly murdered, near Rockville, Kane Co. Jared Dalton was subsequently arrested, suspected of the crime.

*May 3.*—The corner stone of St. Paul's

Chapel, in Salt Lake City, was laid by the Masonic fraternity.

*May 4.*—Roswell Stevens, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Bluff City, Utah.

*May 15.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened to Milford, Beaver Co.

*May 24.*—John Y. Greene, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*June 5.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 332 Saints, in charge of John G. Jones. The company arrived at New York July 15th, and at Salt Lake City June 25th.

*June 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened to Frisco.

*June 26.*—A small company of Saints from Iceland sailed from Liverpool, England, bound for Utah.

*July 3.*—John F. Turner, son of Sheriff John Turner, of Provo, was killed by Fred. Hopt (Welcome), at Park City, Summit Co. The body which the murderer conveyed to Echo Canyon, was found there July 10th.

*July 8.*—The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had a grand excursion to Black Rock, on the shore of Great Salt Lake.

*July 10.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 727 Saints, in charge of N. P. Rasmussen. The company landed at New York July 21st, and arrived at Salt Lake City July 29th.

*July 20.*—According to the census return, Utah had a population of 143,690, showing an increase of 56,904 since 1870.

*July 25.*—Fred. Hopt, the murderer, arrived in Salt Lake City, in custody of Sheriff John Turner, who had arrested him at Cheyenne, Wyoming, on the 23rd.

*August 5.*—Under the administration of the Elders, Eliza Robinson, of the Birmingham Branch, England, was instantly healed from ulcers, after fifteen years' suffering.

*Aug. 17.*—A stately monument was erected on the grave of the martyred Joseph Standing, in the Salt Lake City cemetery.

*Aug. 18.*—Jonathan H. Holmes, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Farmington, Davis Co.

*Aug. 19.*—Elders S. L. Ballif, M. D. Rosenbaum and John Kienke were arrested and imprisoned at Berlin, Prussia, and on the following day ordered out of the country for having preached the Gospel.

*Aug. 22.*—A new Stake of Zion was partly organized at Castle Dale, Emery Co., with C. G. Larsen as President.

*September 4.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 337 Saints, in charge of John Rider. The company arrived at New York Sept. 15th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 25th.



*Sept. 5.*—Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United States, and party, visited Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 11.*—An electric light exhibition was given in Salt Lake City, in front of Z. C. M. I.

*Sept. 18.*—Bishop Jonathan Pugmire, a prominent Elder, died at Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

*Sept. 21.*—John Orson Angus, a prominent Elder, died in St. George, Utah.

*Sept. 26.*—Dr. Thos. De Witt Talmage, in a sermon at the "Brooklyn Tabernacle," N. Y., suggested the annihilation of the "Mormons" by the sword.

*October 10.*—At the General Conference held in Salt Lake City, the First Presidency of the Church was reorganized with John Taylor as President, and Geo. Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as Counselors. The vacancies thereby occurring in the quorum of Twelve Apostles were partly filled by the calling of Francis M. Lyman and John Henry Smith to the Apostleship. These two brethren were ordained Apostles Oct. 7th.

*Oct. 23.*—The first number of the *Bear Lake Democrat* was issued in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 258 Saints, in charge of John Nicholson. The company arrived at New York Nov. 2nd, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 11th.

*Oct. 30.*—Gordon S. Bills and another Elder were mobbed in Lawrence County, Kentucky.

*November 2.*—At the general election in Utah for delegate to Congress, Geo. Q. Cannon got 18,568 and Allen G. Campbell, the Liberal candidate, 1,357 votes.

*Nov. 7.*—The town of Bingham, Bingham Canyon, Salt Lake Co., was partly destroyed by fire.

*Nov. 8.*—Jonathan C. Wright died at Brigham City, Utah.

*Nov. 20.*—The first Female Relief Society in Scandinavia was organized in Copenhagen, Denmark, with Johanne Kristine Nordström as President.

*Nov. 29.*—The first Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association in Scandinavia was organized in Copenhagen, Denmark, with Andrew Jensen as President.

*Nov.*—Albert Carrington succeeded Wm. Budge as President of the European Mission.

*December 6.*—Geo. H. Luke and Hans C. Madsen, of Manti, Sanpete Co., were accidentally killed while working on the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, in Colorado.

*Dec. 11.*—The Utah Eastern Railway was completed from Coalville to Park City.

*Dec. 14.*—Elder Geo. Lamb died in St. George.

1881.

*January 8.*—Notwithstanding the fact that Geo. Q. Cannon was elected delegate to Congress with 17,211 majority, Governor Eli H. Murray issued a certificate of election to the minority candidate, Allen G. Campbell, contrary to law.

*Jan. 12.*—Between this date and the 17th inst. fifteen lives were lost through snow-slides, in Little Cottonwood and American Fork canyons; \$60,000 worth of property was also destroyed.

*Jan. 15.*—The Wasatch Flour Mill, on the State Road, Salt Lake Co., was destroyed by fire.

The dead body of Charles Jensen, of Rush Valley, Tooele Co., was found. He had been murdered.

*Jan. 20.*—Geo. Reynolds was released from the penitentiary, his term of imprisonment having expired.

*Jan. 23.*—Freeborn Demill, one of the early members of the Church, died at Manti, Sanpete Co.

*February 4.*—Z. C. M. I. at Ogden was dedicated.

*Feb. 16.*—The trial of Fred. Welcome for the murder of John F. Turner was commenced in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City. On the 19th the jury returned a verdict of guilty.

*March 3.*—A number of men were killed by an explosion in a coal mine, at Almy, near Evanston, Wyoming.

*March 10.*—Niels Hansen (Kjærsgaard) suicided at Elsinore, Sevier Co.

*March 12.*—Elder Samuel L. Evans died in Salt Lake City.

*April 3-6.*—The 51st annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. A number of missionaries were called to go abroad and others to settle in Arizona.

*April 4.*—Fred. Hopt, *alias* Welcome, the murderer, was sentenced to be shot on May 20th. The case was appealed.

The Supreme Court, at Washington, D. C., reversed the decision of the lower courts in the John Miles polygamy case, and a new trial was ordered.

*April 17.*—James Drysdale was shot and killed by Peter Moore, at Hooperville, Weber Co.

The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 186 Saints, in charge of David C. Dunbar. The company arrived at New York April 26th, and at Salt Lake City May 5th.

*May 2.*—The first issue of the *Ogden Herald* was published in Ogden, Utah; John Nicholson editor; Edward H. Anderson business manager.

*May 21.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 278 Saints, in charge of Joseph R. Mathews. The company arrived at New York June 1st, and at Salt Lake City June 10th.

*May 23.*—A company of 27 Saints from New Zealand arrived in Salt Lake City, in charge of George Batt.

*May 25.*—The Old Mill, or Locust, Farm, containing 110 acres, was purchased by Salt Lake City, for a public park.

*May 26.*—The Union Pacific and Central Pacific transfer depot and twenty cars of merchandise, at Ogden, was destroyed by fire.

*June 4.*—Elder Henry Emery died in the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*June 11.*—Patriarch John Stoker died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

*June 19.*—Alexander Lawson was burned to death at Bingham, Salt Lake Co.

*June 22.*—The Old Folks from Salt Lake County had a pleasant excursion to Ogden.

*June 25.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 775 Saints, in charge of Samuel Roskelley. The company arrived at New York July 7th, and at Ogden July 15th.

*June.*—Three railroads, namely, the Utah Central, Utah Southern and Utah Southern Extension, were consolidated under one corporation under the name of the Utah Central Railway, with a capital of \$4,225,000. The new corporation commenced business July 1st.

*July 16.*—Joseph Young, sen., brother of the late Pres. B. Young and senior President of all the Seventies, died in Salt Lake City.

Twenty-two Saints from Iceland, in charge of John Eyvindson, sailed from Liverpool, England, bound for Utah.

*July 18.*—Two little girls, daughters of John C. Harper, were killed by lightning at Payson, Utah Co.

*July 27.*—Senator John Sherman, of Ohio, General B. Harrison, of Indiana, Judge Strong and A. Bierstadt, the landscape painter, visited Salt Lake City.

*July 30.*—Architect Obed Taylor died at Salt Lake City.

*August 1.*—Elder Niels Wilhelmsen, President of the Scandinavian Mission, died at Copenhagen, Denmark. He was the first and only Elder from America who died in Scandinavia.

*Aug. 3.*—Elder Wm. C. Staines died in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 4.*—The corner stone of the Walker Opera House, Salt Lake City, was laid. The building was started as the "Academy of Music" under the auspices of the McKenzie Reform Club. It subsequently fell into the hands of Walker Brothers; hence its present name.

*Aug. 16.*—A ward was organized at Clinton, Utah Co., with John Spencer as Bishop.

*September 3.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 644 Saints, in charge of James Finlayson. The company arrived at New York Sept. 13th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 21st.

*Sept. 18.*—Apostle Orson Pratt delivered his last public discourse, at the Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 20.*—Elder Solomon Angell died at Leeds, Washington Co., Utah.

*Sept. 27.*—Feramorz L. Young died of typhoid fever at sea, about one hundred miles from Havana, while returning from a mission to Mexico.

*Sept. 28.*—Hon. John M. Bernhisel died in Salt Lake City.

*October 3.*—Apostle Orson Pratt died at his residence, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 10.*—Geo. J. Belliston was killed by lightning, at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Oct. 14.*—Bishop Edwin D. Woolley died at his home, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 22.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 396 Saints, in charge of Lyman R. Martineau. The company landed in New York Nov. 2nd, and arrived at Ogden and Salt Lake City Nov. 11th.

*Oct. 24.*—Geo. D. Watt, the first man baptized in the British Mission, died at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*Oct. 25.*—After a lengthy trial in the Third District Court, Jack Emerson was adjudged guilty of the murder of John F. Turner, being an accomplice with Fred. Hopt.

*Oct. 27.*—Joel Hinkley, railroad agent at Franklin, Oneida, Idaho, was murdered by two masked men, who subsequently were arrested.

*Oct. 28.*—Stephen Hales, an old and tried member of the Church, died in the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*November 10.*—Wm. Falconbridge, a centenarian, died in Salt Lake City. He was born Oct. 24, 1780.

*Nov. 11.*—David D. Morgan, of Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed, while working in a coal mine in Pleasant Valley.

*Nov. 23.*—Robert Pixton, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Taylorsville, Salt Lake Co.

*Nov. 26.*—Jacob M. Truman, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Hamblin, Washington Co.

*Nov. 28.*—Elder Geo. Bebee, died at Provo.

*December 4.*—Elder Daniel A. Miller, of Farmington, Davis Co., died in Providence, Cache Co.

*Dec. 8.*—Albert R. Carrington, conductor on the Utah Central Railway, was fatally hurt at the depot in Salt Lake City. He died the following day.

*Dec. 9.*—H. P. Davidsen, of Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed while at work on the Denver & Rio Grande Railway, in Price River Canyon.

*Dec. 20.*—Evan Morgan, one of the first who joined the Church at Swansea, Wales, died in the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City.

## 1882.

*January 2.*—President John Taylor moved into the Gardo House, in Salt Lake City. A public reception was given, in which over two thousand people participated.

*Jan. 8.*—The Salt Lake Assembly Hall was dedicated.

*Jan. 9.*—The Utah Legislature (25th session) met in Salt Lake City, and organized by electing Joseph F. Smith President of the Council, and F. M. Lyman Speaker of the House.

H. F. Petersen, the first missionary in Norway, died in Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*Jan. 10.*—The Utah election case was argued in the U. S. House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C., and, after considerable warm debate, referred to the committee on elections.

*Jan. 25.*—Elizabeth H. Cannon, wife of Geo. Q. Cannon, died near Salt Lake City, while her husband was attending to his public duties in Washington, D. C.

*February 13.*—Wm. Jennings was elected mayor of Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 15.*—Elizabeth A. Whitney, widow of the late Bishop N. K. Whitney, died in Salt Lake City, aged 81 years.

*Feb. 16.*—The Edmunds bill was passed by the U. S. Senate. As soon as this became known in Utah, three petitions, asking Congress to send a deputation to investigate the affairs in the Territory, before undertaking any hostile legislation against the people, were prepared and got about 75,000 signatures. Congress, however, paid no attention to these petitions.

*Feb. 17.*—A family of seven, named Teckett, was killed by an avalanche in Big Cottonwood Canyon.

*Feb. 25.*—After four hours' investigation,

the Committee on Elections, at Washington, D. C., decided that neither Cannon nor Campbell was entitled to a seat in Congress.

*Feb.*—The "Mormon" missionaries in the Southern States were subjected to much persecution.

*March 7.*—T. B. H. Stenhouse, formerly prominent in the Church, died at San Francisco, Cal.

*March 10.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned after 60 days' session; 72 acts were passed, of which 16 were vetoed by Gov. Murray. Among the latter was one that appropriated \$40,000 for the completion of the Deseret University. Garfield County was organized during this session.

*March 12.*—Richard V. Morris, Bishop of the 19th Ward, died in Salt Lake City.

*March 14.*—The Edmunds Bill was passed by the House of Representatives. A few days later it was signed by the President, and thus became law.

*March 16.*—The first number of *Morgenstjernen*, now the *Historical Record*, was issued in Salt Lake City; Andrew Jenson editor.

*March.*—Salt Lake City, Ogden and other towns were infested with burglars.

*April 6-9.*—The 52nd annual conference was held in Salt Lake City; 127 missionaries were called.

*April 10.*—A constitutional convention, consisting of delegates from all the counties of Utah and authorized by the late Legislature, met in Salt Lake City for the purpose of framing a State Constitution and again petitioning Congress to admit Utah into the Union as a State. Regular meetings were held until the 27th, when the "Constitution for the State of Utah" was adopted by unanimous vote.

*April 11.*—A large company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for the United States and Europe.

*April 12.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 343 Saints, including 11 returning missionaries, under the direction of John Donaldson. The company arrived in New York April 24th, and at Ogden and Salt Lake City May 1st.

*April 19.*—Geo. Q. Cannon delivered a powerful speech in the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C.

*April 19 and 20.*—The Utah election case was argued in the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., and Geo. Q. Cannon was denied his seat in Congress on account of polygamy. The original accusation, that he was not a citizen of the United States, was ignored.

*April 23.*—Professor J. L. Barfoot, curator



at the Deseret Museum, died in Salt Lake City.

May 4.—Anders Christensen, a prominent Elder, died at Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

May 17.—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 392 Saints, including a number of returning Elders, under the direction of Wm. R. Webb. The company arrived in New York May 27th, and in Salt Lake City June 4th.

May 22.—The constitution adopted by the Constitutional Convention was ratified by a general vote of the people of Utah Territory.

June 5.—The Walker Opera House, in Salt Lake City, was opened with a concert by the Careless Orchestra. The first dramatic performance on its stage was "My Partner," played by one of Haverly's companies on the evening of June 8th.

June 6.—The State convention again met in Salt Lake City and prepared a petition to Congress for Utah's admission into the Union. W. H. Hooper, John T. Caine, James Sharp, W. W. Riter, F. S. Richards, D. H. Peery and Wm. D. Johnson, jun., were chosen as delegates to go to Washington, D. C., to present the same in Congress.

June 10.—Levi W. Hancock, one of the seven Presidents of the Seventies, died at Washington, Washington Co., Utah.

June 16.—Pres. Arthur nominated Alex. Ramsey, of Minnesota, A. S. Paddock, of Nebraska, G. L. Godfrey, of Iowa, A. B. Carleton, of Indiana, and James R. Pettigrew, of Arkansas, as members of the Utah Commission, provided for in the Edmunds law.

June 17.—Liberty Park, Salt Lake City, was formally opened to the public.

June 21.—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 932 souls, in charge of Robert R. Irvine. The company arrived at New York July 2nd, and at Ogden July 9th.

June 27.—Mary Angell Young, widow of the late Pres. B. Young, died at Salt Lake City.

June 28 and 29.—The Old Folks from Salt Lake, Utah, Juab, Tooele, Davis and Weber Counties had a grand feast in Salt Lake City.

July 17.—The Deseret Hospital, Salt Lake City, was dedicated and opened for business in the 12th Ward.

Harriet Whittaker Taylor, wife of Pres. John Taylor, died in Salt Lake City.

July 19.—Elder Jacob Samuel Ferrin was killed by Indians, near San Carlos, Arizona.

July 22.—A small company of Saints, 13 Icelanders and 5 British, sailed from Liver-

pool, England, on the steamship *Arizona*, bound for Utah.

August 1.—The first number of the *Utah Journal* was issued in Logan, Cache Co., Utah, instead of the *Logan Leader*, suspended.

Aug. 6.—J. D. Farmer, a merchant of Salt Lake City, was lost in the Salt Lake, while bathing; the body could not be found.

Aug. 8.—Edward Martin, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Congress adjourned; the Hoar amendment, authorizing the governor of Utah to fill offices, supposed to be vacant in that Territory, was one of the last acts passed.

Aug. 16.—David G. Bigler, a brakeman on the Utah Central Railway, was accidentally killed, near River Side Station.

Aug. 18.—The Utah Commission, consisting of five men, appointed by the President of the United States, arrived in Salt Lake City, and went to work almost immediately preparing for the November election.

Bishop Geo. W. Ward died at Willard, Box Elder Co.

Aug. 23.—A large company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for Europe and the United States.

Aug. 29.—The Presidency of the Church issued an epistle to all the Saints, advising all who could register and vote under the Edmunds law, to do so.

September 2.—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 662 Saints, including 16 returning missionaries, under the direction of William Cooper. The company arrived in New York Sept. 12th, and in Salt Lake City Sept. 21st.

Sept. 3.—Sandy Ward, Salt Lake Co., was organized out of a part of Union Ward, with Ezekiel Holman as Bishop.

Sept. 16.—Gov. E. H. Murray, on the strength of the Hoar amendment, issued a proclamation appointing a great number of men to fill local offices, claimed to be vacant on account of the August election not being held. The incumbents, however, refused to recognize the governor's appointees as their successors, and the case was taken into the courts.

October 6-8.—The semi-annual conference was held in Salt Lake City; 78 missionaries were called.

Oct. 9.—Abram H. Cannon was ordained one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies.

Oct. 13.—George Teasdale and Heber J. Grant were chosen by revelation to fill the vacancies in the quorum of the Twelve, and Seymour B. Young to be one of the seven

Presidents of the Seventies. These three brethren were ordained on the 16th.

A Territorial Convention, held in Salt Lake City, nominated John T. Caine as delegate to Congress.

*Oct. 17.*—About sixty missionaries bound for the United States and Europe, left Salt Lake City, under the direction of Geo. C. Lambert.

*Oct. 19.*—Nellie T. Wilder, a woman of bad repute, was assassinated in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 21.*—The steamship *Abyssinia* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 416 Saints, including 28 returning missionaries, under the direction of Geo. Stringfellow. The company landed in New York Nov. 3rd, and arrived in Salt Lake City Nov. 10th.

*Oct. 24.*—Melvina H. Snow, widow of the late Willard Snow, died in Salt Lake City.

*November 4.*—An important political ratification meeting was held in the Salt Lake Theatre.

*Nov. 7.*—A general election was held in Utah, in which the people's candidate, John T. Caine, received 23,039 votes, and the "Liberal" candidate, Philip T. Van Zile, only 4,884 votes.

*Nov. 13.*—The Utah Commission gave their first report to the government about the situation in Utah.

*Nov. 25.*—John Henry Smith succeeded A. Carrington as President of the European Mission.

*Nov. 28.*—Gen. Phil. H. Sheridan arrived in Salt Lake City on an inspection tour to the military posts in the Territory.

*December 21.*—Artemesia Snow, wife of Apostle Erastus Snow, died in St. George, Utah.

*Dec. 30.*—Hon. W. H. Hooper died in Salt Lake City.

## 1883.

*January 17.*—Notwithstanding bitter opposition, John T. Caine was permitted to take a seat in Congress, to fill the unexpired term of the 47th Congress.

*Jan. 19.*—The thermometer stood about 35 degrees F. below zero, in Salt Lake City.

*February 1.*—Judge Jeremiah S. Black delivered a powerful speech before the Committee on the Judiciary, at Washington, D. C., pleading for Utah's constitutional rights.

*Feb. 17.*—Bishop Wm. Bringham, of Springville, died.

*Feb. 18.*—John Van Cott, one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, died at his residence, near Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 26.*—Phil. Robinson, the noted lit-

terateur, and Mr. Sergeant Ballentyne, the eminent English barrister, visited Salt Lake City.

*March 20.*—Wm. Holt and David Barney, two loggers, while sleeping under an overhanging rock, near Parowan, Iron County, were killed by the rock falling on them.

*March 30.*—The Denver and Rio Grande Western Railway was completed and communication established between Salt Lake City and Denver by this route.

*April 3.*—About fifty "Mormon" immigrants arrived in Salt Lake City from the Southern States.

*April 9.*—Nelson Boukofsky, of Salt Lake City, was robbed of \$5,000.

*April 6-8.*—The 53rd annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 10.*—About ninety missionaries left Salt Lake City for Europe and the United States.

The constitutional convention met in Salt Lake City and received the report of the committee appointed to present the memorial and constitution, upon which was based Utah's application for admission as a State.

*April 11.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 352 Saints, including 13 returning missionaries, under the direction of David McKay. The company arrived at New York April 22nd, and at Salt Lake City April 30th.

*April 23.*—A terrible wind storm did much damage in Utah.

*April 24.*—Wm. E. McLellan, formerly one of the Twelve Apostles, died in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo.

*April 30.*—Fort Cameron Military Reservation buildings, near Beaver, were sold and the fort abandoned.

*May 1.*—O. F. Due, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of bigamy and placed under \$2,500 bonds.

*May 16.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 427 Saints, including 14 returning missionaries, under the direction of Ben. E. Rich. The company arrived in New York May 27th, and in Salt Lake City June 3rd.

*May 18.*—Belle Harris was committed to the Utah Penitentiary for contempt of court, in refusing to answer questions before the grand jury of the Second District Court, at Beaver, in a supposed polygamy investigation.

*May 19.*—James W. Cummings, a prominent Elder, died in Salt Lake City.

*May 22.*—The Empire grist mill, up City Creek, was burned to the ground. Loss: \$23,500.

*May 27.*—Ex-Bishop Calvin Bingham was

accidentally killed near St. David, Cochise Co., Arizona.

*May 28.*—Richard Fowler was shot and fatally wounded by David Gallifant, in Salt Lake City. Fowler died May 30th, and the murderer was held under \$5,000 bonds.

*May 29.*—H. P. Jensen, one of the first missionaries in Scandinavia, died at his home in Brigham City.

*May 31.*—John T. Alexander, of Salt Lake City, who labored as a missionary in Georgia, was shot and severely wounded by three masked men, near Plainville, Gordon Co., Ga.

*June 7.*—Dr. J. B. Carrington, a non-Mormon, arrested for bigamy, was discharged by Commissioner Gilchrist, at Salt Lake City, notwithstanding the proof of his guilt.

*June 10.*—Five young persons, ranging from 12 to 23 years of age, were drowned, while boating on Utah Lake, near Benjamin.

*June 15.*—Theodore Thomas, the celebrated orchestral leader, gave a concert in the Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*June 20.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 697 Saints, including 22 returning missionaries, under the direction of H. O. Magleby. The company arrived in New York July 1st, and at Ogden July 7th.

Mary B. Newell was miraculously healed under the administration of the Elders, at Johnsonville, Indiana.

*June 21.*—The Council House and adjacent buildings in Salt Lake City were destroyed by fire and the explosion of powder. Loss about \$100,000.

Bishop L. E. Harrington, of American Fork, Utah Co., died at his residence, at that place.

*June 23.*—David Evans, formerly Bishop of Lehi, Utah Co., died in Lehi.

*June 24.*—Elder Shadrach Jones, of Wilard City, Box Elder Co., died at Swansea, Wales, where he was laboring as a missionary.

*July 4.*—Robert Ritter and William Ayers were drowned on Silver Lake, Big Cottonwood Canyon, while boating.

*July 6.*—A fatal powder magazine explosion occurred in Ogden Canyon.

Joseph Toronto, once a prominent missionary, died at Salt Lake City.

*July 10.*—Governor Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, visited Salt Lake City.

D. C. Rich and Rudolph Smith made an unsuccessful attempt to rob Zion's Savings Bank, in Salt Lake City, assaulting B. H. Schettler, the assistant treasurer. They were both arrested.

*July 11.*—The Old Folks from Salt Lake City had their annual excursion, this time going to Provo.

*July 14.*—A company of Icelandic Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Wisconsin*, in charge of John A. Sutton. The company arrived in Salt Lake City July 30th, and subsequently located at Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

*July 28.*—R. S. W. Andrew, a street car driver, was accidentally shot and killed in Salt Lake City.

*July 29.*—A terrible flood at Kanab, Kane Co., removed masses of earth, trees, etc., which it carried down stream, and partly destroyed the settlement.

*August 2.*—The Salt Lake City Council decided that all houses within the city should be numbered, as a preparatory step toward the anticipated free mail delivery.

*Aug. 19.*—Jeremiah S. Black, the celebrated statesman and lawyer, who defended the people of Utah so ably a few months previous, died in Washington, D. C.

*Aug. 20.*—Ellen G. Lewis, a young lady, was accidentally shot and killed in Provo, by a policeman on duty.

*Aug. 21.*—The murderer "Bill" Hickman died in Lander City, Sweetwater Co., Wyoming.

*Aug. 25.*—Bishop Andrew Burt, captain of the Salt Lake City police force, was killed while arresting a negro. Half an hour later the negro was lynched by a mob, in the jail yard.

*Aug. 26.*—Alvin Henson was accidentally shot and killed by his comrades, while hunting, near Tooele, Utah.

Jack Murphy was taken out of the jail at Coalville and lynched at Park City, Summit Co., for the murder of M. Brennan, a few days previously.

*Aug. 29.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 682 Saints, including 29 returning missionaries, in charge of P. F. Goss. The company arrived at New York Sept. 7th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 17th.

*Aug. 31.*—Belle Harris was released from custody, having been imprisoned since May 18th.

*September 3.*—Washakie, a little Indian town in Box Elder Co., was visited by a fire, which destroyed grain to the value of \$3,000.

*Sept. 6.*—Wm. G. Phillips was appointed marshal of Salt Lake City, in place of the late Andrew Burt.

Feramorz Little transferred a two story brick building, which he had erected by the 13th Ward Assembly Rooms for the benefit of the poor, to Bishop Millen Atwood.



*Sept. 11.*—The celebrated Henry Ward Beecher lectured in the Salt Lake Theatre.

*Sept. 12.*—About midnight Elders Stephen R. Marks and David Franklin Davis, of Salt Lake City, were cruelly mobbed, near Laurel, Franklin Co., Indiana, where they labored as missionaries.

*Sept. 22.*—General W. T. Sherman arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Sept. 26.*—Bishop Charles E. Robison, of Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, died in Whittaker, South Carolina, where he labored as a missionary.

*October 5-6.*—The semi-annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City; 92 missionaries were called.

*Oct. 6.*—King David Kalakaua visited the plantation of Laie, on the Sandwich Islands, and spoke to a conference of assembled Saints.

*Oct. 8.*—John S. Fullmer, a prominent Elder in the early history of the Church, died in Springville, Utah Co., and Elder Henry Maiben died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 16.*—Presiding Bishop Edward Hunter died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 22.*—A freight war, which lasted several months, began between the Denver & Rio Grande and Union Pacific Railways.

*Oct. 27.*—A fire destroyed Causey, Harkins & Co's. skating rink on West Temple Street, Salt Lake City. Loss: \$10,000.

Two men fell into a shaft, 34 feet deep, at Silver Reef, Utah, and were killed.

The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 369 Saints, including 20 returning missionaries, in charge of John Pickett. The company arrived at New York Nov. 7th, and at Ogden Nov. 14th.

*Oct. 28.*—B. F. Whitmore's hotel and restaurant, near the Utah Central Railway depot, in Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire.

*November 1.*—Lewis Robison, prominent in the early history of Utah, died in Salt Lake City, 67 years of age.

*Nov. 17.*—Apostle C. C. Rich died in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, 74 years of age.

*Nov. 21.*—David Patten Kimball, Counselor to Pres. C. Layton, of the St. Joseph Stake of Zion, Arizona, died.

*Nov. 22.*—Ex-Bishop Wm. Davis, died at Brigham City, Utah.

*December 13.*—Marshal Wm. G. Phillips, of Salt Lake City, reported to the postmaster that all the public streets in the city had been named and all the houses numbered.

*Dec. 19.*—Jens Hendriksen, of Huntsville, was accidentally killed in Ogden Canyon.

*Dec. 21.*—Elder Lorenzo M. Richards died in Ogden.

*Dec. 24.*—A monument was raised on the grave of the late Pres. N. Wilhelmsen, on "Assistents Kirkegaard," Copenhagen, Denmark.

*Dec. 26.*—Gen. Thos. L. Kane, favorably known in Church history, died at his home, in Philadelphia, Penn.

1884.

*January 1.*—A fire broke out in the Utah Central coal mines, at Pleasant Valley, Emery Co., whereby John McLean and his son were suffocated.

*Jan. 14.*—The 26th session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by electing W. W. Cluff President of the Council, and James Sharp Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 25.*—Elders W. H. Crandall and John W. Galley were mobbed in Jasper County, Mississippi.

*Jan. 27.*—The Brigham Young Academy in Provo was burned.

*Jan. 28.*—Senator Hoar introduced another anti-Mormon bill in the U. S. Senate, which was passed on June 18th.

*February 6.*—Peter Carlson and son were killed in a snowslide, near Logan.

*Feb. 11.*—At the municipal election in Salt Lake City, James Sharp was elected mayor.

*Feb. 13.*—The members of the Wyoming Legislature and a number of others from that Territory arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit, and remained two days.

*Feb. 18.*—Elders W. H. Crandall and Thomas Davis were shot at by a mob in Jones County, Miss.

*Feb. 24.*—The Granger Ward, Salt Lake Co., was organized of a part of North Jordan Ward, with Daniel McRae as Bishop.

*Feb. 25.*—Elder Henry E. Fowler died in Salt Lake City.

*March 7.*—Twelve persons, ten men and two women, were killed in a snowslide, at the Emma mine, Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*March 14.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*March 17.*—Ex-Bishop Silas Richards died at Union, Salt Lake Co.

*March 22.*—Daniel Mathison died in Parowan, Iron Co.

*March 30.*—Elder Thomas Biesinger was arrested and imprisoned in Prague, Bohemia, for preaching the Gospel.

*April 1.*—The world-renowned Adelina Patti, assisted by an excellent company, sang in the Tabernacle, in Salt Lake City.

*April 4.*—Ebenezer Hanks, formerly a

member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Graves' Village, Piute Co.

Patriarch John Rowberry died at Tooele, Tooele Co.

*April 4-7.*—The 54th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 9.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 319 Saints, including 17 returning missionaries, in charge of C. D. Fjeldsted. It arrived in New York harbor April 19th, and the company reached Ogden, Utah, April 27th.

*April 15.*—A large company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for the United States and Europe.

*April 17.*—Pres. John Taylor and Geo. Q. Cannon, accompanied by a number of others, left Salt Lake City to visit the Iron Works in Southern Utah.

*April 20.*—The 77th quorum of Seventies was organized by W. W. Taylor, at Ogden, with John Crawford, Louis F. Monch, Fred. Foulger, Chas. C. Brown and Henry W. Gwilliams as Presidents. Ludvig Ehrnström and Ephraim H. Nye were ordained afterwards.

A Japanese who had murdered a woman in Ogden was lynched by the enraged citizens.

*April 24.*—Rudger Clawson was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of polygamy, and placed under \$3,000 bonds.

*April 27.*—The 78th quorum of Seventies was organized by W. W. Taylor, at Oakley, Box Elder Co., with Robert Wilson, John Alexander, Moroni F. Fairchilds, George S. Grant, John J. Millard, Thomas Taylor and Edward D. Hoagland as Presidents. The two last named were ordained a day or two later.

Pere Hyacinthe, renowned French orator, who was in Salt Lake City on a visit, attended the services in the Tabernacle.

A branch of the Church was organized at Eureka, Juab Co.

*April 28.*—C. D. Fjeldsted, of Logan, was ordained one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, in place of the late John Van Cott.

*April 29.*—A third trial of the murderer Fred. Hopt was commenced in the Third District Court in Salt Lake City. He was convicted on May 5th, and on the 9th sentenced to be shot on June 13th.

*May 12.*—The 79th quorum of Seventies was organized by A. H. Cannon, in Bear Lake County, Idaho, with Chas. H. Bridges, John Bunney, Christian Hogansen, Carl F. Hellström, Herbert Horsley, Charles R. Clark and Brigham L. Tippets as Presidents.

A Denver & Rio Grande Western Railway train ran into a gap, where a bridge had been washed away, near Thistle, Utah. The engineer was killed and others wounded.

*May 13.*—David Gallifant of Salt Lake City was sentenced to five years' imprisonment for killing Richard Fowler on May 28, 1883.

O. U. C. Mønster, the first person baptized by Erastus Snow, in Denmark, died at Pettyville, Sanpete Co., Utah.

*May 17.*—The Logan Temple was dedicated.

The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 287 Saints, including 13 returning missionaries, in charge of Ephraim H. Williams. On the 26th it arrived in New York, and the company reached Salt Lake City June 1st.

*May 21.*—The first marriages were solemnized in the Logan Temple. Three couples—E. Y. Taylor and Rida Colebrook, F. Y. Taylor and Elizabeth Campbell, M. F. Cowley and Abbie Hyde—were married.

The ground was broken for a new academy building, at Provo.

*May 22.*—Nellie White, who refused to answer certain questions in the Third District Court, was sent to the penitentiary.

*May 29.*—Edward Wallace East, a prominent Elder, died at Pima, Arizona.

Elders Wm. C. A. Smoot, jun., and James E. Jennings, who labored as missionaries in Bavaria, were expelled from that country.

*May 30.*—In Christiania, Norway, Elders N. C. Shougard and Peter Olsen were sentenced to pay a fine of 40 "Kroner" and cost of suit, each, for having performed the ordinance of baptism.

*June 8.*—Elder C. H. Steffensen was released from prison in Drammen, Norway, where he had been confined five days for administering the sacrament.

*June 5.*—Two new wards were organized at Logan, namely, the Logan 6th and 7th Wards, with A. L. Skanckey and Isaac Smith as Bishops.

*July 9.*—The building known as the "Cock Pit," at Preston, England, in which the first "Mormon" missionaries to England held meeting in 1837, tumbled down.

*June 10.*—Elders Wm. Willis, Henry F. McCune and Milson Pratt, accompanied by Dr. H. Booth, left Salt Lake City, on a mission to India.

*June 13.*—By a reprieve, issued by Secretary A. L. Thomas, the execution of the murderer Fred. Hopt was postponed.

*June 14.*—The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, with 531 Saints, including

25 returning missionaries, in charge of E. H. Nye. The emigrants arrived in New York June 23rd, and in Ogden June 29th.

*June 17.*—Martin H. Peck died in Salt Lake City.

*June 29.*—Nicholas Groesbeck died in Salt Lake City.

*June.*—After many years' silence on the part of the Elders, a missionary field was opened in Ireland by Elders Robert Marshall and Geo. Wilson. At the end of the year 47 had been baptized.

*July 3.*—David O. Calder, Counselor to Pres. A. M. Cannon, of the Salt Lake Stake, died in Salt Lake City.

*July 6.*—A fearful tornado visited Summit County, Utah, doing much damage and causing the death of a little girl.

*July 7.*—Nellie White, who had been confined in the Utah Penitentiary since May 22nd, was restored to liberty.

*July 17.*—The Deseret Hospital was removed from the 12th to the 17th Ward, in Salt Lake City.

*July 22.*—About five hundred of the Old Folks of Salt Lake County had their annual excursion. American Fork, Utah Co., was the place selected this time.

*July 31.*—Leonard W. Hardy, first Counselor to the Presiding Bishop of the Church, died in Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., and Orson K. Whitney, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*August 1.*—Wm. W. Taylor, one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, died in Salt Lake City.

Elders Wm. Willis, Milson Pratt and H. F. McCune arrived, as missionaries, in Calcutta, India.

*Aug. 2.*—A small company of Saints (14 souls) sailed from Liverpool, England, in charge of H. W. Attley, on the steamship *Nevada*. The company landed in New York Aug. 13th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Aug. 18th.

*Aug. 7.*—The 80th quorum of Seventies was organized by Seymour B. Young, at Spring City, Sanpete Co., with Thos. B. Allred, Jos. F. Ellis, John Larsen, James Christensen, Mads Nielsen, Lauritz Rasmussen and Joseph Downard as Presidents.

*Aug. 8.*—James Roskelley, who labored as a missionary in the Southern States, was shot at and wounded in the arm by a negro, in Lee Valley, Tenn.

*Aug. 9.*—J. R. Henson and family, because of their being "Mormons," were fired upon by a mob in Decatur County, Tennessee, and shortly after compelled to leave their homes, in order to escape mob violence.

*Aug. 10.*—Elders Wm. S. Berry, of Kanarra, and John H. Gibbs, of Paradise, and Martin Condor and John Riley Hudson, of Tennessee, were murdered by a mob, on Cane Creek, Lewis Co., Tennessee.

*Aug. 15.*—The first number of the *Sevier Valley Echo*, a weekly newspaper, was published in Richfield, Sevier Co., by James T. Jakeman. It was continued until May 1, 1885, when the *Home Sentinel*, published in Manti, Sanpete Co., superseded it.

Joseph H. Coult, of Salt Lake City, was drowned, at Calder's Farm.

*Aug. 16.*—Bishop W. H. Dame died suddenly in Paragonah, Iron Co.

*Aug. 17.*—Elder J. J. Fuller, an elderly missionary, was attacked and whipped by a mob in Lauderdale County, Alabama.

*Aug. 22.*—The remains of Elders Berry Gibbs arrived in Salt Lake City from Tennessee.

*Aug. 23.*—Under the direction of the Old Folks' Committee, the orphan children of Salt Lake County had a free excursion to Black Rock.

*Aug. 30.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 496 Saints, including 31 returning missionaries, under the direction of Benjamin Bennett. The company arrived in New York Sept. 9th, and in Ogden City Sept. 16th.

*Aug. 31.*—The Molen Ward, Emery Co., was organized with Lyman S. Beach as Bishop.

*September 1.*—Margaret T. Smoot, wife of A. O. Smoot, died in Provo, Utah Co.

Charles S. Zane, recently appointed chief justice of Utah, took the oath of office and was, by proclamation of Gov. Eli H. Murray, assigned to the Third District Court.

*Sept. 2.*—Piute County, Utah, was visited by a fearful hail storm.

*Sept. 15.*—W. C. A. Smoot, jun., missionary in Germany, was arrested in Kiel, Germany, for having baptized a woman. He remained a prisoner until Oct. 7th, when he was acquitted, but nevertheless banished from the city.

*Sept. 22.*—Elder John Nicholson delivered a lecture in the Salt Lake Theatre on the subject: The Tennessee massacre and its causes.

*Sept. 27.*—The first open venire grand jury in Salt Lake City was impaneled by Judge Zane.

*Sept.*—The 81st quorum of Seventies was organized by Seymour B. Young in Emery County, with Noah T. Guyman, Wm. H. Branch, J. P. Wimmer, Peter R. Petersen, Abner Buckley and James C. Jensen as Presidents.



Severe persecutions continued against the Elders in the Southern States, and also in Indiana, Michigan and other places.

*October 1.*—The 82nd quorum of Seventies was organized at Grass Valley, Piute Co., Utah, by Seymour B. Young, with Geo. A. Burr and Ole E. Olsen as Presidents. Chapman Duncan, Wm. E. Stringham and Geo. A. Hatch were ordained Presidents afterwards.

*Oct. 7.*—John Morgan was ordained one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, to fill the vacancy, caused by the death of Wm. W. Taylor.

*Oct. 14.*—Bishop Marius Ensign died at Santa Clara, Washington Co., Utah.

*Oct. 15.*—The trial of Rudger Clawson for polygamy was commenced in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City and continued several days, during which Presidents John Taylor, Geo. Q. Cannon and other prominent men were subpoenaed as witnesses.

*Oct. 21.*—The jury, who could not agree about a verdict in R. Clawson's case, was discharged, and preparations made for a new trial.

*Oct. 23.*—The steamship *City of Berlin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 93 Saints, including nine returning Elders, in charge of C. A. Ek. The company arrived at New York Nov. 2nd, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 9th.

*Oct. 24.*—Lydia Spencer, R. Clawson's alleged second wife, having been found, a new trial was commenced, and Lydia Spencer, who refused to testify, was sent to the penitentiary.

*Oct. 25.*—In the Third District Court, Lydia Spencer acknowledged that she was Rudger Clawson's wife, and the jury, after 17 minutes' consultation, returned a verdict of guilty against Clawson.

*Oct. 31.*—After several days' trial in the Third District Court, John Connelly was acquitted on the charge of polygamy, his marriage with Anna Gallifant having, according to testimony, taken place more than three years ago, and the case thus barred by the law of limitation.

*November 1.*—The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 163 Saints, including 20 returning missionaries, in charge of J. Alma Smith. The company arrived at New York Nov. 11th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 19th.

*Nov. 3.*—Hans Ottesen was murdered in Manti, Sanpete Co.

Rudger Clawson was sentenced to four years' imprisonment and \$800 fine for polygamy and unlawful cohabitation. The case was appealed, but bail was refused and Clawson taken to the penitentiary.

Paul A. Schettler, Treasurer of Salt Lake City, died.

*Nov. 4.*—At the general election in Utah

for delegate to Congress, John T. Caine, the people's candidate received 22,120, and Mansford Smith, the Liberal candidate, 2,215 votes.

*Nov. 5.*—The trial of Joseph H. Evans, indicted for polygamy and unlawful cohabitation, was commenced in the Third District Court, and the following day the jury returned a verdict of guilty.

*Nov. 6.*—One hundred kegs of powder belonging to Pascoe & Farley, stored in a cave up City Creek Canyon, exploded.

*Nov. 8.*—The news of the Democratic victory in the Presidential election having reached Salt Lake City, a grand jollification meeting was held by the Salt Lake City Democrats, in front of the City Hall.

Joseph H. Evans was sentenced to confinement in the Utah Penitentiary for three years and six months and pay a fine of \$250.

*Nov. 14.*—Rudger Clawson was brought before Utah Supreme Court on a writ of *habeas corpus*, and on the following day the decision of the lower court in refusing R. Clawson and Joseph H. Evans bail, pending an appeal to the higher courts, was affirmed.

*Nov. 19.*—Frederick W. Schoenfeld and Rudolph Hochstrasser, in the District Court of Zofingen, Canton Argau, Switzerland, were sentenced to pay a fine of 100 francs, each, and banished from the canton, for having preached the Gospel in Niederwyve.

*Nov. 22.*—Horace Kimball Whitney, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 25.*—John Aird, jun., of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. The following day he was placed under \$3,000, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Dec. 4.*—Ole L. Hansen, of Brighton, was arraigned before Commissioner McKay, charged with polygamy.

*Dec. 5.*—Ammon M. Tenney, P. J. Christoffersen and C. J. Kempe, tried and convicted of polygamy, were sentenced by Judge Howard, in Prescott, Arizona, to three years' and six months' imprisonment at Detroit, Michigan, and \$500 fine, each; and W. J. Flake and J. N. Skousen, who pleaded guilty, to six months' imprisonment at Yuma and \$500 fine, each.

*Dec. 7.*—A. M. Tenney, P. J. Christoffersen and C. J. Kempe left Prescott, Arizona, for the prison in Detroit, Michigan, and W. J. Flake and J. N. Skousen for Yuma prison.

*Dec. 13.*—John Olsen, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Dec. 14 and 15.*—The 83rd quorum of Seventies was partly organized by S. B. Young, at St. Johns, Apache Co., Arizona.

*Dec. 31.*—Elder Jacob Spori arrived as a Latter-day Saint missionary at Constantinople, Turkey.















